

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08230961 2







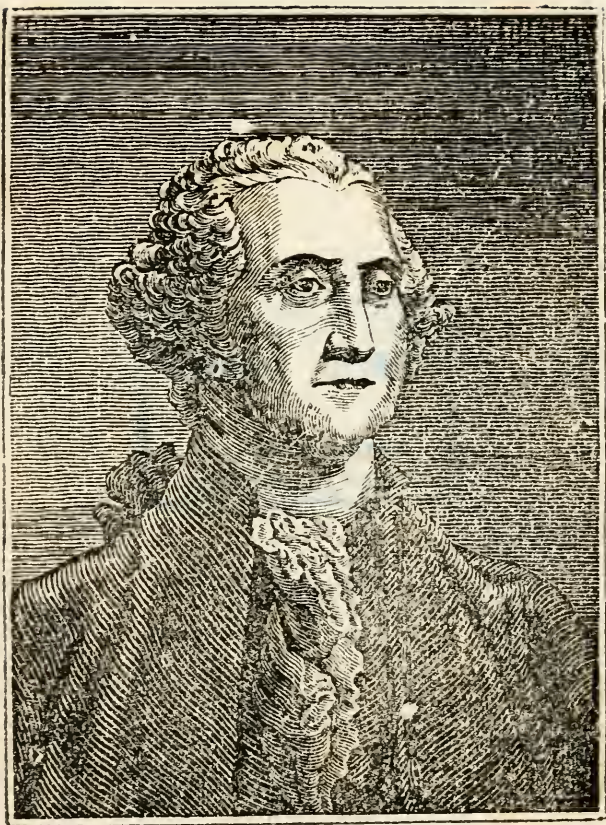






Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation





**WASHINGTON.**



707 no. 12  
277-12  
B. 10

**LIVES**  
**OF**  
**THE DEPARTED**  
**HEROES, SAGES, AND STATESMEN**  
**OF**  
**AMERICA.**

CONFINED EXCLUSIVELY TO THOSE WHO HAVE SIGNALIZED THEMSELVES  
IN EITHER CAPACITY, IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR WHICH  
OBTAINED THE INDEPENDENCE OF THEIR COUNTRY.

COMPILED BY THOMAS J. ROGERS.

Whether we consider the intrinsic gallantry of our revolutionary heroes and statesmen, the sufferings they endured, or the inestimable value of the blessings they obtained, no nation has prouder examples to appeal to than the American people: no nation was ever called on by stronger obligations of gratitude, to honour their characters and to consecrate their memories.

---

**NEW-YORK:**  
**PUBLISHED BY J. GLADDING.**

---

1834.

## CONTENTS.

<i>A Declaration by the Representatives of the United Colonies of North America, setting forth the causes and necessity of their taking up arms</i>	I
<i>A Petition of Congress to the king of Great Britain, stating the merits of their claims, and soliciting the royal interposition for an accommodation of differences on just principles</i>	10
<i>Declaration of American Independence</i>	15
<i>An Address of the Congress to the Inhabitants of the United States of America, upon the situation of public affairs</i>	23
<i>Manifesto of Congress, Oct. 30, 1778</i>	31
<i>General Orders issued by General Washington, to the army of the United States, April 18, 1783</i>	33
<i>Farewell Address of General Washington, to the armies of the United States, Nov. 2, 1783</i>	36
<i>General Washington to the President of Congress on resigning his Commission, Dec. 23, 1783</i>	42
<i>The Answer of General Mifflin, the President of Congress, to the foregoing Speech</i>	43
<i>Adams, Samuel</i>	45
<i>Adams, John</i>	59
<i>Arnold, Benedict</i>	65
<i>Biddle, Nicholas</i>	75
<i>Butler, Zebulon</i>	84
<i>Cadwalader, John</i>	93
<i>Champe, John</i>	96
<i>Clinton, James</i>	104
<i>Clinton, George</i>	111
<i>Davie, Wm. Richardson</i>	114
<i>Dickinson, John</i>	119
<i>Dickinson, Philemon</i>	123
<i>Drayton, William Henry</i>	128
<i>Franklin, Benjamin</i>	130
<i>Gadsden, Christopher</i>	143
<i>Gates, Horatio</i>	147
<i>Gibson, John</i>	160
<i>Greene, Nathaniel</i>	170
<i>Hamilton, Alexander</i>	186
<i>Hancock, John</i>	192
<i>Hawley, Joseph</i>	202
<i>Henry, Patrick</i>	207
<i>Hopkinson, Francis</i>	225
<i>Howard, John Eager</i>	228
<i>Jefferson, Thomas</i>	233
<i>Jones, Paul</i>	246
<i>Kirkwood, Robert</i>	252
<i>Knox, Henry</i>	257
<i>Kosciusko, Thaddeus</i>	261
<i>Laurens, Henry</i>	264
<i>Lee, Richard Henry</i>	268
<i>Lee, Henry</i>	271
<i>Lee, Ezra</i>	273
<i>Lincoln, Benjamin</i>	276
<i>Marion, Francis</i>	284
<i>Mercer, Hugh</i>	290
<i>Meigs, Return Jonathan</i>	293
<i>Mifflin, Thomas</i>	296
<i>McKean, Thomas</i>	297
<i>Montgomery, Richard</i>	303
<i>Morgan, Daniel</i>	309
<i>Moultrie, William</i>	317
<i>Muhlenberg, Peter</i>	323
<i>Otis, James</i>	325
<i>Prescott, William</i>	328
<i>Putnam, Israel</i>	332
<i>Ramsey, David</i>	339
<i>Randolph, Peyton</i>	340
<i>Reed, Joseph</i>	345
<i>Sergeant, Jon. Dickinson</i>	352
<i>Sherman, Roger</i>	354
<i>Stark, John</i>	356
<i>Steuben, Frederick Wm.</i>	370
<i>Sullivan, John</i>	371
<i>Stevens, Edward</i>	373
<i>Warren, Joseph</i>	376
<i>Washington, George</i>	380
<i>Wayne, Anthony</i>	383



## INTRODUCTION.

---

IN CONGRESS, PHILADELPHIA, JULY 6, 1775.

### A DECLARATION

BY THE REPRESENTATIVES OF THE UNITED COLONIES OF NORTH AMERICA, SETTING FORTH THE CAUSES AND NECESSITY, OF THEIR TAKING UP ARMS.

*Directed to be published by General Washington upon his arrival at the camp before Boston.*

IF it was possible for men, who exercise their reason, to believe that the Divine Author of our existence intended a part of the human race to hold an absolute property in, and an unbounded power over others, marked out by his infinite goodness and wisdom, as the objects of a legal domination never rightfully resistible, however severe and oppressive, the inhabitants of these Colonies might at least require from the parliament of Great Britain some evidence, that this dreadful authority over them has been granted to that body. But a reverence for our great Creator, principles of humanity, and the dictates of common sense, must convince all those who reflect upon the subject, that government was instituted to promote the welfare of mankind, and ought to be administered for the attainment of that end. The legislature of Great Britain, however, stimulated by an

inordinate passion for a power not only unjustifiable, but which they know to be peculiarly reprobated by the very constitution of that kingdom, and desperate of success in any mode of contest, where regard should be had to truth, law, or right, have at length, deserting those, attempted to effect their cruel and impolitic purpose of enslaving these Colonies by violence, and have thereby rendered it necessary for us to close with their last appeal from reason to arms. Yet, however blinded that assembly may be, by their intemperate rage for unlimited domination, so to slight justice and the opinion of mankind, we esteem ourselves bound by obligations of respect to the rest of the world, to make known the justice of our cause. . . . .

Our forefathers, inhabitants of the island of Great Britain, left their native land, to seek on these shores a residence for civil and religious freedom. At the expense of their blood, at the hazard of their fortunes, without the least charge to the country from which they removed, by unceasing labour and an unconquerable spirit, they effected settlements in the distant and inhospitable wilds of America, then filled with numerous and warlike nations of barbarians. Societies or governments, vested with perfect legislatures, were formed under charters from the crown, and a harmonious intercourse was established between the Colonies and the kingdom from which they derived their origin. The mutual benefits of this union, became in a short time so extraordinary as to excite astonishment. It is universally confessed, that the amazing increase of the wealth, strength, and navigation of the realm, arose from this source; and the minister, who so wisely and successfully directed the measures of Great Britain in



the late war, publicly declared, that these Colonies enabled her to triumph over her enemies. Towards the conclusion of that war, it pleased our sovereign to make a change in his counsels. From that fatal moment, the affairs of the British empire began to fall into confusion, and gradually sliding from the summit of glorious prosperity, to which they had been advanced by the virtues and abilities of one man, are at length distracted by the convulsions that now shake it to its deepest foundations. The new ministry finding the brave foes of Britain, though frequently defeated, yet still contending, took up the unfortunate idea of granting them a hasty peace, and of then subduing her faithful friends.

These devoted colonies were judged to be in such a state as to present victories without bloodshed, and all the easy emoluments of statuteable plunder. The uninterrupted tenor of their peaceable and respectful behaviour from the beginning of colonization, their dutiful, zealous, and useful services during the war, though so recently and amply acknowledged in the most honourable manner, by his majesty, by the late king, and by parliament, could not save them from the meditated innovations. Parliament was influenced to adopt the pernicious project, and assuming a new power over them, have in the course of eleven years given such decisive specimens of the spirit and consequences attending this power, as to leave no doubt concerning the effects of acquiescence under it. They have undertaken to give and grant our money without our consent, though we have ever exercised an exclusive right to dispose of our own property; statutes have been passed for extending the jurisdiction of courts of admiralty and vice-admiralty beyond their ancient limits; for depriving us of

the accustomed and inestimable privilege of trial by jury, in cases affecting both life and property; for suspending the legislature of one of the Colonies; for interdicting all commerce to the capital of another; and for altering fundamentally the form of government established by charter, and secured by acts of its own legislature solemnly confirmed by the crown; for exempting the "murderers" of colonists from legal trial, and, in effect, from punishment; for erecting in a neighbouring province, acquired by the joint arms of Great Britain and America, a despotism dangerous to our very existence; and for quartering soldiers upon the Colonists in time of profound peace. It has also been resolved in parliament, that Colonists charged with committing certain offences, shall be transported to England to be tried.

But why should we enumerate our injuries in detail? By one statute it is declared, that parliament can "of right make laws to bind us in all cases whatsoever." What is to defend us against so enormous, so unlimited a power? Not a single man of those who assume it, is chosen by us; or is subject to our control or influence; but, on the contrary, they are all of them exempt from the operation of such laws; and an American revenue, if not diverted from the ostensible purposes for which it is raised, would actually lighten their own burdens in proportion as they increase ours. We saw the misery to which such despotism would reduce us. We for ten years incessantly and ineffectually besieged the throne as supplicants; we reasoned, we remonstrated with parliament in the most mild and decent language.

Administration sensible that we should regard these oppressive measures as freemen ought to do, sent over

fleets and armies to enforce them. The indignation of the Americans was roused, it is true; but it was the indignation of a virtuous, loyal, and affectionate people. A Congress of delegates from the United Colonies was assembled at Philadelphia, on the fifth day of last September. We resolved again to offer an humble and dutiful petition to the king, and also addressed our fellow subjects of Great Britian. We have pursued every temperate, every respectful measure; we have even proceeded to break off our commercial intercourse with our fellow subjects, as the last peaceable admonition, that our attachment to no nation upon earth should supplant our attachment to liberty. This, we flattered ourselves, was the ultimate step of the controversy: but subsequent events have shown, how vain was this hope of finding moderation in our enemies.

Several threatening expressions against the Colonies were inserted in his majesty's speech; our petition, though we were told it was a decent one, and that his majesty had been pleased to receive it graciously, and to promise laying it before his parliament, was huddled into both houses among a bundle of American papers, and there neglected. The lords and commons in their address, in the month of February, said that "a rebellion at that time actually existed within the province of Massachusetts Bay; and that those concerned in it, had been countenanced and encouraged by unlawful combinations and engagements, entered into by his majesty's subjects in several of the other Colonies: and therefore they besought his majesty, that he would take the most effectual measures to enforce due obedience to the laws and authority of the supreme legislature." Soon after, the commercial intercourse of whole Colonies, with foreign

countries, and with each other, was cut off by an act of parliament; by another, several of them were entirely prohibited from the fisheries in the seas near their coast, on which they always depended for their sustenance; and large reinforcements of ships and troops were immediately sent over to General Gage.

Fruitless were all the entreaties, arguments, and eloquence of an illustrious band of the most distinguished peers and commoners, who nobly and strenuously asserted the justice of our cause, to stay, or even to mitigate the heedless fury with which these accumulated and unexampled outrages were hurried on. Equally fruitless was the interference of the city of London, of Bristol, and many other respectable towns in our favour. Parliament adopted an insidious manœuvre calculated to divide us, to establish a perpetual auction of taxations where Colony should bid against Colony, all of them uninformed what ransom would redeem their lives; and thus to extort from us, at the point of the bayonet, the unknown sums that would be sufficient to gratify, if possible to gratify, ministerial rapacity, with the miserable indulgence left to us of raising, in our own mode, the prescribed tribute. What terms more rigid and humiliating could have been dictated by remorseless victors to conquered enemies? In our circumstances to accept them, would be to deserve them.

Soon after the intelligence of these proceedings arrived on this continent, General Gage, who in the course of the last year had taken possession of the town of Boston, in the province of Massachusetts Bay, and still occupied it as a garrison, on the 19th day of April, sent out from that place a large detachment of his army, who made an unprovoked assault on the inhabitants of the said pro-



vince, at the town of Lexington, as appears by the affidavits of a great number of persons, some of whom were officers and soldiers of that detachment, murdered eight of the inhabitants, and wounded many others. From thence the troops proceeded in warlike array to the town of Concord, where they set upon another party of the inhabitants of the same province, killing several and wounding more, until compelled to retreat by the country people suddenly assembled to repel this cruel aggression. Hostilities, thus commenced by the British troops, have been since prosecuted by them without regard to faith or reputation. The inhabitants of Boston being confined within that town by the general, their governor, and having, in order to procure their dismissal, entered into a treaty with him, it was stipulated that the said inhabitants, having deposited their arms, with their own magistrates, should have liberty to depart, taking with them their other effects. They accordingly delivered up their arms; but, in open violation of honour, in defiance of the obligation of treaties, which even savage nations esteem sacred, the governor ordered the arms deposited as aforesaid, that they might be preserved for their owners, to be seized by a body of soldiers; detained the greatest part of the inhabitants in the town, and compelled the few who were permitted to retire, to leave their most valuable effects behind.

By this perfidy, wives are separated from their husbands, children from their parents, the aged and the sick from their relations and friends, who wish to attend and comfort them; and those who have been used to live in plenty, and even elegance, are reduced to deplorable distress.

The general, further emulating his ministerial masters, by a proclamation bearing date on the 12th day of June, after venting the grossest falsehoods and calumnies against the good people of these colonies, proceeds to "declare them all, either by name or description, to be rebels and traitors, to supersede the course of the common law, and instead thereof, to publish and order the use and exercise of the law martial." His troops have butchered our countrymen, have wantonly burnt Charlestown, besides a considerable number of houses in other places; our ships and vessels are seized; the necessary supplies of provisions are intercepted, and he is exerting his utmost power to spread destruction and devastation around him.

We have received certain intelligence, that General Carleton, the governor of Canada, is instigating the people of that province, and the Indians, to fall upon us; and we have but too much reason to apprehend, that schemes have been formed to excite domestic enemies against us. In brief, a part of these Colonies now feel, and all of them are sure of feeling, as far as the vengeance of administration can inflict them, the complicated calamities of fire, sword, and famine. We are reduced to the alternative of choosing an unconditional submission to the tyranny of irritated ministers, or resistance by force. THE LATTER IS OUR CHOICE. WE HAVE COUNTED THE COST OF THIS CONTEST, AND FIND NOTHING SO DREADFUL AS VOLUNTARY SLAVERY. Honour, justice, and humanity, forbid us tamely to surrender that freedom which we received from our gallant ancestors, and which our innocent posterity have a right to receive from us. We cannot endure the infamy and guilt of resigning succeeding generations to that wretchedness

which inevitably awaits them, if we basely entail hereditary bondage upon them.

Our cause is just. Our union is perfect. Our internal resources are great, and, if necessary, foreign assistance is undoubtedly attainable. We gratefully acknowledge, as signal instances of the Divine favour towards us, that his providence would not permit us to be called into this severe controversy, until we were grown up to our present strength, had been previously exercised in war-like operations, and possessed the means of defending ourselves. With hearts fortified with these animating reflections, we most solemnly, before God and the world, DECLARE, that, exerting the utmost energy of those powers, which our beneficent Creator hath graciously bestowed upon us, the arms we have been compelled by our enemies to assume, we will, in defiance of every hazard, with unabating firmness and perseverance, employ for the preservation of our liberties; BEING WITH ONE MIND RESOLVED TO DIE FREEMEN RATHER THAN TO LIVE SLAVES.

Lest this declaration should disquiet the minds of our friends and fellow-subjects in any part of the empire, we assure them that we mean not to dissolve that union which has so long and so happily subsisted between us, and which we sincerely wish to see restored. Necessity has not yet driven us into that desperate measure, or induced us to excite any other nation to war against them. We have not raised armies with ambitious designs of separating from Great Britain, and establishing independent states. We fight not for glory or for conquest. We exhibit to mankind the remarkable spectacle of a people attacked by unprovoked enemies, without any imputation or even suspicion of offence. They boast

of their privileges and civilization, and yet proffer no milder conditions than servitude or death.

In our own native land, in defence of the freedom that is our birth-right, and which we ever enjoyed till the late violation of it; for the protection of our property, acquired solely by the honest industry of our forefathers and ourselves, against violence actually offered, we have taken up arms. We shall lay them down when hostilities shall cease on the part of the aggressors, and all danger of their being renewed shall be removed, and not before.

With an humble confidence in the mercies of the supreme and impartial Judge and Ruler of the universe, we most devoutly implore his Divine goodness to protect us happily through this great conflict, to dispose our adversaries to reconciliation on reasonable terms, and thereby to relieve the empire from the calamities of civil war.



IN CONGRESS, JULY 8, 1775.

*To the King's most excellent majesty.*

Most Gracious Sovereign,

WE your majesty's faithful subjects of the Colonies of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island, and Providence Plantations, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, the counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex on Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, and South Carolina, in behalf of ourselves and the inhabitants of these Colonies, who have deputed us to represent them in general congress,



entreat your majesty's gracious attention to this our humble petition.

The union between our mother country and these colonies, and the energy of mild and just government, produced benefits so remarkably important, and afforded such an assurance of their permanency and increase, that the wonder and envy of other nations were excited, while they beheld Great Britain rising to a power the most extraordinary the world had ever known.

Her rivals, observing that there was no probability of this happy connexion being broken by civil dissensions, and apprehending its future effects, if left any longer undisturbed, resolved to prevent her receiving such continual and formidable accessions of wealth and strength, by checking the growth of those settlements from which they were to be derived.

In the prosecution of this attempt, events so unfavourable to the design took place, that every friend to the interest of Great Britain and these Colonies, entertained pleasing and reasonable expectations of seeing an additional force and exertion immediately given to the operations of the union, hitherto experienced, by an enlargement of the dominions of the crown, and the removal of ancient and warlike enemies to a greater distance.

At the conclusion, therefore, of the late war, the most glorious and advantageous that ever had been carried on by British arms, your loyal Colonists having contributed to its success, by such repeated and strenuous exertions, as frequently procured them the distinguished approbation of your majesty, of the late king, and of parliament, doubted not but that they should be permitted, with the rest of the empire, to share in the blessings of peace, and the emoluments of victory and conquest.

While these recent and honourable acknowledgments of their merits remained on record in the journals and acts of that august legislature, the parliament, undefaced by the imputation or even the suspicion of any offence, they were alarmed by a new system of statutes and regulations adopted for the administration of the Colonies, that filled their minds with the most painful fears and jealousies; and to their inexpressible astonishment, perceived the danger of a foreign quarrel quickly succeeded by domestic danger in their judgment of a more dreadful kind.

Nor were these anxieties alleviated by any tendency in this system to promote the welfare of their mother country. For though its effects were more immediately felt by them, yet its influence appeared to be injurious to the commerce and prosperity of Great Britain.

We shall decline the ungrateful task of describing the irksome variety of artifices, practised by many of your majesty's ministers, the delusive pretences, fruitless terrors, and unavailing severities that have from time to time been dealt out by them, in their attempts to execute this impolitic plan, or of tracing, through a series of years past, the progress of the unhappy differences between Great Britain and these Colonies, that have flowed from this fatal source.

Your majesty's ministers, persevering in their measures, and proceeding to open hostilities for enforcing them, have compelled us to arm in our own defence, and have engaged us in a controversy so peculiarly abhorrent to the affections of your still faithful Colonists, that when we consider whom we must oppose in this contest, and if it continues, what may be the consequences, our own particular misfortunes are accounted by us only as parts of our distress.

Knowing to what violent resentments, and incurable animosities, civil discords are apt to exasperate and inflame the contending parties, we think ourselves required, by indispensable obligations to Almighty God, to your majesty, to our fellow-subjects, and to ourselves, immediately to use all the means in our power, not incompatible with our safety, for stopping the further effusion of blood, and for averting the impending calamities that threaten the British empire.

Thus called upon to address your majesty on affairs of such moment to America, and probably to all your dominions, we are earnestly desirous of performing this office, with the utmost deference for your majesty; and we therefore pray, that your majesty's royal magnanimity and benevolence may make the most favourable constructions of our expressions on so uncommon an occasion. Could we represent in their full force, the sentiments that agitate the minds of us, your dutiful subjects, we are persuaded your majesty would ascribe any seeming deviation from reverence in our language, and even in our conduct, not to any reprehensible intention, but to the impossibility of reconciling the usual appearances of respect, with a just attention to our own preservation against those artful and cruel enemies, who abuse your royal confidence and authority, for the purpose of effecting our destruction.

Attached to your majesty's person, family, and government, with all devotion that principle and affection can inspire, connected with Great Britain by the strongest ties that can unite societies, and deploring every event that tends in any degree to weaken them, we solemnly assure your majesty, that we not only most ardently desire the former harmony between her and these Colonies

may be restored, but that a concord may be established between them upon so firm a basis as to perpetuate its blessings, uninterrupted by any future dissensions, to succeeding generations in both countries, and to transmit your majesty's name to posterity, adorned with that signal and lasting glory, that has attended the memory of those illustrious personages, whose virtues and abilities have extricated states from dangerous convulsions, and, by securing happiness to others, have erected the most noble and durable monuments to their own fame.

We beg leave farther to assure your majesty, that, notwithstanding the sufferings of your loyal Colonists, during the course of this present controversy, our breasts retain too tender a regard for the kingdom from which we derive our origin, to request such a reconciliation as might, in any manner, be inconsistent with her dignity or her welfare. These, related as we are to her, honour and duty, as well as inclination, induce us to support and advance; and the apprehensions that now oppress our hearts with unspeakable grief, being once removed, your majesty will find your faithful subjects, on this continent, ready and willing at all times, as they have ever been, with their lives and fortunes, to assert and maintain the rights and interests of your majesty and of our mother country.

We therefore beseech your majesty, that your royal authority and influence may be graciously interposed to procure us relief from our afflicting fears and jealousies, occasioned by the system before mentioned, and to settle peace through every part of your dominions, with all humility submitting to your majesty's wise consideration, whether it may not be expedient for facilitating those important purposes, that your majesty be pleased to direct



some mode, by which the united applications of your faithful Colonists to the throne, in pursuance of their common counsels, may be improved into a happy and permanent reconciliation; and that, in the mean time, measures may be taken for preventing the further destruction of the lives of your majesty's subjects; and that such statutes as more immediately distress any of your majesty's colonies, may be repealed.

For, by such arrangements as your majesty's wisdom can form for collecting the united sense of your American people, we are convinced your majesty would receive such satisfactory proofs of the disposition of the Colonists towards their sovereign and parent state, that the wished for opportunity would soon be restored to them, of evincing the sincerity of their professions, by every testimony of devotion becoming the most dutiful subjects and the most affectionate Colonists.

That your majesty may enjoy a long and prosperous reign, and that your descendants may govern your dominions with honour to themselves, and happiness to their subjects, is our sincere prayer.



IN CONGRESS, JULY 4, 1776.

## DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

THE UNANIMOUS DECLARATION OF THE THIRTEEN UNITED  
STATES OF AMERICA.

WHEN, in the course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume, among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal

station to which the laws of nature and of nature's God entitle them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind, requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.

We hold these truths to be self-evident—that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. That, to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed; that whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new government, laying its foundation on such principles, and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dictate, that governments, long established, should not be changed for light and transient causes; and accordingly all experience hath shown, that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same object, evinces a design to reduce them under absolute despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such government, and to provide new guards for their future security. Such has been the patient sufferance of these colonies; and such is now the necessity which constrains them to alter their former systems of government. The history of the present king of Great Britain, is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute tyranny over these states. To prove this, let facts be submitted to a candid world.

He has refused his assent to laws the most wholesome and necessary for the public good.

He has forbidden his governors to pass laws of immediate and pressing importance, unless suspended in their operation, till his assent should be obtained; and when so suspended, he has utterly neglected to attend to them. He has refused to pass other laws for the accommodation of large districts of people, unless those people would relinquish the right of representation in the legislature; a right inestimable to them, and formidable to tyrants only.

He has called together legislative bodies at places unusual, uncomfortable, and distant from the repository of their public records, for the sole purpose of fatiguing them into compliance with his measures.

He has dissolved representative houses repeatedly, for opposing, with manly firmness, his invasions on the rights of the people.

He has refused for a long time after such dissolutions, to cause others to be elected; whereby the legislative powers, incapable of annihilation, have returned to the people at large, for their exercise, the state remaining, in the mean time, exposed to all the dangers of invasion from without, and convulsions within.

He has endeavoured to prevent the population of these states; for that purpose obstructing the laws for naturalization of foreigners; refusing to pass others to encourage their migration hither, and raising the conditions of new appropriations of lands.

He has obstructed the administration of justice, by refusing his assent to laws for establishing judiciary powers.

He has made judges dependent on his will alone, for the tenure of their offices, and the amount and payment of their salaries.

He has erected a multitude of new offices, and sent hither swarms of officers, to harass our people, and eat out their substance.

He has kept among us, in times of peace, standing armies, without the consent of our legislatures.

He has affected to render the military independent of, and superior to, the civil power.

He has combined with others to subject us to a jurisdiction foreign to our constitution and unacknowledged by our laws; giving his assent to their acts of pretended legislation:

For quartering large bodies of armed troops among us:

For protecting them by a mock trial, from punishment for any murders which they should commit on the inhabitants of these states:

For cutting off our trade with all parts of the world:

For imposing taxes on us without our consent:

For depriving us, in many cases, of the benefits of trial by jury:

For transporting us beyond seas to be tried for pretended offences:

For abolishing the free system of English laws in a neighbouring province, establishing therein an arbitrary government, and enlarging its boundaries, so as to render it at once an example and fit instrument for introducing the same absolute rule into these colonies:

For taking away our charters, abolishing our most valuable laws, and altering, fundamentally, the forms of our governments:



For suspending our own legislatures, and declaring themselves invested with power to legislate for us in all cases whatsoever.

He has abdicated government here, by declaring us out of his protection, and waging war against us.

He has plundered our seas, ravaged our coasts, burnt our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people.

He is at this time transporting large armies of foreign mercenaries to complete the works of death, desolation, and tyranny, already begun with circumstances of cruelty and perfidy, scarcely paralleled in the most barbarous ages, and totally unworthy the head of a civilized nation.

He has constrained our fellow citizens, taken captive on the high seas, to bear arms against their country, to become the executioners of their friends and brethren, or to fall themselves by their hands.

He has excited domestic insurrections amongst us, and has endeavoured to bring on the inhabitants of our frontiers, the merciless Indian savages, whose known rule of warfare is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes, and conditions.

In every stage of these oppressions we have petitioned for redress in the most humble terms: our repeated petitions have been answered only by repeated injury. A prince, whose character is thus marked by every act which may define a tyrant, is unfit to be the ruler of a free people.

Nor have we been wanting in attentions to our British brethren. We have warned them, from time to time, of attempts by their legislature to extend an unwarrantable jurisdiction over us. We have reminded them of the circumstances of our emigration and settlement here.

We have appealed to their native justice and magnanimity, and we have conjured them by the ties of our common kindred to disavow these usurpations, which would inevitably interrupt our connexions and correspondence. They too have been deaf to the voice of justice and of consanguinity. We must, therefore, acquiesce in the necessity which denounces our separation, and hold them, as we hold the rest of mankind, enemies in war, in peace friends.

We, therefore, the representatives of the United States of America, in general congress assembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world, for the rectitude of our intentions, do, in the name and by the authority of the good people of these Colonies, solemnly publish and declare, that these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, FREE AND INDEPENDENT STATES; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British crown, and that all political connexion between them and the state of Great Britain, is, and ought to be, totally dissolved; and that as free and independent states, they have full power to levy war, conclude peace, contract alliances, establish commerce, and to do all other acts and things which independent states may of right do. And for the support of this declaration, with a firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence, we mutually pledge to each other our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honour.

The foregoing declaration was, by order of congress, engrossed, and signed by the following members:

JOHN HANCOCK.

*New Hampshire.*

Josiah Bartlett.

William Whipple.

Matthew Thornton,

*Massachusetts Bay.*

Samuel Adams,

John Adams,

Robert Treat Paine,

Elbridge Gerry.

*Rhode Island, &c.*

Stephen Hopkins,

William Ellery.

*Connecticut.*

Roger Sherman,

Samuel Huntington,

William Williams,

Oliver Wolcott.

*New York.*

William Floyd,

Philip Livingston,

Francis Lewis,

Lewis Morris.

*New Jersey.*

Richard Stockton,

John Witherspoon,

Francis Hopkinson,

John Hart.

Abraham Clark,

*Pennsylvania.*

Robert Morris,

Benjamin Rush,

Benjamin Franklin,

John Morton,

George Clymer,

James Smith,

George Taylor,

James Wilson.

George Ross,

*Delaware.*

Cesar A. Rodney,

George Read.

Thomas M'Kean,

*Maryland.*

Samuel Chase,

William Paca,

Thomas Stone,

Charles Carroll, Carrollton.

*Virginia.*

George Wythe,	Richard Henry Lee,
Thomas Jefferson,	Benjamin Harrison,
Thomas Nelson, jr.	Francis Lightfoot Lee.
Carter Braxton,	

*North Carolina.*

William Hooper,	Joseph Hewes.
John Penn,	

*South Carolina.*

Edward Rutledge,	Thomas Heyward, jr.
Thomas Lynch, jr.	Arthur Middleton.

*Georgia.*

Button Gwinnett,	Lyman Hall.
George Walton,	

*Resolved*, That copies of the declaration be sent to the several assemblies, conventions, and committees, or councils of safety, and to the several commanding officers of the continental troops; that it be proclaimed in each of the United States, and at the head of the army.

It will be seen that Congress was, from the beginning, attentive to the commemoration of the Declaration of Independence. It appears by the journals, that in the year 1777, an adjournment took place from Thursday, the 3d of July, to Saturday, the 5th. And, on the 24th of June, 1778, Congress having determined to adjourn from York Town, in Pennsylvania, to meet at Philadelphia on the 2nd of July following, passed the subjoined resolution; in which it was farther resolved, that Congress would, in a body, attend divine worship on Sunday, the 5th day of July, to return thanks for the divine mercy, in supporting the independence of the states, and that the chaplains should be notified to officiate and preach sermons suited to the occasion:



*Resolved*, That a committee of three be appointed to take proper measures for a public celebration of the anniversary of independence at Philadelphia, on the 4th day of July next; and that they be authorized and directed to invite the president and council, and speaker of the assembly of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and such other gentlemen and strangers of distinction, as they shall deem proper.



IN CONGRESS, MAY 8, 1778.

## AN ADDRESS

*Of the Congress, to the Inhabitants of the United States of America.*

Friends and Countrymen,

THREE years have now passed away, since the commencement of the present war. A war without parallel in the annals of mankind. It hath displayed a spectacle, the most solemn that can possibly be exhibited. On one side, we behold fraud and violence labouring in the service of despotism; on the other, virtue and fortitude supporting and establishing the rights of human nature.

You cannot but remember how reluctantly we were dragged into this arduous contest; and how repeatedly, with the earnestness of humble entreaty, we supplicated a redress of our grievances from him who ought to have been the father of his people. In vain did we implore his protection: In vain appeal to the justice, the generosity, of Englishmen; of men, who had been the guardians, the assertors, and vindicators of liberty through a succession of ages: Men, who, with their swords, had

established the firm barrier of freedom, and cemented it with the blood of heroes. Every effort was vain. For, even whilst we were prostrated at the foot of the throne, that fatal blow was struck, which hath separated us forever. Thus spurned, contemned and insulted; thus driven by our enemies into measures, which our souls abhorred; we made a solemn appeal to the tribunal of unerring wisdom and justice. To that Almighty Ruler of Princes, whose kingdom is over all.

We were then quite defenceless. Without arms, without ammunition, without clothing, without ships, without money, without officers skilled in war; with no other reliance but the bravery of our people and the justice of our cause. We had to contend with a nation great in arts and in arms, whose fleets covered the ocean, whose banners had waved in triumph through every quarter of the globe. However unequal this contest, our weakness was still farther increased by the enemies which America had nourished in her bosom. Thus exposed, on the one hand, to external force and internal divisions; on the other to be compelled to drink of the bitter cup of slavery, and to go sorrowing all our lives long; in this sad alternative, we chose the former. To this alternative we were reduced by men, who, had they been animated by one spark of generosity, would have disdained to take such mean advantage of our situation; or, had they paid the least regard to the rules of justice, would have considered with abhorrence a proposition to injure those, who had faithfully fought their battles, and industriously contributed to rear the edifice of their glory.

But, however great the injustice of our foes in commencing this war, it is by no means equal to that cruelty

with which they have conducted it. The course of their armies is marked by rapine and devastation. Thousands, without distinction of age or sex, have been driven from their peaceful abodes, to encounter the rigours of inclement seasons; and the face of heaven hath been insulted by the wanton conflagration of defenceless towns. Their victories have been followed by the cool murder of men, no longer able to resist; and those who escaped from the first act of carnage have been exposed, by cold, hunger, and nakedness, to wear out a miserable existence in the tedious hours of confinement, or to become the destroyers of their countrymen, of their friends, perhaps, dreadful idea! of their parents or children. Nor was this the outrageous barbarity of an individual, but a system of deliberate malice, stamped with the concurrence of the British legislature, and sanctioned with all the formalities of law. Nay, determined to dissolve the closest bonds of society, they have stimulated servants to slay their masters in the peaceful hour of domestic security. And, as if all this were insufficient to slake their thirst of blood, the blood of brothers, of unoffending brothers, they have excited the Indians against us; and a general, who calls himself a christian, a follower of the merciful Jesus, hath dared to proclaim to all the world, his intention of letting loose against us whole hosts of savages, whose rule of warfare is promiscuous carnage; who rejoice to murder the infant smiling in its mother's arms; to inflict on their prisoners the most excruciating torments, and exhibit scenes of horror from which nature recoils.

Were it possible, they would have added to this terrible system; for they have offered the inhabitants of these states to be exported by their merchants to the sickly,

baneful climes of India, there to perish. An offer not accepted of, merely from the impracticability of carrying it into execution.

Notwithstanding these great provocations, we have treated such of them as fell into our hands, with tenderness, and studiously endeavoured to alleviate the afflictions of their captivity. This conduct we have pursued so far, as to be by them stigmatized with cowardice, and by our friends with folly. But our dependence was not upon man. It was upon Him, who hath commanded us to love our enemies, and to render good for evil. And what can be more wonderful than the manner of our deliverance? How often have we been reduced to distress, and yet been raised up? When the means to prosecute the war have been wanting to us, have not our foes themselves been rendered instrumental in providing them? This hath been done in such a variety of instances, so peculiarly marked almost by the direct interposition of Providence, that not to feel and acknowledge his protection, would be the height of impious ingratitude.

At length that God of battles, in whom was our trust, hath conducted us through the paths of danger and distress, to the thresholds of security. It hath now become morally certain, that, if we have courage to persevere, we shall establish our liberties and independence. The haughty prince who spurned us from his feet with contumely and disdain, and the parliament which proscribed us, now descend to offer terms of accommodation. Whilst in the full career of victory, they pulled off the mask, and avowed their intended despotism. But having lavished in vain the blood and treasure of their subjects, in pursuit of this execrable



purpose, they now endeavour to ensnare us with the insidious offers of peace. They would seduce you into a dependence which, necessarily, inevitably leads to the most humiliating slavery. And do they believe that you will accept these fatal terms? Because you have suffered the distresses of war, do they suppose that you will basely lick the dust before the feet of your destroyers? Can there be an American so lost to the feelings which adorn human nature? To the generous pride, the elevation, the dignity of freedom! Is there a man who would not abhor a dependence upon those, who have deluged his country in the blood of its inhabitants? We cannot suppose this, neither is it possible that they themselves can expect to make many converts.—What then is their intention? Is it not to lull you with the fallacious hopes of peace, until they can assemble new armies to prosecute their nefarious designs? If this is not the case, why do they strain every nerve to levy men throughout their islands? Why do they meanly court every little tyrant of Europe to sell them his unhappy slaves? Why do they continue to embitter the minds of the savages against you? Surely this is not the way to conciliate the affections of America. Be not, therefore, deceived. You have still to expect one severe conflict. Your foreign alliances, though they secure your independence, cannot secure your country from desolation, your habitations from plunder, your wives from insult or violation, nor your children from butchery. Foiled in their principal design, you must expect to feel the rage of disappointed ambition. Arise then! to your tents! and gird you for battle. It is time to turn the headlong current of vengeance upon the head of the destroyer. They have filled up the measure of their

abominations, and like ripe fruit must soon drop from the tree. Although much is done, yet much remains to do. Expect not peace, whilst any corner of America is in possession of your foes. You must drive them away from the land of promise, a land flowing indeed with milk and honey. Your brethren at the extremities of the continent, already implore your friendship and protection. It is your duty to grant their request. They hunger and thirst after liberty: Be it yours to dispense the heavenly gift. And what is there now to prevent it?

After the unremitted efforts of our enemies, we are stronger than before. Nor can the wicked emissaries, who so assiduously labour to promote their cause, point out any one reason to suppose that we shall not receive daily accessions of strength. They tell you, it is true, that your money is of no value; and your debts so enormous they can never be paid. But we tell you, that if Britain prosecutes the war another campaign, that single campaign will cost her more than we have hitherto expended. And yet these men would prevail upon you to take up that immense load, and for it to sacrifice your dearest rights. For, surely, there is no man so absurd as to suppose, that the least shadow of liberty can be preserved in a dependent connexion with Great Britain. From the nature of the thing it is evident, that the only security you could obtain, would be, the justice and moderation of a parliament, who have sold the rights of their own constituents. And this slender security is still farther weakened, by the consideration, that it was pledged to rebels (as they unjustly call the good people of these states) with whom they think they are not bound to keep faith by any law whatsoever. Thus would you be cast, bound, among men, whose minds, by your vir-

tuous resistance, have been sharpened to the keenest edge of revenge. Thus would your children, and your children's children, be by you forced to a participation of all their debts, their wars, their luxuries, and their crimes. And this mad, this impious system, they would lead you to adopt, because of the derangement of your finances.

It becomes you deeply to reflect on this subject. Is there a country upon earth, which hath such resources for the payment of her debts, as America? Such an extensive territory; so fertile, so blessed in its climate and productions. Surely there is none. Neither is there any, to which the wise Europeans will sooner confide their property. What then are the reasons that your money hath depreciated? Because no taxes have been imposed to carry on the war. Because your commerce hath been interrupted by your enemies' fleets. Because their armies have ravaged and desolated a part of your country. Because their agents have villanously counterfeited your bills. Because extortioners among you, inflamed with the lust of gain, have added to the price of every article of life. And because weak men have been artfully led to believe that it is of no value. How is this dangerous disease to be remedied? Let those among you, who have leisure and opportunity, collect the monies which individuals in their neighbourhood are desirous of placing in the public funds. Let the several legislatures sink their respective emissions, that so, there being but one kind of bills, there may be less danger of counterfeits. Refrain a little from purchasing those things which are not absolutely necessary, that so those who have engrossed commodities may suffer (as they deservedly will) the loss of their ill gotten



hoards, by reason of the commerce with foreign nations, which the fleets will protect. Above all, bring forward your armies into the field. Trust not to appearances of peace or safety. Be assured, that unless you persevere, you will be exposed to every species of barbarity. But, if you exert the means of defence which God and nature have given you, the time will soon arrive, when every man shall sit under his own vine and fig tree, and there shall be none to make him afraid.

The sweets of a free commerce with every part of the earth will soon reimburse you for all the losses you have sustained. The full tide of wealth will flow in upon your shores, free from the arbitrary impositions of those whose interest and whose declared policy it was to check your growth. Your interest will be fostered and nourished by governments, that derive their power from your grant, and will therefore be obliged, by the influence of cogent necessity, to exert it in your favour.

It is to obtain these things that we call for your strenuous, unremitted exertions. Yet do not believe that you have been or can be saved merely by your own strength. No! it is by the assistance of Heaven; and this you must assiduously cultivate by acts which Heaven approves. Thus shall the power and the happiness of these Sovereign, Free, and Independent States, founded on the virtue of their citizens, increase, extend, and endure, until the Almighty shall blot out all the empires of the earth.

*Resolved,* That it be recommended to the ministers of the gospel, of all denominations, to read or cause to be read immediately after divine service, the above address to the inhabitants of the United States of America, in their respective churches and chapels, and other places of religious worship.



IN CONGRESS, OCTOBER 30, 1778.

*By the Congress of the United States of America.*

## A MANIFESTO.

THESE United States having been driven to hostilities by the oppressive and tyrannous measures of Great Britain: having been compelled to commit the essential rights of man to the decision of arms; and having been, at length, forced to shake off a yoke which had grown too burthensome to bear, they declared themselves free and independent.

Confiding in the justice of their cause; confiding in Him who disposes of human events, although weak and unprovided, they set the power of their enemies at defiance.

In this confidence they have continued through the various fortune of three bloody campaigns, unawed by the power, unsubdued by the barbarity of their foes. Their virtuous citizens have borne, without repining, the loss of many things which make life desirable. Their brave troops have patiently endured the hardships and dangers of a situation, fruitful in both beyond former example.

The congress, considering themselves bound to love their enemies, as children of that Being who is equally the father of all; and desirous, since they could not prevent, at least to alleviate, the calamities of war, have studied to spare those who were in arms against them, and to lighten the chains of captivity.

The conduct of those serving under the king of Great Britain hath, with some few exceptions, been diametrically opposite. They have laid waste the open country,

burned the defenceless villages, and butchered the citizens of America. Their prisons have been the slaughter houses of her soldiers; their ships of her seamen, and the severest injuries have been aggravated by the grossest insults.

Foiled in their vain attempt to subjugate the unconquerable spirit of freedom, they have meanly assailed the representatives of America with bribes, with deceit, and the servility of adulation. They have made a mock of humanity, by the wanton destruction of men; they have made a mock of religion, by impious appeals to God, whilst in the violation of his sacred commands; they have made a mock even of reason itself, by endeavouring to prove that the liberty and happiness of America could safely be intrusted to those who have sold their own, unawed by the sense of virtue or of shame.

Treated with the contempt which such conduct deserved, they have applied to individuals: they have solicited them to break the bonds of allegiance, and imbrue their souls with the blackest of crimes; but, fearing that none could be found through these United States, equal to the wickedness of their purpose, to influence weak minds, they have threatened more wide devastation.

While the shadow of hope remained, that our enemies could be taught, by our example, to respect those laws which are held sacred among civilized nations, and to comply with the dictates of a religion, which they pretend, in common with us, to believe and to revere, they have been left to the influence of that religion and that example. But since their incorrigible dispositions cannot be touched by kindness and compassion, it becomes

our duty by other means to vindicate the rights of humanity.

We, therefore, the Congress of the United States of America, do solemnly declare and proclaim, that if our enemies presume to execute their threats, or persist in their present career of barbarity, we will take such exemplary vengeance as shall deter others from a like conduct. We appeal to that God who searcheth the hearts of men, for the rectitude of our intentions; and, in His holy presence, we declare, that as we are not moved by any light and hasty suggestions of anger and revenge, so through every possible change of fortune we will adhere to this our determination.



## GENERAL ORDERS

ISSUED BY GENERAL WASHINGTON, TO THE ARMY OF THE  
UNITED STATES.

*Head Quarters, April 18, 1783.*

THE commander in chief orders the cessation of hostilities between the United States of America and the king of Great Britain, to be publicly proclaimed to-morrow at twelve o'clock, at the new building: and that the proclamation which will be communicated herewith, be read to-morrow evening at the head of every regiment and corps of the army; after which the chaplains, with the several brigades, will render thanks to Almighty God for all his mercies, particularly for his overruling the wrath of man to his own glory, and causing the rage of war to cease among the nations.

Although the proclamation before alluded to, extends

only to the prohibition of hostilities, and not to the annunciation of a general peace, yet it must afford the most rational and sincere satisfaction to every benevolent mind, as it puts a period to a long and doubtful contest, stops the effusion of human blood, opens the prospect to a more splendid scene, and, like another morning star, promises the approach of a brighter day than hath hitherto illuminated the western hemisphere. On such a happy day, which is the harbinger of peace, a day which completes the eighth year of the war, it would be ingratitude not to rejoice; it would be insensibility not to participate in the general felicity.

The commander in chief, far from endeavouring to stifle the feelings of joy in his own bosom, offers his most cordial congratulations on the occasion to all the officers of every denomination; to all the troops of the United States in general; and in particular to those gallant and persevering men who had resolved to defend the rights of their invaded country, so long as the war should continue. For these are the men who ought to be considered as the pride and boast of the American army; and who, crowned with well earned laurels, may soon withdraw from the field of glory to the more tranquil walks of civil life. While the commander in chief recollects the almost infinite variety of scenes through which we have passed, with a mixture of pleasure, astonishment, and gratitude; while he contemplates the prospects before us with rapture, he cannot help wishing that all the brave men, of whatever condition they may be, who have shared the toils and dangers of effecting this glorious revolution; of rescuing millions from the hand of oppression, and of laying the foundation of a great empire, might be impressed with a proper idea



of the dignified part they have been called to act, under the smiles of Providence, on the stage of human affairs; for happy, thrice happy shall they be pronounced hereafter, who have contributed any thing, who have performed the meanest office in erecting this stupendous fabric of freedom and empire, on the broad basis of independency; who have assisted in protecting the rights of human nature, and establishing an asylum for the poor and oppressed of all nations and religions. The glorious task for which we first flew to arms being accomplished; the liberties of our country being fully acknowledged, and firmly secured, by the smiles of heaven on the purity of our cause, and the honest exertions of a feeble people, determined to be free, against a powerful nation disposed to oppress them; and the character of those who have persevered through every extremity of hardship, suffering, and danger, being immortalized by the illustrious appellation of the *patriot army*; nothing now remains but for the actors of this mighty scene to preserve a perfect unvarying consistency of character through the very last act, to close the drama with applause; and to retire from the military theatre with the same approbation of angels and men, which have crowned all their former virtuous actions. For this purpose no disorder or licentiousness must be tolerated. Every considerate and well disposed soldier must remember, it will be absolutely necessary to wait with patience until peace shall be declared, or Congress shall be enabled to take proper measures for the security of the public stores, &c. As soon as these arrangements shall be made, the general is confident, there will be no delay in discharging, with every mark of distinction and honour, all the men enlisted for the war, who will then have

faithfully performed their engagements with the public. The general has already interested himself in their behalf; and he thinks he need not repeat the assurance of his disposition, to be useful to them on the present, and every other proper occasion. In the mean time, he is determined that no military neglects or excesses shall go unpunished, while he retains the command of the army.

The adjutant-general will have such working parties detached, to assist in making the preparations for a general rejoicing, as the chief engineer of the army shall call for; and the quarter-master-general will, without delay, procure such a number of discharges to be printed as will be sufficient for all the men enlisted for the war. He will please to apply to head quarters for the form. An extra ration of liquor to be issued to every man tomorrow, to drink "Perpetual peace and happiness to the United States of America."

---

## FAREWELL ADDRESS

OF GENERAL WASHINGTON, TO THE ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES.

*Rocky-Hill, near Princeton, November 2, 1783.*

The United States in Congress assembled, after giving the most honourable testimony to the merits of the federal armies, and presenting them with the thanks of their country, for their long, eminent, and faithful services, having thought proper, by their proclamation, bearing date the 18th of October last, to discharge such

part of the troops as were engaged for the war, and to permit the officers on furlough to retire from service, from and after to-morrow; which proclamation having been communicated in the public papers, for the information and government of all concerned, it only remains for the commander in chief to address himself once more, and that for the last time, to the armies of the United States; (however widely dispersed individuals who compose them may be) and to bid them an affectionate, a long farewell.

But before the commander in chief takes his final leave of those he holds most dear, he wishes to indulge himself a few moments in calling to mind a slight view of the past. He will then take the liberty of exploring, with his military friends, their future prospects; of advising the general line of conduct, which, in his opinion, ought to be pursued; and he will conclude the address, by expressing the obligations he feels himself under for the spirited and able assistance he has experienced from them, in the performance of an arduous office.

A contemplation of the complete attainment, (at a period earlier than could have been expected,) of the object for which we contended, against so formidable a power, cannot but inspire us with astonishment and gratitude. The disadvantageous circumstances on our part, under which the war was undertaken, can never be forgotten. The signal interpositions of Providence in our feeble condition, were such as could scarcely escape the attention of the most unobserving; while the unparalleled perseverance of the armies of the United States, through almost every possible suffering and discouragement, for the space of eight long years, was little short of a standing miracle.



It is not in the meaning, nor within the compass of this address, to detail the hardships peculiarly incident to our service, or to describe the distresses, which, in several instances, have resulted from the extremes of hunger and nakedness, combined with the rigours of an inclement season; nor is it necessary to dwell on the dark side of our past affairs.

Every American officer and soldier must now console himself for any unpleasant circumstance which may have occurred, by a recollection of the uncommon scenes in which he has been called to act no inglorious part, and the astonishing events of which he has been a witness—events which have seldom, if ever before, taken place on the stage of human action; nor can they probably ever happen again. For who has before seen a disciplined army formed at once from such raw materials? Who that was not a witness, could imagine that the most violent local prejudices would cease so soon, and that men who came from the different parts of the continent, strongly disposed by the habits of education, to despise and quarrel with each other, would instantly become but one patriotic band of brothers? Or who that was not on the spot, can trace the steps by which such a wonderful revolution has been effected, and such a glorious period put to all our warlike toils?

It is universally acknowledged that the enlarged prospects of happiness, opened by the confirmation of our independence and sovereignty, almost exceeds the power of description: And shall not the brave men who have contributed so essentially to these inestimable acquisitions, retiring victorious from the field of war to the field of agriculture, participate in all the blessings which have been obtained? In such a republic, who will ex-



clude them from the rights of citizens, and the fruits of their labours? In such a country, so happily circumstanced, the pursuits of commerce and the cultivation of the soil, will unfold to industry the certain road to competence. To those hardy soldiers, who are actuated by the spirit of adventure, the fisheries will afford ample and profitable employment; and the extensive and fertile regions of the west will yield a most happy asylum to those, who, fond of domestic enjoyment, are seeking for personal independence. Nor is it possible to conceive that any one of the United States will prefer a national bankruptcy, and the dissolution of the union, to a compliance with the requisitions of Congress, and the payment of its just debts, so that the officers and soldiers may expect considerable assistance, in recommencing their civil occupations, from the sums due to them from the public, which must and will most inevitably be paid.

In order to effect this desirable purpose, and to remove the prejudices which may have taken possession of the minds of any of the good people of the states, it is earnestly recommended to all the troops, that, with strong attachments to the union, they should carry with them into civil society the most conciliating dispositions; and that they should prove themselves not less virtuous and useful citizens, than they have been persevering and victorious soldiers. What though there should be some envious individuals, who are unwilling to pay the debt the public has contracted, or to yield the tribute due to merit; yet let such unworthy treatment produce no invective, or any instance of intemperate conduct; let it be remembered, that the unbiased voice of the free citizens of the United States has

promised the just reward, and given the merited applause ; let it be known and remembered, that the reputation of the federal armies is established beyond the reach of malevolence, and let a consciousness of their achievements and fame still incite the men who composed them to honourable actions, under the persuasion, that the private virtues of economy, prudence, and industry, will not be less amiable in civil life, than the more splendid qualities of valour, perseverance, and enterprise, were in the field. , Every one may rest assured that much, very much, of the future happiness of the officers and men, will depend upon the wise and manly conduct which shall be adopted by them, when they are mingled with the great body of the community. And although the general has so frequently given it as his opinion, in the most public and explicit manner, that unless the principles of the federal government were properly supported, and the powers of the union increased, the honour, dignity, and justice of the nation would be lost for ever : yet he cannot help repeating, on this occasion, so interesting a sentiment, and leaving it, as his last injunction, to every officer, and every soldier, who may view the subject in the same serious point of light, to add his best endeavours, to those of his worthy fellow-citizens, toward effecting these great and valuable purposes, on which our very existence, as a nation, so materially depends.

The commander in chief conceives little is now wanting to enable the soldier to change his military character into that of the citizen, but that steady and decent tenour of behaviour, which has generally distinguished, not only the army under his immediate command, but the different detachments and separate armies, through

the course of the war; from their good sense and prudence, he anticipates the happiest consequences, and while he congratulates them on the glorious occasion which renders their services in the field no longer necessary, he wishes to express the strong obligations he feels himself under, for the assistance he has received from every class, and in every instance. He presents his thanks, in the most serious and affectionate manner, to the general officers, as well for their counsel, on many interesting occasions, as for their ardour in promoting the success of the plans he had adopted; to the commandants of regiments and corps, and to the other officers, for their great zeal and attention in carrying his orders promptly into execution; to the staff, for their alacrity and exactness in performing the duties of their several departments; and to the non-commissioned officers and soldiers, for their extraordinary patience in suffering, as well as their invincible fortitude in action; to the various branches of the army, the general takes this last and solemn opportunity of professing his inviolable attachment and friendship. He wishes more than bare professions were in his power, that he was really able to be useful to them all in future life. He flatters himself, however, they will do him the justice to believe, that whatever could, with propriety, be attempted by him, has been done. And being now to conclude these, his last public orders, to take his ultimate leave, in a short time, of the military character, and to bid a final adieu to the armies he has so long had the honour to command, he can only again offer, in their behalf, his recommendations to their grateful country, and his prayers to the God of armies. May ample justice be done them here, and may the choicest



of Heaven's favours, both here and hereafter, attend those, who, under the Divine auspices, have secured innumerable blessings for others. With these wishes, and this benediction, the commander in chief is about to retire from service. The curtain of separation will soon be drawn, and the military scene, to him, will be closed for ever.

---

*General Washington to the President of Congress on resigning his commission—December 23, 1883.*

MR. PRESIDENT—

The great events on which my resignation depended, having at length taken place, I have now the honour of offering my sincere congratulations to congress, and of presenting myself before them to surrender into their hands the trust committed to me, and to claim the indulgence of retiring from the service of my country.

Happy in the confirmation of our independence and sovereignty, and pleased with the opportunity afforded the United States of becoming a respectable nation, I resign with satisfaction the appointment I accepted with diffidence; a diffidence in my abilities to accomplish so arduous a task, which, however, was superseded by a confidence in the rectitude of our cause, the support of the supreme power of the union, and the patronage of Heaven.

The successful termination of the war, has verified the most sanguine expectations; and my gratitude for the interposition of Providence, and the assistance I have received from my countrymen, increases with every view of the momentous contest.



While I repeat my obligations to the army in general, I should do injustice to my own feelings not to acknowledge in this place, the peculiar services and distinguished merits of the persons who have been attached to my person during the war. It was impossible that the choice of confidential officers to compose my family could have been more fortunate. Permit me, sir, to recommend in particular, those who have continued in the service to the present moment, as worthy of the favourable notice and patronage of congress.

I consider it as an indispensable duty to close this last solemn act of my official life, by commending the interests of our dearest country to the protection of Almighty God, and those who have the superintendence of them to his holy keeping.

Having now finished the work assigned me, I retire from the great theatre of action; and, bidding an affectionate farewell to this august body, under whose orders I have long acted, I here offer my commission, and take my leave of all the employments of public life.

---

*The Answer of General Mifflin, the President of Congress,  
to the foregoing speech.*

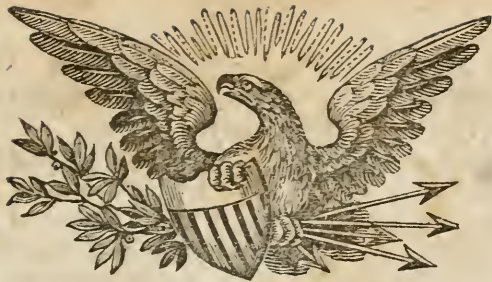
SIR—The United States in congress assembled, receive with emotions too affecting for utterance, the solemn resignation of the authorities under which you have led their troops with success, through a perilous and doubtful war.

Called upon by your country to defend its invaded rights, you accepted the sacred charge before it had formed alliances, and whilst it was without friends or a government to support you.

You have conducted the great military contest with wisdom and fortitude, invariably regarding the rights of the civil power through all disasters and changes: you have, by the love and confidence of your fellow-citizens, enabled them to display their martial genius, and transmit their fame to posterity; you have persevered, till these United States, aided by a magnanimous king and nation, have been enabled, under a just Providence, to close the war in safety, freedom, and independence; on which happy event we sincerely join you in congratulations.

Having defended the standard of liberty in this new world; having taught a lesson useful to those who inflict, and to those who feel oppression, you retire from the great theatre of action, with the blessings of your fellow-citizens; but the glory of your virtues will not terminate with your military command; it will continue to animate remotest ages. We feel, with you, our obligations to the army in general, and will particularly charge ourselves with the interest of those confidential officers, who have attended your person to this affecting moment.

We join you in commending the interests of our dearest country to the protection of Almighty God, beseeching Him to dispose the hearts and minds of its citizens, to improve the opportunity afforded them, of becoming a happy and respectable nation; and for you, we address to Him our earnest prayers, that a life so beloved, may be fostered with all His care: that your days may be happy, as they have been illustrious, and that He will finally give you that reward which the world cannot give.



## LIVES, &c.

---

ADAMS, SAMUEL, one of the most distinguished patriots of the American revolution, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, on the 22d of September, 1722. His ancestors were among the first settlers in New England. His parents were highly respectable. His father was, for many years, a representative for the town of Boston, in the Massachusetts house of Assembly, in which he was annually elected till his death.

Samuel Adams received the rudiments of a liberal education at the grammar school under the care of Mr. Lovell, where he was remarkably attentive to his studies. His conduct was similar while he was at college, and during the whole term he had to pay but one fine, and this was for not attending morning prayers, in consequence of having overslept himself. By a close and steady application, he made considerable proficiency in classical learning, logic, and natural philosophy; but as he was designed for the ministry, a profession to which he seems to have been much inclined, his studies were particularly directed to systematic divinity. Why Mr. Adams did not assume the clerical character, so congenial to his views and habits, does not appear. In 1740, and 1743, the respective degrees of bachelor and master of arts were conferred upon him. On the latter occasion, he proposed the following question for discussion, "whether it be lawful to resist the supreme magistrate, if the commonwealth cannot otherwise be preserved?" He maintained the affirmative of this proposition, and thus evinced, at this period of his life, his attachment to the liberties of the people. While he was a student,



his father allowed him a regular stipend. Of this, he saved a sufficient sum, to publish, at his own expense, a pamphlet, called "Englishmen's Rights."

He was put an apprentice to the late Thomas Cushing, an eminent merchant. For this profession he was ill adapted, and it received but a small share of his attention. The study of politics was his chief delight. At this time he formed a club, each member of which agreed to furnish a political essay for a newspaper called the Independent Advertiser. These essays brought the writers into notice, who were called, in derision, "the Whipping Post Club."

His limited knowledge of commerce rendered him incompetent to support himself by that pursuit. His father, however, gave him a considerable capital, with which he commenced business. He had not been long in trade when he credited one of his countrymen with a sum of money. This person, soon after, met with heavy calamities, which he represented to Mr. Adams, who never demanded the amount, although it was nearly half the value of his original stock. This, and other losses, soon consumed all he had.

At the age of twenty-five, his father died, and as he was the eldest son, the care of the family and management of the estate, devolved upon him.

Early distinguished by talents, as a writer, his first attempts were proofs of his filial piety. By his efforts he preserved the estate of his father, which had been attached on account of an engagement in the land bank bubble. He became a political writer during the administration of Shirley, to which he was opposed, as he thought the union of so much civil and military power, in one man, was dangerous. His ingenuity, wit, and profound argument, are spoken of with the highest respect by those who were contemporary with him. At this early period he laid the foundation of public confidence and esteem.

It may be proper to mention that his first office in the town was that of tax-gatherer, which the opposite party in politics often alluded to, and in their controversies would style him Samuel the *Publican*. While the British regiments were in town, the tories enjoyed a kind



of triumph, and invented every mode of burlesquing the popular leaders: but, where the people tax themselves, the office of collector is respectable; it was, at that time, given to gentlemen who had seen better days, and needed some pecuniary assistance, having merited the esteem and confidence of their fellow townsmen. Mr. Adams was ill qualified to fill an office which required such constant attention to pecuniary matters; and, his soul being bent on politics, he passed more time in talking against Great Britain than in collecting the sums due to the town. He grew embarrassed in his circumstances, and was assisted, not only by private friends, but by many others who knew him only as a spirited partisan in the cause of liberty.

From this time, the whigs were determined to support him to the utmost of their power. He had been always on their side, was firm and sagacious, one of the best writers in the newspapers, ready upon every question, but especially conversant with all matters which related to the dispute between Great Britain and the colonies.

We have said that there was a private political club in Boston, where decisive measures originated, which gave a secret spring and impulse to the motions of the public body, and that Mr. Adams was one of the patriotic conclave. This confederacy came to a determination to resist every infringement of their rights. The stamp act was a flagrant violation of them, and to suffer it quietly to be carried into effect, would establish a precedent, and encourage further proceedings of a similar nature. Mr. Adams was one of those who opposed it in every step. He was not averse to the manner in which the people evinced their determinate opposition, by destroying the stamp papers and office in Boston; but he highly disapproved of the riots and disorders which followed, and personally aided the civil power to put a stop to them.

The *taxes upon tea, oil, and colours*, were still more odious to the Americans than the *stamp act*; especially to the inhabitants of Boston, where the board of commissioners was established. The people looked to Mr. Adams as one of the champions of liberty, who must stand forth against every claim of Great Britain, and

deny the right of the parent state to lay a tax; nor were they disappointed. He was so strenuous in his exertions to make the people sensible of their charter privileges, that he obtained the appellation of the *patriot Samuel Adams*.

In 1765, he was elected a member of the general assembly of Massachusetts. He was soon chosen clerk, and he gradually acquired influence in the legislature. This was an eventful time. But Mr. Adams possessed a courage which no dangers could shake. He was undismayed by the prospect, which struck terror into the hearts of many. He was a member of the legislature near ten years, and he was the soul which animated it to the most important resolutions. No man did so much. He pressed his measures with ardour; yet he was prudent; he knew how to bend the passions of others to his purpose.

The congress which assembled at New York, at this period, was attributed to a suggestion made by Mr. Adams. It has been said, with confidence, that he was the first man who proposed it in Massachusetts.

In consequence of the act imposing duties, in 1767, Mr. Adams suggested a non-importation agreement with the merchants. This was agreed to, and signed by nearly all of them in the province. They bound themselves, if the duties were not repealed, not to import, or to order any, but certain enumerated articles, after the first of January, 1769.

On the evening of the 5th of March, 1770, an affray took place between the military quartered in Boston, and some citizens, which resulted in a loss of lives on both sides. On the following morning, a public meeting was called, and Samuel Adams addressed the assembly, with that impressive eloquence which was so peculiar to himself. The people, on this occasion, chose a committee to wait upon the lieutenant governor, to require that the troops be immediately withdrawn from the town. The mission, however, proved unsuccessful, and another resolution was immediately adopted, that a new committee be chosen to wait a second time upon governor Hutchinson, for the purpose of conveying the sense of the meeting in a more peremptory manner.







*The death of Gen. Fraser, and the Surrender of the whole Army to Gen. Gates,  
October 16, 1777.—page 151.*



Mr. Adams acted as chairman. They waited on the lieutenant governor, and communicated this last vote of the town; and, in a speech of some length, Mr. Adams stated the danger of keeping the troops longer in the capital, fully proving the illegality of the act itself; and enumerating the fatal consequences that would ensue, if he refused an immediate compliance with the vote. Lieutenant governor Hutchinson, with his usual prevarication, replied, and roundly asserted, that there was no illegality in the measure; and repeated, that the troops were not subject to his authority, but that he would direct the removal of the twenty-ninth regiment. Mr. Adams again rose. The magnitude of the subject, and the manner in which it was treated by lieutenant governor Hutchinson, had now roused the impetuous feelings of his patriotic soul. With indignation strongly expressed in his countenance, and in a firm, resolute, and commanding manner, he replied, "that it was well known, that, acting as governor of the province, he was, by its charter, the commander in chief of his majesty's military and naval forces, and as such, the troops were subject to his orders; and if he had the power to remove one regiment, he had the power to remove both, and nothing short of this would satisfy the people, and it was at his peril, if the vote of the town was not immediately complied with, and if it be longer delayed, he, alone, must be answerable for the fatal consequences that would ensue." This produced a momentary silence. It was now dark, and the people were waiting in anxious suspense for the report of the committee. A conference in whispers followed between lieutenant governor Hutchinson and colonel Dalrymple. The former, finding himself so closely pressed, and the fallacy and absurdity of his arguments thus glaringly exposed, yielded up his positions, and gave his consent to the removal of both regiments; and colonel Dalrymple pledged his word of honour, that he would begin his preparations in the morning, and that there should be no unnecessary delay, until the whole of both regiments were removed to the castle.

At a very early period of the controversy between the mother country and the colonies, Mr. Adams was im-

pressed with the importance of establishing committees of correspondence. In 1766, he made some suggestions on this subject in a letter to a friend in South Carolina; but it was found to be either impracticable or inexpedient before the year 1772, when it was first adopted by Massachusetts, on a motion of Mr. Adams at a public town meeting in Boston. This plan was followed by all the provinces. Mr. Adams's private letters may have advanced this important work. In a letter to Richard Henry Lee, Esq. of Virginia, which, unfortunately is without a date, is the following remark: "I would propose it for your consideration, whether the establishment of committees of correspondence among the several towns in every colony, would not tend to promote the general union upon which the security of the whole depends." It will be remembered that the resolutions for the establishment of this institution in Virginia, were passed March 12, 1773, which was more than four months subsequently to the time it had been formed in Boston.

Every method had been tried to induce Mr. Adams to abandon the cause of his country, which he had supported with so much zeal, courage, and ability. Threats and caresses had proved equally unavailing. Prior to this time there is no certain proof that any direct attempt was made upon his virtue and integrity, although a report had been publicly and freely circulated, that it had been unsuccessfully tried by governor Bernard. Hutchinson knew him too well to make the attempt. But governor Gage was empowered to make the experiment. He sent to him a confidential and verbal message by colonel Fenton, who waited upon Mr. Adams, and after the customary salutations, he stated the object of his visit. He said that an adjustment of the disputes which existed between England and the colonies, and a reconciliation, was very desirable, as well as important to the interests of both. That he was authorized from governor Gage to assure him, that he had been empowered to confer upon him such benefits as would be satisfactory, upon the condition, that he would engage to cease in his opposition to the measures of government. He also observed, that it was the advice of governor

Gage, to him, not to incur the further displeasure of his majesty; that his conduct had been such as made him liable to the penalties of an act of Henry VIII. by which persons could be sent to England for trial of treason, or misprision of treason, at the discretion of a governor of a province, but by changing his political course, he would not only receive great personal advantages, but would thereby make his peace with the king. Mr. Adams listened with apparent interest to this recital. He asked colonel Fenton if he would truly deliver his reply as it should be given. After some hesitation he assented. Mr. Adams required his word of honour, which he pledged.

Then rising from his chair, and assuming a determined manner, he replied, "I trust I have long since made MY PEACE WITH THE KING OF KINGS. No personal consideration shall induce me to abandon the righteous cause of my country. Tell governor Gage, IT IS THE ADVICE OF SAMUEL ADAMS TO HIM, no longer to insult the feelings of an exasperated people."

With a full sense of his own perilous situation, marked out an object of ministerial vengeance, labouring under severe pecuniary embarrassment, but fearless of consequences, he steadily pursued the great object of his soul, the liberty of the people.

The time required bold and inflexible measures. Common distress required common counsel. The aspect was appalling to some of the most decided patriots of the day. The severity of punishment which was inflicted on the people of Boston, by the power of England, produced a melancholy sadness on the friends of American freedom. The Massachusetts house of Assembly was then in session at Salem. A committee of that body was chosen to consider and report the state of the province. Mr. Adams, it is said, observed, that some of the committee were for mild measures, which he judged no way suited to the present emergency. He conferred with Mr. Warren, of Plymouth, upon the necessity of spirited measures, and then said, "do you keep the committee in play, and I will go and make a caucus by the time the evening arrives, and do you meet me." Mr. Adams secured a meeting of about five principal



members of the house at the time specified, and repeated his endeavours for the second and third nights, when the number amounted to more than thirty. The friends of the administration knew nothing of the matter. The popular leaders took the sense of the members in a private way, and found that they would be able to carry their scheme by a sufficient majority. They had their whole plan completed, prepared their resolutions, and then determined to bring the business forward; but, before they commenced, the door-keeper was ordered to let no person in, or suffer any one to depart. The subjects for discussion were then introduced by Mr. Adams, with his usual eloquence on such great occasions. He was chairman of the committee, and reported the resolutions for the appointment of delegates to a general congress to be convened at Philadelphia, to consult on the general safety of America. This report was received by surprise and astonishment by the administration party. Such was the apprehension of some, that they were apparently desirous to desert the question. The door-keeper seemed uneasy at his charge, and wavering with regard to the performance of the duty assigned to him. At this critical juncture, Mr. Adams relieved him, by taking the key and keeping it himself. The resolutions were passed, five delegates, consisting of Samuel Adams, Thomas Cushing, Robert Treat Paine, John Adams, and James Bowdoin, were appointed, the expense was estimated, and funds were voted for the payment. Before the business was finally closed, a member made a plea of indisposition, and was allowed to leave the house. This person went directly to the governor, and informed him of their high-handed proceedings. The governor immediately sent his secretary to dissolve the assembly, who found the door locked. He demanded entrance, but was answered, that his desire could not be complied with, until some important business, then before the house, was concluded. Finding every method to gain admission ineffectual, he read the order on the stairs for an immediate dissolution of the assembly. The order, however, was disregarded by the house. They continued their deliberations, passed all their in-



tended measures, and then obeyed the mandate for dissolution.

The battle of Lexington, which took place on the 19th of April, 1775, now announced the commencement of the revolutionary war. Adams and Hancock were in Lexington the very night the British troops left Boston. To gain possession of the papers of Messrs. Adams and Hancock, who lodged together in the village, was one of the motives, it is said, of the expedition which led to that memorable conflict. The design, though covered with great secrecy, was anticipated, and the victims escaped upon the entrance of their habitation by the British troops. General Joseph Warren, who was the first victim of rank who fell in the revolutionary contest with Great Britain, despatched an express, at ten o'clock at night, to Adams and Hancock, to warn them of their danger. A friend of Mr. Adams's spread a report that he spoke with pleasure on the occurrences of the 19th of April. "It is a fine day," said he, walking in the field after the day dawned. "Very pleasant," answered one of his companions, supposing him to be contemplating the beauties of the sky. "I mean," he replied, "THIS DAY IS A GLORIOUS DAY FOR AMERICA." So fearless was he of consequences, so intrepid was he in the midst of danger, so eager to look forward to the lustre of events that would succeed the gloom which then involved the minds of the people. Mr. Adams had been a member of the continental congress the preceding year. In this situation he rendered the most important services to his country. His eloquence was well adapted to the times in which he lived. The energy of his language corresponded with the firmness and vigour of his mind. His heart glowed with the feelings of a patriot, and his eloquence was simple, majestic, and persuasive. He was one of the most efficient members of congress. He possessed keen penetration, unshaken fortitude, and permanent decision.

After many unavailing efforts, both by threats and promises, to allure this inflexible patriot from his devotion to the sacred cause of independence, governor Gage, at length, on the 12th of June, issued that memo-

rable proclamation, of which the following is an extract. "In this exigency of complicated calamities, I avail myself of the last effort within the bounds of my duty, to spare the further effusion of blood, to offer, and I do hereby in his majesty's name offer and promise, his most gracious pardon to all persons, who shall forthwith lay down their arms, and return to the duties of peaceable subjects, excepting only from the benefit of such pardon, *Samuel Adams*, and *John Hancock*, whose offences are of too flagitious a nature to admit of any other consideration than that of condign punishment." This was a diploma, conferring greater honours on the individuals, than any other which was within the power of his Britannic majesty to bestow.

In a letter dated April, 1776, at Philadelphia, while he was in congress, to major Hawley, of Massachusetts, he said, "I am perfectly satisfied of the necessity of a public and explicit declaration of independence. I cannot conceive, what good reason can be assigned against it. Will it widen the breach? This would be a strange question after we have raised armies and fought battles with the British troops; set up an American navy, permitted the inhabitants of these colonies to fit out armed vessels to capture the ships, &c. belonging to any of the inhabitants of Great Britain; declaring them the enemies of the United Colonies, and torn into shivers their acts of trade, by allowing commerce, subject to regulations to be made by ourselves, with the people of all countries, except such as are subject to the British king. It cannot, surely, after all this, be imagined, that we consider ourselves, or mean to be considered by others, in any other state, than that of independence."

In another letter to James Warren, Esq. dated Baltimore, December 31, 1776, he said, "I assure you, business has been done since we came to this place more to my satisfaction than any or every thing done before, excepting the Declaration of Independence, which should have been made immediately after the 19th of April, 1775."

The character of Mr. Adams had become celebrated in foreign countries. In 1773, he had been chosen a member of the society of the bill of rights in London;

and in 1774, John Adams and doctor Joseph Warren were elected on his nomination.

Mr. Adams was a member of the continental congress when the declaration of independence was made. He was a warm and ardent friend of that measure, and supported it with great zeal.

In the year 1777, our patriots encountered many difficulties. It was at this critical juncture, after Congress had resolved to adjourn from Philadelphia to Lancaster, that some of the leading members accidentally met in company with each other. A conversation in mutual confidence ensued. Mr. Adams, who was one of the number, was cheerful and undismayed at the aspect of affairs, while the countenances of his friends were strongly marked with the desponding feelings of their hearts. The conversation naturally turned upon the subject which most engaged their feelings. Each took occasion to express his opinions on the situation of the public cause. Mr. Adams listened in silence till they had finished. He then said, "Gentlemen, your spirits appear to be heavily oppressed with our public calamities. I hope you do not despair of our final success!" It was answered, "that the chance was desperate." Mr. Adams replied, "if this be our language, it is so, indeed. If we wear long faces, they will become fashionable. Let us banish such feelings, and show a spirit that will keep alive the confidence of the people. Better tidings will soon arrive. Our cause is just and righteous, and we shall never be abandoned by Heaven while we show ourselves worthy of its aid and protection."

At this time there were but twenty-eight of the members of Congress present at Philadelphia. Mr. Adams said, "that this was the smallest, but the truest Congress they ever had."

But a few days had elapsed, when the news arrived of the glorious success at Saratoga, which gave a new complexion to our affairs, and confidence to our hopes.

Soon after this, lord Howe, the earl of Carlisle, and Mr. Eden, arrived as commissioners to treat for peace, under lord North's conciliatory proposition. Mr. Adams was one of the committee chosen by congress to



draught an answer to their letter. In this, it is related, "that congress will readily attend to such terms of peace, as may consist with the honour of an independent nation."

In 1779, Samuel Adams was placed, by the state convention, on a committee, to prepare and report a form of government for Massachusetts. By this committee he and John Adams were appointed a sub-committee to furnish a draught of the constitution. The draught produced by them was reported to the convention, and, after some amendments, accepted. The address of the convention to the people was jointly written by them.

In 1787, he was chosen a member of the Massachusetts convention for the ratification of the constitution of the United States. He had some objections to it in its reported form; the principal of which was to that article which rendered the several states amenable to the courts of the nation. He thought that this would reduce them to mere corporations. There was a very powerful opposition to it, and some of its most zealous friends and supporters were fearful that it would not be accepted.

Mr. Adams had not then given his sentiments upon it in the convention, but regularly attended the debates.

Some of the leading advocates waited upon Mr. Adams to ascertain his opinions and wishes, in a private manner. Mr. Adams stated his objections, and stated that he should not give it his support, unless certain amendments were recommended to be adopted. These he enumerated. Mr. Adams prepared his amendments, which were brought before the convention, and referred to a committee, who made some inconsiderable alterations, with which the constitution was accepted. Some of these were afterwards agreed to as amendments, and form, at present, a part of that instrument.

In 1789, he was elected lieutenant governor of the state of Massachusetts, and continued to fill that office till 1794, when he was chosen governor of that state. He was annually re-elected till 1797, when, oppressed with years and bodily infirmities, he declined being again a candidate, and retired to private life.

After many years of incessant exertion, employed in



the establishment of the independence of America, he died on the 3d of October, 1803, in the 82d year of his age, in indigent circumstances.

Though poor, he possessed a lofty and incorruptible spirit, and looked with disregard upon riches, if not with contempt; while at the same time he did not attempt to disguise that reputation and popular influence were the great objects of his ambition.

His private morals were pure, his manners grave and austere, and his conversation, which generally turned on public characters and events, bold, decided, and sometimes coarse. Besides the occurrences of the passing day, he is said to have had three topics of conversation on which he delighted to expatiate, and to have always dwelt upon with great earnestness; British oppression, the manners, laws, and customs of New England, and the importance to every republican government, of public schools for the instruction of the whole population of the state.

The person of Samel Adams was of the middle size. His countenance was a true index of his mind, and possessed those lofty and elevated characteristics, which are always found to accompany true greatness.

He was a steady professor of the Christian religion, and uniformly attended public worship. His family devotions were regularly performed, and his morality was never impeached.

In his manners and deportment, he was sincere and unaffected; in conversation, pleasing and instructive; and in his friendships, steadfast and affectionate.

His revolutionary labours were not surpassed by those of any individual. From the commencement of the dispute with Great Britain, he was incessantly employed in public service; opposing at one time, the supremacy of "parliament in all cases;" taking the lead in questions of controverted policy with the royal governors; writing state papers from 1765 to 1774; in planning and organizing clubs and committees; haranguing in town meetings, or filling the columns of public prints adapted to the spirit and temper of the times. In addition to these occupations, he maintained an extensive and labo-

rious correspondence with the friends of American freedom in Great Britain and in the provinces.

His private habits, which were simple, frugal, and unostentatious, led him to despise the luxury and parade affected by the crown officers; and his detestation of royalty, and privileged classes, which no man could have felt more deeply, stimulated him to persevere in a course, which he conscientiously believed to be his duty to pursue, for the welfare of his country.

No man was more intrepid and dauntless, when encompassed by dangers, or more calm and unmoved amid public disasters and adverse fortune. His bold and daring conduct and language, subjected him to great personal hazards. Had any fatal event occurred to our country, by which she had fallen in her struggle for liberty, Samuel Adams would have been the first victim of ministerial vengeance. His blood would have been first shed as a sacrifice on the altar of tyranny, for the noble magnanimity and independence, with which he defended the cause of freedom. But such was his firmness, that he would have met death with as much composure, as he regarded it with unconcern.

His writings were numerous, and much distinguished for their elegance and fervour; but unfortunately the greater part of them have been lost, or so distributed, as to render their collection impossible.

He was the author of a letter to the earl of Hillsborough; of many political essays directed against the administration of governor Shirley; of a letter in answer to Thomas Paine, in defence of Christianity, and of an oration published in the year 1776. Four letters of his correspondence on government, are extant, and were published in a pamphlet form in 1800.

Mr. Adams's eloquence was of a peculiar character. His language was pure, concise, and impressive. He was more logical than figurative. His arguments were addressed rather to the understanding, than to the feelings; yet he always engaged the deepest attention of his audience. On ordinary occasions, there was nothing remarkable in his speeches; but, on great questions, when his own feelings were interested, he would com-

bine every thing great in oratory. In the language of an elegant writer, the great qualities of his mind were fully displayed, in proportion as the field for their exertion was extended; and the energy of his language was not inferior to the depth of his mind. It was an eloquence admirably adapted to the age in which he flourished, and exactly calculated to attain the object of his pursuit. It may well be described in the language of the poet, "thoughts which breathe, and words which burn." An eloquence, not consisting of theatrical gesture, but of the sublime enthusiasm and ardour of patriotism; an eloquence, to which his fellow-citizens listened with applause and rapture; and little inferior to the best models of antiquity for simplicity, majesty, and persuasion.

The consideration of the character of Samuel Adams, when taken in connexion with the uncommon degree of popularity which his name had obtained in this country, may suggest an important moral lesson to those of our youth, whom a generous ambition incites to seek the temple of glory through the thorny paths of political strife. Let them compare him with men confessedly very far his superiors in every gift of intellect, of education, and of fortune: with those who have governed empires, and swayed the fate of nations; and then let them consider how poor and how limited is their fame, when placed in competition with that of this humble patriot. The memory of those men, tarnished as it is by the history of their profligacy, their corruption, and their crimes, is preserved only among the advocates and slaves of legitimacy, while the name of Samuel Adams is enrolled among the benefactors of his country, and repeated with respect and gratitude by the lowest citizens of a free state.



ADAMS, JOHN.—In the enjoyment of our free and happy institutions, and of the prosperity which pervades every portion of this immense republic, the rich and ripe



fruits of our national independence, we can never forget those from whose toils, and sufferings, and sacrifices these inestimable blessings were derived. There is no merit in being the friend of a flourishing and powerful people; in being patriots in a country abounding with all the good a just and reasonable man can desire; but it is in the dark season of adversity, in the hour of peril and strife, when the oppressor stretches his sword over the land; when to love and serve your country is to be guilty of treason; when to defend her rights is to forfeit your blood; it is in such trials, that the patriot, who braves the storm and defies its dangers, becomes a great example of virtue, and the object of everlasting gratitude and praise.

Such were the founders of American liberty; and, among them, JOHN ADAMS was pre-eminent in energy, constancy, wisdom and usefulness. He was with the first to take his stand against the oppression of his country; with the wisest in counselling the means of success; with the boldest in projecting measures of resistance; with the most ardent and eloquent in maintaining the sacred principles he had adopted; and with the most steady and unchangeable, through all the vicissitudes of a long and doubtful war. His courage never faltered; his purpose never wavered; his efforts never relaxed. The same from the beginning to the end of the conflict; the same in the most gloomy as in the brightest days of the revolution, he exhibited a firm example of inflexible integrity, extraordinary intellectual powers and resources, and dauntless devotion to his country.

John Adams was born at Quincy, a few miles distant from Boston, in the state of Massachusetts, on the 19th day of October, 1735. His ancestors were puritans, and had emigrated, at an early period, from England, and settled in Massachusetts. His education was carefully attended to, and in 1755 he graduated at Harvard college. Three years afterwards, he was admitted to the bar, and commenced business in his native place, but soon removed to Boston, and engaged arduously in the duties of his profession. An occasion here offered to exhibit the peculiar firmness of his character in the performance of whatever he believed to be his duty, in



undertaking the defence of the British officers and soldiers engaged in the memorable transactions of the 5th of March, 1770. He embarked in the cause, when his fellow citizens were highly exasperated against the accused, and by a powerful display of learning, eloquence, and forensic skill, procured their acquittal; and obtained for his country a noble reputation for the impartiality and mildness with which her laws were administered in a case calculated to excite the keenest resentments and prejudices.

A more important scene was preparing, in which he was to act a first part, and in which he would have full employment for all his talents, and a severe exercise of all his virtues. The cares of his profession had not taken his exclusive attention. The invaded rights of his country, and the growing discontents with the conduct of the British government, deeply interested him. His free and ardent spirit could not be quiet while such things were going on. In 1765, he published a bold and energetic dissertation, in explanation and support of the claims and privileges of the colonies; in which he earnestly called upon the people to make themselves acquainted with their rights; he invoked all having the ability, particularly the clergy and the bar, "to expose the insidious designs of arbitrary power; to resist its approaches, and be persuaded that there was a settled design on foot to enslave all America." In 1770, Mr. Adams was elected a representative in the assembly of Massachusetts. In 1773 and 1774, he was chosen a counsellor by the general court; but rejected by the governors, who feared the influence of one who had taken a deep interest in the controversy between the colony and Great Britain, and was devoting his time and talents to the cause.

The great cause of emancipation was spreading and strengthening through the colonies; and the unjust and unwise arrogance and severity of the mother country, naturally hastened the catastrophe. That this great continent could not have always hung dependant on a small island, at the distance of three thousand miles, may be presumed; but the separation was quickened by the overweening and contemptuous confidence of power

on the one side, and a noble and sensitive spirit of freedom on the other. The crisis came rapidly on. In June, 1774, a general congress of delegates from all the colonies was agreed to; and Mr. Adams was one of those chosen by Massachusetts. This congress assembled at Philadelphia in September, 1774. The high character of this assembly of patriots, for wisdom, solidity, firmness, and discretion, has been justly celebrated even by the greatest names of Europe; and, perhaps, was never surpassed. The eulogium of lord Chatham upon it, is well known. It is designated by the emphatic appellation of *the first Congress*. In such a body Mr. Adams became at once distinguished for talents, zeal, and usefulness; taking a leading part in every important measure. It was truly said of him, that, "in patriotic zeal and devotion to the public cause, he had no superior in that immortal senate. He sat in council with heroes and sages, and was himself the exciting spirit of the assembly." In the days of the darkest gloom, when the hopes of freedom and humanity seemed to be sinking into despair and death, Mr. Adams stood unmoved; he would yield nothing to timidity; he made no personal calculations of caution; he disdained any compromise with oppression; but marched steadily on to his purpose, although the path was beset with danger and ruin to himself, and no sagacity could foresee the issue. Many of our wise and honest patriots doubted on the question of independence; and the weak shrunk from it with instinctive terror. The courage of Mr. Adams, his confidence in his country and her cause, bore him bravely through the trial. He animated others with his ardour; he roused them by his eloquence; he assured them by his confidence, and convinced them by his arguments. The deed was done; the solemn declaration was made, which placed these United States in the rank of the independent nations of the earth. This sublime act, which struck the world with admiration, gave birth to a great and prosperous empire; prepared an asylum for the oppressed and distressed of every people; laid, deep and strong, the foundations of civil and religious liberty; and created a bright example of the improvement to which a people may rapidly advance, whose

genius and industry are unfettered by unjust restraints and ruinous exactions. In the accomplishment of these magnificent results, no individual had a greater share than Mr. Adams.

As our contest with Great Britain assumed the character of a regular and protracted war, and lost that of a short-lived insurrection, to be immediately strangled by force, or conciliated by compromise, it became indispensable to engage some powerful European ally to aid us in the strife. France was naturally looked to, not only for her ability to give us support, but from her known jealousy of England, and her readiness to cherish every effort to diminish her power. In November, 1777, Mr. Adams was appointed a commissioner to the court of France, to solicit her patronage. This delicate and difficult office he performed to the entire satisfaction of congress. On his return to America in 1779, he was elected a member, and, of course, an active and leading one, of the convention which framed the constitution of Massachusetts; a considerable part of which was drafted by him. In August of the same year, he was again sent to Europe as a commissioner to negotiate a general peace; and did not return to his country until her independence was consummated and secured by the treaty of 1783. In the mean time he was labouring, with indefatigable zeal and fidelity, with the powers of Europe, to obtain their co-operation in the great cause of his country; making, in 1781, a favourable treaty with the Dutch provinces. In 1780, he received a vote of thanks from congress for his services in Europe. In the following year he was associated with Franklin, Jefferson, and others, in a plenipotentiary commission, for concluding treaties with several European powers. He assisted, with great distinction, and his usual decision and sagacity, in making the treaty of 1783 with Great Britain, which restored us to peace, and terminated, for ever, her claims and power over this country.

When the United States were thus liberated from foreign shackles, and stood among the nations on the basis of her own strength and resources, Mr. Adams was the first minister appointed to London. He was there to stand in the presence of the monarch he had



so deeply injured, and to meet the gaze of a court which well knew how much he had contributed to dismember their empire; and pluck the fairest jewel from the crown. But he enjoyed a distinction even more remarkable than this; he was the first minister that, may we not say, had ever appeared as the representative of a republic, in its full and just sense. We have seen, in ancient times, tumultuous assemblages of a licentious populace; we have seen the iron rule of a selfish aristocracy, and the factious power of unprincipled demagogues, called republics; and we have seen in modern Europe, governments of the same essences, called republics; but these United States have presented to the world the first fair and genuine example of a representative republic, where the people are acknowledged and felt as the legitimate source of power, but are not uncontrolled in its exercise; where they govern all, but are themselves governed by fixed decrees; moving in a system formed and regulated by their own will, preserving even themselves from the dangers of sudden impulses and unjust caprices; where the law is given, not by the passions of the people, but by their deliberate will, and which, when given, is the rule of conduct for all alike, and binds the hands that made it, until annulled by the same power acting in the same course of regulated legislation. Such a republic, such a people, it was the high destiny of Mr. Adams to represent, for the first time after their independent sovereignty was fully and irrevocably acknowledged and established.

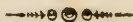
In the year 1787, Mr. Adams, at his own request, was permitted to return home; and a vote of thanks was passed for him in congress, of a character beyond the ordinary language of compliment. In September, 1787, that which may well be styled THE GRAND CONVENTION of the United States, promulgated their scheme of government; which, in due time, was adopted by the people, and immediately put into operation. In 1789, Mr. Adams was elected the first vice-president under this constitution; and he was re-elected to the same office in 1793. On the retirement of general Washington from the presidency in 1797, Mr. Adams succeeded him in that dignified station, which he filled for the term of four



years; and then, in 1801, retired to his family residence near Boston, devoting his life "to the culture of patriotism, charity, and benevolence;" and declining the repeated calls of his fellow-citizens to high official stations. In 1820, however, he consented to serve as a member of the convention for revising the constitution of Massachusetts, and was elected president thereof by nearly an unanimous vote; but he declined the chair on account of his great age. He, nevertheless, took an interesting and useful part in the deliberations and debates of that body.

On the *4th of July*, 1826, this great man, this enlightened sage, this true and incorruptible patriot, died at Quincy, leaving his beloved country great, prosperous, and happy, with the exalted consciousness that he had, from his youth, been a constant and efficient instrument in bringing her to this glorious and envied condition. The American revolution is a bright epoch in the history of the world; and John Adams will for ever stand a prominent figure in the foreground of this sublime scene.

May his fame, and the happiness of his country, live together, as they have grown together, and BE PERPETUAL.



ARNOLD, BENEDICT, a major-general in the American army, during the revolutionary war, and infamous for deserting the cause of his country, was early chosen captain of a volunteer company in New Haven, Connecticut, where he lived. After hearing of the battle of Lexington, he immediately marched, with his company, for the American head quarters, and reached Cambridge, April 29, 1775.

He immediately waited on the Massachusetts committee of safety, and informed them of the defenceless state of Ticonderoga. The committee appointed him a colonel, and commissioned him to raise four hundred men, and to take that fortress. He proceeded directly to Vermont, and when he arrived at Castleton was

attended by one servant only. Here he joined colonel Allen, and on the 10th of May the fortress was taken.

In the fall of 1775, he was sent by the commander in chief to penetrate through the wilderness of the district of Maine, into Canada. On the 16th of September, he commenced his march with about one thousand men, consisting of New England infantry, some volunteers, a company of artillery, and three companies of riflemen. One division was obliged to return, or it would have perished by hunger. After sustaining almost incredible hardships, he in six weeks arrived at Point Levi, opposite Quebec. The appearance of an army, emerging from the wilderness, threw the city into the greatest consternation. In this moment of surprise, Arnold might probably have become master of the place, but the small craft and boats in the river were removed out of his reach.

It seems that his approach was not altogether unexpected. He had imprudently, a number of days before, sent forward a letter to a friend by an Indian, who betrayed him. A delay of several days on account of the difficulty of passing the river was inevitable, and the critical moment was lost.

On the 14th of November he crossed the St. Lawrence in the night; and, ascending the precipice, which Wolfe had climbed before him, formed his small corps on the height, near the memorable plains of Abraham. With only about seven hundred men, one-third of whose muskets had been rendered useless in the march through the wilderness, success could not be expected. After parading some days on the heights, near the town, and sending two flags to summon the inhabitants, he retired to Point aux Trembles, twenty miles above Quebec, and there waited the arrival of Montgomery, who joined him on the first of December. The city was immediately besieged, but the best measures had been taken for its defence. On the morning of the last day of the year, an assault was made on the one side of the city by Montgomery, who was killed. At the same time, colonel Arnold, at the head of about three hundred and fifty men, made a desperate attack on the opposite side. Advancing with the utmost intrepidity along the

St. Charles, through a narrow path, exposed to an incessant fire of grape shot and musketry, as he approached the first barrier he received a musket ball in the leg, which shattered the bone; and he was carried off to the camp. Though the attack was unsuccessful, the blockade of Quebec was continued till May, 1776, when the army, which was in no condition to risk an assault, was removed to a more defensible position. Arnold was compelled to relinquish one post after another, till the 18th of June, when he quitted Canada. After this period, he exhibited great bravery in the command of the American fleet on lake Champlain.

In August, 1777, he relieved fort Schuyler, under the command of colonel Gansevoort, which was invested by colonel St. Leger, with an army of from fifteen to eighteen hundred men. In the battle, near Stillwater, September 19th, he conducted himself with his usual intrepidity, being engaged incessantly for four hours. In the action of October 7th, after the British had been driven into the lines, Arnold pressed forward, and under a tremendous fire, assaulted their works from right to left. The intrenchments were at length forced, and with a few men he actually entered the works; but his horse being killed, and he himself badly wounded in the leg, he found it necessary to withdraw, and, as it was now almost dark, to desist from the attack.

Being rendered unfit for active service in consequence of his wound, after the recovery of Philadelphia, he was appointed to the command of the American garrison. When he entered the city, he made the house of governor Penn, the best house in the city, his head quarters. This he furnished in a very costly manner, and lived far beyond his income. He had wasted the plunder, which he had seized at Montreal, in his retreat from Canada; and at Philadelphia, he was determined to make new acquisitions. He laid his hands on every thing in the city, which could be considered as the property of those who were unfriendly to the cause of his country. He was charged with oppression, extortion, and enormous charges upon the public, in his accounts; and with applying the public money and property to his own private use. Such was his conduct, that he drew upon himself



the odium of the inhabitants, not only of the city, but of the province in general. He was engaged in trading speculations, and had shares in several privateers, but was unsuccessful.

From the judgment of the commissioners, who had been appointed to inspect his accounts, and who had rejected above half the amount of his demands, he appealed to congress; and they appointed a committee of their own body to examine and settle the business. The committee confirmed the report of the commissioners, and thought they had allowed him more than he had any right to expect or demand. By these disappointments he became irritated, and he gave full scope to his resentment. His invectives against congress were not less violent, than those which he had before thrown out against the commissioners. He was, however, soon obliged to abide the judgment of a court-martial, upon the charges exhibited against him by the executive of Pennsylvania; and he was subjected to the mortification of receiving a reprimand from Washington. His trial commenced in June, 1778, but such were the delays occasioned by the movements of the army, that it was not concluded until the 26th of January, 1779. The sentence of a reprimand was approved by congress, and was soon afterwards carried into execution.

Such was the humiliation to which general Arnold was reduced, in consequence of yielding to the temptations of pride and vanity, and indulging himself in the pleasures of a sumptuous table and expensive equipage.

From this time, probably, his proud spirit revolted from the cause of America. He turned his eyes to West Point, as an acquisition which would give value to treason, while its loss would inflict a mortal wound on his former friends. He addressed himself to the delegation of New York, in which state his reputation was peculiarly high; and a member of congress from this state recommended him to Washington for the service which he desired. But this request could not be immediately complied with. The same application to the commander in chief was made not long afterwards through general Schuyler. Washington observed, that, as there was a prospect of an active campaign, he should



be gratified with the aid of general Arnold in the field, but intimated, at the same time, that he should receive the appointment requested, if it should be more pleasing to him.

Arnold, without discovering much solicitude, repaired to camp in the beginning of August, and renewed, in person, the solicitations which had been before indirectly made. He was now offered the command of the left wing of the army, which was advancing against New York, but he declined it, under the pretext, that in consequence of his wounds, he was unable to perform the active duties of the field. Without a suspicion of his patriotism, he was invested with the command of West Point. Previously to his soliciting this station, he had, in a letter to colonel Robinson, signified his change of principles, and his wish to restore himself to the favour of his prince, by some signal proof of his repentance. This letter opened to him a correspondence with sir Henry Clinton, the object of which was to concert the means of putting the important post which he commanded into the possession of the British general.

His plan, it is believed, was to have drawn the greater part of his army without the works, under the pretext of fighting the enemy in the defiles, and to have left unguarded a designated pass, through which the assailants might securely approach, and surprise the fortress. His troops he intended to place, so that they would be compelled to surrender, or be cut in pieces. But just as his scheme was ripe for execution, the wise Disposer of events, who so often and so remarkably interposed in favour of the American cause, blasted his designs.

Major Andre, adjutant-general of the British army, was selected as the person, to whom the maturing of Arnold's treason, and the arrangements for its execution, should be committed. A correspondence was, for some time, carried on between them under a mercantile disguise, and the feigned names of Gustavus and Anderson; and at length, to facilitate their communications, the Vulture sloop of war moved up the North river, and took a station convenient for the purpose, but not so near as to excite suspicion. An interview was agreed on, and in the night of September the 21st, 1780, he was

taken in a boat, which was despatched for the purpose, and carried to the beach, without the posts of both armies, under a pass for John Anderson. He met general Arnold at the house of a Mr. Smith. While the conference was yet unfinished, daylight approached; and to avoid the danger of discovery, it was proposed that he should remain concealed till the succeeding night. He is understood to have refused to be carried within the American posts, but the promise made him by Arnold, to respect this objection, was not observed. He was carried within them contrary to his wishes and against his knowledge. He continued with Arnold the succeeding day, and when, on the following night, he proposed to return to the Vulture, the boatmen refused to carry him, because she had, during the day, shifted her station, in consequence of a gun that had been moved to the shore, and brought to bear upon her. This embarrassing circumstance reduced him to the necessity of endeavouring to reach New York by land. Yielding, with reluctance, to the urgent representations of Arnold, he laid aside his regimentals, which he had hitherto worn under a surtout, and put on a plain suit of clothes; and, receiving a pass from the American general, authorizing him, under the feigned name of John Anderson, to proceed on the public service, to the White Plains, or lower, if he thought proper, he set out on his return. He had passed all the guards and posts on the road without suspicion, and was proceeding to New York in perfect security, when, on the 23d of September, one of the three militia-men, who were employed with others in scouting parties between the lines of the two armies, springing suddenly from his covert into the road, seized the reins of his bridle and stopped his horse. Instead of producing his pass, Andre, with a want of self-possession, which can be attributed only to a kind Providence, asked the man hastily, where he belonged; and being answered, "to below," replied immediately, "and so do I." He then declared himself to be a British officer, on urgent business, and begged that he might not be detained. The other two militia-men coming up at this moment, he discovered his mistake; but it was too late to repair it. He offered a purse of gold and his

gold watch, and said, "this will convince you that I am a gentleman, and if you will suffer me to pass, I will send to New York, and give you *any amount you shall name*, in cash, or in dry goods; and," pointing to an adjacent wood, "you may keep me in that wood till it shall be delivered to you." All his offers, however, were rejected with disdain, and they declared that ten thousand guineas, or any other sum, would be no temptation. It is to *their virtue, no less glorious to America* than Arnold's apostacy is disgraceful, that his detestable crimes were discovered.

The militia-men, whose names were John Paulding, David Williams, and Isaac Vanwert, proceeded to search him. They found concealed in his boots, exact returns, in Arnold's hand-writing, of the state of the forces, ordnance, and defences of West Point and its dependencies; critical remarks on the works, and an estimate of the men ordinarily employed in them, with other interesting papers. Andre was carried before lieutenant-colonel Jameson, the officer commanding the scouting parties on the lines, and, regardless of himself, and only anxious for the safety of Arnold, he still maintained the character which he had assumed, and requested Jameson to inform his commanding officer that Anderson was taken. An express was accordingly despatched, and the traitor, thus becoming acquainted with his danger, escaped.

Major Andre, after his detection, was permitted to send a message to Arnold, to give him notice of his danger; and the traitor found opportunity to escape on board the Vulture, on the 25th of September, 1780, a few hours before the return of Washington, who had been absent on a journey to Hartford, Connecticut. It is supposed, however, that he would not have escaped, had not an express to the commander in chief, with an account of the capture of Andre, missed him, by taking a different road from the one which he travelled.

Arnold, on the very day of his escape, wrote a letter to Washington, declaring that the love of his country had governed him in his late conduct, and requesting him to protect Mrs. Arnold. She was conveyed to her husband at New York, and his clothes and baggage, for



which he had written, were transmitted to him. During the exertions which were made to rescue Andre from the destruction which threatened him, Arnold had the hardihood to interpose. He appealed to the humanity of the commander in chief, and then sought to intimidate him by stating the situation of many of the principal characters of South Carolina, who had forfeited their lives, but had hitherto been spared through the clemency of the British general. This clemency, he said, could no longer, in justice, be extended to them, should major Andre suffer.

When Arnold's treason was known at Philadelphia, an artist of that city constructed an effigy of him, large as life, and seated in a cart, with the figure of the devil at his elbow, holding a lantern up to the face of the traitor, to show him to the people, having his name and crime in capital letters. The cart was paraded the whole evening through the streets of the city, with drums and fifes playing the rogue's march, with other marks of infamy, and was attended by a vast concourse of people. The effigy was finally hanged for the want of the original, and then committed to the flames. Yet this is the man on whom the British bestowed ten thousand pounds sterling as the price of his treason, and appointed to the rank of brigadier-general in their service. It could scarcely be imagined that there was an officer of honour left in that army, who would debase himself and his commission by serving under or ranking with *Benedict Arnold*!

Arnold preserved the rank of brigadier-general throughout the war. Yet he must have been held in contempt and detestation by the generous and honourable. It was impossible for men of this description, even when acting with him, to forget that he was a traitor, first the slave of his rage, then purchased with gold, and finally secured by the blood of one of the most accomplished officers in the British army. One would suppose that his mind could not have been much at ease; but he had proceeded so far in vice, that perhaps his reflections gave him but little trouble. "I am mistaken," says Washington, in a private letter, "if *at this time*, Arnold is undergoing the torments of a mental hell. He wants



feeling. From some traits of his character, which have lately come to my knowledge, he seems to have been so hacknied in crime, so lost to all sense of honour and shame, that while his faculties still enable him to continue his sordid pursuits, there will be no time for remorse."

Arnold found it necessary to make some exertions to secure the attachment of his new friends. With the hope of alluring many of the discontented to his standard, he published an address to the inhabitants of America, in which he endeavoured to justify his conduct. His address did not produce the effect designed, and in all the hardships, sufferings, and irritations of the war, Arnold remains the solitary instance of an American officer, who abandoned the side first embraced in the contest, and turned his sword upon his former companions in arms.

He was soon despatched by sir Henry Clinton, to make a diversion in Virginia. With about seventeen hundred men he arrived in the Chesapeake, in January, 1781, and being supported by such a naval force as was suited to the nature of the service, he committed extensive ravages on the rivers and along the unprotected coasts. It is said, that while on this expedition, Arnold inquired of an American captain, whom he had taken prisoner, what the Americans would do with him if he should fall into their hands. The captain at first declined giving him an answer, but upon being repeatedly urged to it, he said, "Why, sir, if I must answer your question, you must excuse my telling you the plain truth: if my countrymen should catch you, I believe *they would first cut off that lame leg, which was wounded in the cause of freedom and virtue, and bury it with the honours of war, and afterwards hang the remainder of your body in gibbets.*" The reader will recollect that the captain alluded to the wound Arnold received in one of his legs, at the attack upon Quebec, in 1776.

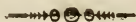
After his return from Virginia, he was appointed to conduct an expedition, the object of which was the town of New London, in his native county. The troops employed therein, were landed in two detachments, one on each side of the harbour. The one commanded by lieu-

tenant-colonel Eyre, and the other by Arnold. He took fort Trumbull without much opposition. Fort Griswold was furiously attacked by lieutenant-colonel Eyre. The garrison defended themselves with great resolution, but after a severe conflict of forty minutes, the fort was carried by the enemy. The Americans had not more than six or seven men killed, when the British carried the lines, but a severe execution took place afterwards, though resistance had ceased. An officer of the conquering troops inquired, on his entering the fort, who commanded. Colonel Ledyard, presenting his sword, answered, "I did, but you do now;" and was immediately run through the body and killed. Between thirty and forty were wounded, and about forty were carried off prisoners. On the part of the British, forty-eight were killed, and one hundred and forty-five wounded. About fifteen vessels loaded with the effects of the inhabitants retreated up the river, and four others remained in the harbour unhurt; but all except these were burned by the communication of fire from the burning stores. Sixty dwelling houses and eighty-four stores were reduced to ashes. The loss which the Americans sustained by the destruction of naval stores, of provisions, and merchandise, was immense. General Arnold having completed the object of the expedition, returned in eight days to New York. At the close of the war, he accompanied the royal army to England. "The contempt that followed him through life," says a late elegant writer, "is further illustrated by the speech of the present lord Lauderdale, who, perceiving Arnold on the right hand of the king, and near his person, as he addressed his parliament, declared, on his return to the commons, that, however gracious the language he had heard from the throne, his indignation could not but be highly excited, at beholding, as he had done, his majesty supported by a traitor." "And on another occasion, lord Surry, since duke of Norfolk, rising to speak in the house of commons, and perceiving Arnold in the gallery, sat down with precipitation, exclaiming, "I will not speak while that man, (pointing to him,) is in the house."

As the treason and treachery of Arnold, and the capture of Andre, by three American militia-men, excited

great interest and feeling, from the circumstance that Arnold was the only instance of an American officer basely turning against his country in that doubtful contest, and the contrast so striking, between Arnold and those virtuous private soldiers, we deem it proper to refer to the journals of the old congress, for authentic facts in relation to this most important transaction.

On the 30th of September, 1780, we find in the journals, the following facts connected with this affair: "A letter, of the 26th, from general Washington, was read, confirming the account given in the letter of the 25th, from major-general Greene, of the treasonable practices of major-general Benedict Arnold, and his desertion to the enemy. On the 4th of October, 1780, congress adopted the following resolution: Resolved, That the board of war be, and hereby are directed to erase from the register of the names of the officers of the army of the United States, the name of BENEDICT ARNOLD."



BIDDLE, NICHOLAS, captain in the American navy, during the revolutionary war, was born in the city of Philadelphia, in the year 1750. Among the brave men who perished in the glorious struggle for the independence of America, captain Biddle holds a distinguished rank. His services, and the high expectations raised by his military genius and gallantry, have left a strong impression of his merit, and a profound regret that his early fate should have disappointed, so soon, the hopes of his country.

Very early in life he manifested a partiality for the sea, and before the age of fourteen he had made a voyage to Quebec. In the following year, 1765, he sailed from Philadelphia to Jamaica, and the Bay of Honduras. The vessel left the bay in the latter end of December, 1765, bound to Antigua, and on the second day of January, in a heavy gale of wind, she was cast away on a shoal, called the Northern Triangles. After remaining two nights and a day upon the wreck, the crew took



to their yawl, the long-boat having been lost, and, with great difficulty and hazard, landed on one of the small uninhabited islands, about three leagues distant from the reef upon which they struck. Here they staid a few days. Some provisions were procured from the wreck, and their boat was refitted. As it was too small to carry them all off, they drew lots to determine who should remain, and young Biddle was among the number. He, and his three companions, suffered extreme hardships for want of provisions and good water; and, although various efforts were made for their relief, it was nearly two months before they succeeded.

Such a scene of dangers and sufferings in the commencement of his career, would have discouraged a youth of ordinary enterprise and perseverance. On him it produced no such effect. The coolness and promptitude with which he acted, in the midst of perils that alarmed the oldest seamen, gave a sure presage of the force of his character, and after he had returned home, he made several European voyages, in which he acquired a thorough knowledge of seamanship.

In the year 1770, when a war between Great Britain and Spain was expected, in consequence of the dispute relative to Falkland's Island, he went to London, in order to enter into the British navy. He took with him letters of recommendation from Thomas Willing, Esquire, to his brother-in-law, captain Sterling, on board of whose ship he served for some time as a midshipman. The dispute with Spain being accommodated, he intended to leave the navy, but was persuaded by captain Sterling to remain in the service, promising that he would use all his interest to get him promoted. His ardent mind, however, could not rest satisfied with the inactivity of his situation, which he was impatient to change for one more suited to his disposition.

In the year 1773, a voyage of discovery was undertaken, at the request of the Royal Society, in order to ascertain how far navigation was practicable towards the North Pole, to advance the discovery of a north-west passage into the south seas, and to make such astronomical observations as might prove serviceable to navigation.



Two vessels, the Race Horse and Carcase, were fitted out for the expedition, the command of which was given to captain Phipps, afterwards lord Mulgrave. The peculiar dangers to which such an undertaking was exposed, induced the government to take extraordinary precautions in fitting out and preparing the vessels, and selecting the crews, and a positive order was issued that no boys should be received on board.

To the bold and enterprising spirit of young Biddle, such an expedition had great attractions. Extremely anxious to join it, he endeavoured to procure captain Sterling's permission for that purpose, but he was unwilling to part with him, and would not consent to let him go. The temptation was, however, irresistible. He resolved to go, and laying aside his uniform, he entered on board the Carcase before the mast. When he first went on board, he was observed by a seaman who had known him before, and was very much attached to him. The honest fellow, thinking that he must have been degraded and turned before the mast in disgrace, was greatly affected at seeing him, but he was equally surprised and pleased when he learned the true cause of the young officer's disguise, and he kept his secret, as he was requested to do. Impelled by the same spirit, young Horatio, afterwards lord Nelson, had solicited and obtained permission to enter on board the same vessel. These youthful adventurers are both said to have been appointed cockswains, a station always assigned to the most active and trusty seamen. The particulars of this expedition are well known to the public. These intrepid navigators penetrated as far as the latitude of eighty-one degrees and thirty-nine minutes, and they were, at one time, enclosed with mountains of ice, and their vessels rendered almost immovable for five days, at the hazard of instant destruction. Captain Biddle kept a journal of his voyage, which was afterwards lost with him.

The commencement of the revolution gave a new turn to his pursuits, and he repaired without delay to the standard of his country. When a rupture between England and America appeared inevitable, he returned to Philadelphia, and soon after his arrival, he was appointed

to the command of the Camden galley, fitted for the defence of the Delaware. He found this too inactive a service, and when the fleet was preparing, under commodore Hopkins, for an expedition against New Providence, he applied for a command in the fleet, and was immediately appointed commander of the *Andrew Doria*, a brig of 14 guns and 130 men. Paul Jones, who was then a lieutenant, and was going on the expedition, was distinguished by captain Biddle, and introduced to his friends as an officer of merit.

Before he sailed from the capes of Delaware, an incident occurred, which marked his personal intrepidity. Hearing that two deserters from his vessel were at Lewistown in prison, an officer was sent on shore for them, but he returned with information that the two men, with some others, had armed themselves, barricadoed the door, and swore they would not be taken; that the militia of the town had been sent for, but were afraid to open the door, the prisoners threatening to shoot the first man who entered. Captain Biddle immediately went to the prison, accompanied by a midshipman, and calling to one of the deserters, whose name was Green, a stout, resolute fellow, ordered him to open the door; he replied that he would not, and if he attempted to enter, he would shoot him. He then ordered the door to be forced, and entering singly with a pistol in each hand, he called to Green, who was prepared to fire, and said, "now, Green, if you do not take good aim, you are a dead man." Daunted by his manner, their resolution failed, and the militia coming in, secured them. They afterwards declared to the officer who furnishes this account, that it was captain Biddle's look and manner which had awed them into submission, for that they had determined to kill him as soon as he came into the room.

Writing from the capes to his brother, the late judge Biddle, he says, "I know not what may be our fate: be it, however, what it may, you may rest assured, I will never cause a blush in the cheeks of my friends or countrymen." Soon after they sailed, the small-pox broke out and raged with great violence in the fleet, which was manned chiefly by New England seamen. The humanity of captain Biddle, always prompt and active,

was employed on this occasion to alleviate the general distress, by all the means in his power. His own crew, which was from Philadelphia, being secure against the distemper, he took on board great numbers of the sick from the other vessels. Every part of his vessel was crowded, the long-boat was fitted for their accommodation, and he gave up his own cot to a young midshipman, on whom he bestowed the greatest attention till his death. In the mean while he slept himself upon the lockers, refusing the repeated solicitations of his officers, to accept their births. On their arrival at New Providence, it surrendered without opposition. The crew of the *Andrew Doria*, from their crowded situation, became sick, and before she left Providence, there were not men enough capable of doing duty to man the boats; captain Biddle visited them every day, and ordered every necessary refreshment, but they continued sickly until they arrived at New London.

After refitting at New London, captain Biddle received orders to proceed off the banks of Newfoundland, in order to intercept the transports and storeships bound to Boston. Before he reached the banks, he captured two ships from Scotland, with 400 highland troops on board, destined for Boston. At this time the *Andrew Doria* had not 100 men. Lieutenant Josiah, a brave and excellent officer, was put on board one of the prizes, with all the highland officers, and ordered to make the first port. Unfortunately, about ten days afterwards, he was taken by the *Cerberus* frigate, and, on pretence of his being an Englishman, he was ordered to do duty, and extremely ill used. Captain Biddle hearing of the ill treatment of lieutenant Josiah, wrote to the admiral at New York, that, however disagreeable it was to him, he would treat a young man of family, believed to be a son of lord Craston, who was then his prisoner, in the manner they treated lieutenant Josiah.

He also applied to his own government in behalf of this injured officer, and by the proceedings of congress, on the 7th of August, 1776, it appears, "that a letter from captain Nicholas Biddle to the marine committee, was laid before congress and read: whereupon, *Resolved*, That general Washington be directed to propose an



exchange of lieutenant Josiah, for a lieutenant of the navy of Great Britain: that the general remonstrated to lord Howe on the cruel treatment lieutenant Josiah has met with, of which the congress have received undoubted information." Lieutenant Josiah was exchanged, after an imprisonment of ten months. After the capture of the ships with the highlanders, such was captain Biddle's activity and success in taking prizes, that when he arrived in the Delaware, he had but five of the crew with which he sailed from New London, the rest having been distributed among the captured vessels, and their places supplied by men who had entered from the prizes. He had a great number of prisoners, so that, for some days before he got in, he never left the deck.

While he was thus indefatigably engaged in weakening the enemy's power, and advancing his country's interest, he was disinterested and generous in all that related to his private advantage. The brave and worthy opponent, whom the chance of war had thrown in his power, found in him a patron and friend, who, on more than one occasion, was known to restore to the vanquished the fruits of victory.

In the latter end of the year 1776, captain Biddle was appointed to the command of the Randolph, a frigate of thirty-two guns. With his usual activity, he employed every exertion to get her ready for sea. The difficulty of procuring American seamen at that time, obliged him, in order to man his ship, to take a number of British seamen, who were prisoners of war, and who had requested leave to enter.

The Randolph sailed from Philadelphia, in February, 1777. Soon after she got to sea, her lower masts were discovered to be unsound, and, in a heavy gale of wind, all her masts went by the board. While they were bearing away for Charleston, the English sailors, with some others of the crew, formed a design to take the ship. When all was ready, they gave three cheers on the gun-deck. By the decided and resolute conduct of captain Biddle and his officers, the ring-leaders were seized and punished, and the rest submitted without further resistance. After refitting at Charleston, as speedily as possible, he sailed on a cruise, and three days after he left



the bar, he fell in with four sail of vessels, bound from Jamaica to London. One of them, called the True Briton, mounted twenty guns. The commander of her, who had frequently expressed to his passengers his hopes of falling in with the Randolph, as soon as he perceived her, made all the sail he could from her, but finding he could not escape, he hove to, and kept up a constant fire, until the Randolph had bore down upon him, and was preparing for a broadside, when he hauled down his colours. By her superior sailing, the Randolph was enabled to capture the rest of the vessels, and in one week from the time he sailed from Charleston, captain Biddle returned there with his prizes, which proved to be very valuable.

Encouraged by his spirit and success, the state of South Carolina made exertions for fitting out an expedition under his command. His name, and the personal attachment to him, urged forward a crowd of volunteers to serve with him, and in a short time, the ship General Moultrie, the brigs Fair America, and Polly, and the Notre Dame, were prepared for sea. A detachment of fifty men from the first regiment of South Carolina Continental infantry, was ordered to act as marines on board the Randolph. Such was the attachment which the honourable and amiable deportment of captain Biddle had impressed during his stay at Charleston, and such the confidence inspired by his professional conduct and valour, that a general emulation pervaded the corps to have the honour of serving under his command. The tour of duty, after a generous competition among the officers, was decided to captain Joor, and lieutenants Grey and Simmons, whose gallant conduct, and that of their brave detachment, did justice to the high character of the regiment. As soon as the Randolph was refitted, and a new mainmast obtained in place of one which had been struck with lightning, she dropt down to Rebellion Roads with her little squadron. Their intention was to attack the Carysfort frigate, the Perseus twenty-four gun ship, the Hinchinbrook of sixteen guns, and a privateer which had been cruising off the bar, and had much annoyed the trade. They were detained a considerable time in Rebellion Roads, after they were ready

to sail, by contrary winds, and want of water on the bar for the Randolph. As soon as they got over the bar, they stood to the eastward, in expectation of falling in with the British cruisers. The next day they retook a dimasted ship from New England; as she had no cargo on board, they took out her crew, six light guns, and some stores, and set her on fire. Finding that the British ships had left the coast, they proceeded to the West Indies, and cruised to the eastward, and nearly in the latitude of Barbadoes, for some days, during which time they boarded a number of French and Dutch ships, and took an English schooner from New York, bound to Grenada, which had mistaken the Randolph for a British frigate, and was taken possession of before the mistake was discovered.

On the night of the 7th March, 1778, the fatal accident occurred, which terminated the life of this excellent officer. For some days previously he had expected an attack. Captain Blake, a brave officer, who commanded a detachment of the second South Carolina Regiment, serving as marines on board the General Moultrie, and to whom we are indebted for several of the ensuing particulars, dined on board the Randolph two days before the engagement. At dinner captain Biddle said, "We have been cruising here for some time, and have spoken a number of vessels, who will no doubt give information of us, and I should not be surprised if my old ship should be out after us. As to any thing that carries her guns upon one deck, I think myself a match for her." About three P. M. of the 7th of March, a signal was made from the Randolph for a sail to windward, in consequence of which the squadron hauled upon a wind, in order to speak her. It was four o'clock before she could be distinctly seen, when she was discovered to be a ship, though as she neared and came before the wind, she had the appearance of a large sloop with only a square-sail set. About seven o'clock, the Randolph being to windward, hove to; the Moultrie, being about one hundred and fifty yards astern, and rather to leeward, also hove to. About eight o'clock the British ship fired a shot just ahead of the Moultrie, and hailed her; the answer was, the Polly, of New York; upon which she

immediately hauled her wind, and hailed the Randolph. She was then, for the first time, discovered to be a two-decker. After several questions asked and answered, as she was ranging up alongside the Randolph, and had got on her weather quarter, lieutenant Barnes, of that ship, called out, "This is the Randolph," and she immediately hoisted her colours and gave the enemy a broadside. Shortly after the action commenced, captain Biddle received a wound in the thigh and fell. This occasioned some confusion, as it was at first thought that he was killed. He soon, however, ordered a chair to be brought, said that he was only slightly wounded, and being carried forward encouraged the crew. The stern of the enemy's ship being clear of the Randolph, the captain of the Moultrie gave orders to fire, but the enemy having shot ahead, so as to bring the Randolph between them, the last broadside of the Moultrie went into the Randolph, and it was thought by one of the men saved, who was stationed on the quarter-deck near captain Biddle, that he was wounded by a shot from the Moultrie. The fire from the Randolph was constant and well directed. She fired nearly three broadsides to the enemy's one, and she appeared, while the battle lasted, to be in a continual blaze. In about twenty minutes after the action began, and while the surgeon was examining captain Biddle's wound on the quarter deck, the Randolph blew up.

The enemy's vessel was the British ship Yarmouth, of sixty-four guns, commanded by captain Vincent. So closely were they engaged, that captain Morgan, of the Fair American, and all his crew, thought that it was the enemy's ship that had blown up. He stood for the Yarmouth, and had a trumpet in his hand to hail and inquire how captain Biddle was, when he discovered his mistake. Owing to the disabled condition of the Yarmouth, the other vessels escaped.

The cause of the explosion was never ascertained, but it is remarkable that just before he sailed, after the clerk had copied the signals and orders for the armed vessels that accompanied him, he wrote at the foot of them, "In case of coming to action in the night be very careful of your magazines." The number of persons on board



the Randolph was three hundred and fifteen, who all perished except four men, who were tossed about for four days on a piece of the wreck before they were discovered and taken up. From the information of two of these men, who were afterwards in Philadelphia, and of some individuals in the other vessels of the squadron, we have been enabled to state some particulars of this unfortunate event, in addition to the accounts given of it by Dr. Ramsay in his History of the American Revolution, and in his History of the Revolution of South Carolina. In the former work, the historian thus concludes his account of the action: "Captain Biddle, who perished on board the Randolph, was universally lamented. He was in the prime of life, and had excited high expectations of future usefulness to his country, as a bold and skilful naval officer."

Thus prematurely fell, at the age of twenty-seven, as gallant an officer as any country ever boasted of. In the short career which Providence allowed to him, he displayed all those qualities which constitute a great soldier—brave to excess, and consummately skilled in his profession.



BUTLER, ZEBULON, was born at Lyme, in the state of Connecticut, in the year 1731. He entered early in life into the service of his country in the provincial troops of his native state. In this service he remained, actively employed, for several years, and rose from the rank of an ensign to the command of a company. He partook largely in the transactions of the war between the English and French, on the frontiers of Canada, particularly in the campaign of 1758, at Fort Edward, Lake George, Ticonderoga, and Crown Point. In 1761, he was again at Crown Point, and at that time held the rank of captain. The history of these transactions is well known, and need not here be repeated. In June, 1762, captain Butler sailed with his company, and the other provincial troops, to reinforce the British, then



besieging the Havanna; and on the 20th of July, the vessel in which he sailed was shipwrecked on a reef of rocks on the island of Cuba. They were fortunate enough to escape to the shore, where they remained nine days, and were then taken on board a man of war. Five other ships were discovered also shipwrecked on the same side of the island; and after waiting until these were relieved, they again steered for Havanna. They arrived, and anchored with the rest of the fleet on the 9th of August, and the next day landed and encamped. The sufferings and the success of the British at the siege of Havanna, are matters of history. Captain Butler shared in the dangers of the remainder of the siege, as well as in the honours and profits of the surrender, which took place shortly after the arrival of the reinforcements.

On the 21st of October, 1762, captain Butler sailed out of the harbour of Havanna, on his return, on board the Royal Duke transport. On the 7th of November, in latitude 35, the ship sprung a leak, and it was by the greatest exertions for three days, that she could be kept afloat, until the men were transferred to other ships. When this was accomplished, they left the Royal Duke to sink. He arrived at New York on the 21st day of December.

When the aggressions of the British ministry compelled their American colonies to take up arms in defence of their rights, captain Butler was among the first to tender his services to his country. His offer was accepted, and he was appointed a lieutenant-colonel in the Connecticut line. In this capacity he was with the army in the campaign of 1777, in New Jersey, and served until March, 1779, when he was appointed colonel of the second Connecticut regiment, to rank as such from the 13th of March, 1778. Some time previous to this, colonel Butler had become interested in lands purchased of the Indians by the Susquehanna company, lying in the valley of Wyoming, and adjacent to the Susquehanna river. He had visited the valley, and was so much pleased with it, that he determined to remove into it. This flourishing settlement had been established by the people of Connecticut, and was claimed by them by virtue of their charter and their purchase from the

Indians. It consisted of several large townships, beautifully situated on both sides of the river; and that part of it which is included in the valley of Wyoming was, and still is, one of the most delightful spots in our country. Its situation, soil, and scenery, cannot be surpassed. It had long been the favourite abode of the savages, and they viewed, with peculiar animosity, its occupancy by strangers. The war in which the colonists were engaged with the mother country, and the encouragement and protection held out by the British to the Indians, afforded the latter a good opportunity for gratifying their wicked designs, in the destruction of this remote settlement. This they, in conjunction with the British Tories, effectually accomplished in July, 1778.

This settlement, at an early period of our revolutionary struggle, had been drained of its effective force, by furnishing two companies, of ninety men each, to the continental army. Soon after the departure of these troops, the Indians began to assume a hostile attitude, and their conduct, together with other suspicious circumstances, led the inhabitants to suspect that some mischief was meditating against them, though they did not apprehend an immediate attack. For their better security, several stockade forts were built in the different townships, and a company of rangers was raised, under the command of captain Hewitt. This company was destined to remain in the valley for its defence, and to ascertain by its scouts the movements of the Indians, some of whom were located at their Indian towns, about fifty miles up the Susquehanna. In the spring of 1778, the settlers, fearing an attack, sent an express to the board of war, to represent the danger in which the settlement at Wyoming was of being destroyed by the Indians and Tories, and to request that the men who had gone from the valley, and joined the continental army, might be ordered to return, and assist in the defence of their homes. Their request was granted, and a company, commanded by captain Spalding, composed of what remained of the two companies before mentioned as having been enlisted at Wyoming, set out for the valley, and were within two days' march of it, on the day of the

fatal battle. About the first of June, the same year, a scouting party from captain Hewitt's company discovered a number of canoes, with Indians, on the river at some distance above the settlement; and a few days after, a party of Indians attacked, and killed or made prisoners, nine or ten men, while at work on the bank of the river, about ten miles above the fort. Many circumstances indicated the approach of a large body of the enemy. Such was the situation of the settlement when colonel Butler arrived. This was the latter part of June, and but a few days before the battle. On the 1st of July, the militia under the command of colonel Denison, with all others who were capable and willing to bear arms, assembled at the fort in Wilkesbarre, being the principal fort. They made an excursion against the enemy, killed two Indians, and found the bodies of the men who had been murdered by them. When they returned, each man was obliged to go to his own house and furnish himself with provisions, as there were none collected at the fort. In consequence of this dispersion, they were not able to assemble again until the 3d of July, when their whole strength amounted to about three hundred and fifty men.

It probably would have been greater, but many of the settlers chose rather to remain in the other forts for the purpose of defending their families and property, in which they naturally felt a greater interest than in the general welfare. Of the whole force, consisting of the militia, captain Hewitt's company of rangers, and a few volunteers, including several officers and soldiers of the regular army, who happened to be in the valley, colonel Butler was requested to take the command. The whole, as before stated, amounted to about three hundred and fifty men, indifferently furnished with arms and ammunition.

As the enemy had entered the valley at the upper end, and had advanced directly towards the fort, in which the settlers were assembled, the object of the savages was supposed to be to attack them in the fort. The enemy had taken fort Wintermote, and one other small fort, and burnt them, and were burning and laying waste the whole country in their progress. Colonel Butler held a consultation with the officers, and it was decided



to be best to go out and intercept the progress of the enemy, if possible, and put an end to the scene of devastation which they witnessed. Being perfectly acquainted with the country, they marched out some distance from the fort, and formed on the bank of a creek, in a very advantageous situation. Here they lay concealed, expecting that the enemy would advance to attack the fort, and knowing that if they did so they would pass the place where the Americans were in ambush. In this situation they remained near half the day, but no enemy appearing, a council was called, in which there was a difference of opinion as to the expediency of advancing and attacking the enemy, or of returning to the fort, there to defend themselves until the arrival of captain Spalding's company, which was daily expected. On the one hand, the hope of succour, and their uncertainty as to the strength of the enemy, were urged as reasons for returning; and on the other, the destruction of the whole country, which would inevitably follow such a step, together with the insufficiency of the fort, and the want of provisions to enable them to stand a siege, were powerful reasons in favour of risking an immediate battle. Captain Lazarus Stewart, a brave man, famous in the country for his exploits among the Indians, and whose opinion had much weight, urged an immediate attack; declaring that if they did not march forward that day and attack the enemy, he would withdraw with his whole company. This left them no alternative, and they advanced accordingly.

They had not gone above a mile, before the advance guard fired upon some Indians who were in the act of plundering and burning a house. These fled to their camp, and gave the alarm that the Americans were approaching. Fort Wintermote was at this time the head quarters of the enemy. Their whole force, consisting of Indians, British, and tories, was, as near as could afterwards be ascertained, about one thousand men, and was commanded by colonel John Butler, an officer of the British army, and an Indian chief called Brandt. They were apparently unapprized of the movements of the Americans, until the return to the main body of those Indians who had been fired on. They immediately



extended themselves in a line from the fort, across a plain covered with pine trees and under-brush. When formed, the right of the enemy rested on a swamp, and their left on Fort Wintermote. The Americans marched to the attack, also in a line, colonel Zebulon Butler leading on the right wing, opposed by colonel John Butler, at the head of the British troops, painted to resemble Indians; colonel Denison was on the left, and opposed by Brandt and the Indians. In this position, the parties engaged, and each supported its ground for some time with much firmness. At length the Americans on the right had the advantage of the fight, having forced the enemy's left wing to retire some distance. But on the left the battle soon wore a different aspect. The Indians, having penetrated the swamp, were discovered attempting to get into their rear. Colonel Denison immediately gave orders for the left to fall back and meet them as they came out of the swamp. This order was misunderstood, and some of the men or officers cried out "the colonel orders a retreat." The left immediately gave way, and before they could be undeceived as to the object of the order, the line broke, and the Indians rushed on with hideous yells. Colonel Zebulon Butler, who had continued on horseback throughout the day, finding that the right wing was doing well, rode towards the left. When he got a little more than half way down the line, he discovered that his men were retreating, and that he was between the two fires, and near the advancing line of the enemy. The right had no notice of the retreat, until the firing on the left had ceased, and the yelling of the savages indicated their success. This wing, no longer able to maintain its ground, was forced to retreat, and the route soon became general. The officers were principally killed in their ineffectual attempts to rally the men. The defeat was total, and the loss in killed was variously estimated at from two to three hundred of the settlers. Of captain Hewitt's company but fifteen escaped. The loss of the enemy was also considerable. Colonels Butler and Denison, although much exposed to the enemy's fire, escaped. Colonel Butler collected four or five men together in their flight, directed them to retain their arms, and when any of the Indians, who were

scattered over the plain, hunting for their victims, approached the little party, they fired upon them, and by this means they secured their retreat to Forty fort. Many of the settlers, at the commencement of their flight, had thrown away their arms, that they might be better able to escape. But this was of no avail, for the Indians overtook and killed them with their tomahawks. The few that escaped, assembled at Forty fort; but the inhabitants were so much disheartened by their defeat, that they were ready to submit upon any terms that might be offered. The enemy refused to treat with colonel Butler, or to give quarter to any continental officer or soldier. Indeed, it had been determined, that if they were taken, to deliver them into the hands of the Indians. Colonel Butler then left the valley, and proceeded to a place on the Lehigh, called Gnadenhutten. On the 4th of July, colonel Denison and colonel John Butler entered into articles of capitulation for the surrender of the settlement. By these articles it was stipulated, among other things, that "the lives of the inhabitants should be preserved," and that they should "occupy their farms peaceably;" that "the continental stores should be given up," and that "the private property of the inhabitants should be preserved entire and unhurt." The enemy then marched into the fort; but the conditions of the capitulation were entirely disregarded on their part. The Indians plundered the inhabitants indiscriminately, and stripped them even of such of their wearing apparel as they chose to take. Complaint was made to colonel John Butler, who turned his back upon them, saying he could not control the Indians, and walked out of the fort. The people, finding that they were left to the mercy of the tories and savages, fled from the valley, and made the best of their way, about fifty miles, through the wilderness, to the nearest settlement of their friends, leaving their property a prey to the enemy. All the houses on the north-west side of the Susquehanna were plundered and burnt. They afterwards plundered and burnt the town of Wilkesbarre. Having accomplished their hellish purpose of destruction and desolation, the main body of the enemy returned to Niagara, taking with them all the horses, cattle, and other property which

they did not think proper to destroy, leaving behind them nothing but one vast, melancholy scene of universal desolation.

It may be proper to notice the generally received opinion, that colonel Zebulon Butler and colonel John Butler were cousins. This is a mistake. Both the parties denied having any knowledge of any relationship subsisting between them.

From Gnadenhutzen colonel Butler wrote to the board of war, giving an account of the fatal disaster of the 3d of July. He then went to Stroudsburg, in Northampton county, where he found captain Spalding's company, and some fugitives from Wyoming. Colonel Butler was ordered to collect what force he could, and with Spalding's company return and retake possession of the country. This he did in the month of August following. On his return to the valley, he found some straggling Indians, and also a small party driving off cattle. These were soon dispersed, and their booty taken from them. He immediately erected a fort at Wilkesbarre, and established a garrison. By orders from the board of war, he continued in the command of the place until the fall of 1780, during which time the garrison and the inhabitants generally suffered from the incursions of the Indians. Several lives were lost, and they killed a number of the Indians, though no general battle was fought. General Sullivan's expedition checked for a while their ravages. He arrived in Wyoming in the spring of 1779, and as soon as proper arrangements could be made, he marched into the country of the Indians, leaving colonel Butler in the command of Wyoming.

By orders from general Washington, dated, "Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 29th, 1780," colonel Butler was directed to deliver the post at Wyoming to captain Alexander Mitchell, and to march with the men under his command and join the army. This was stated by general Washington to be in consequence of "congress having, in order to remove all cause of jealousy and discontent between the states of Pennsylvania and Connecticut, directed me to withdraw the present garrison of Wyoming, and replace them with troops from the continental army, not belonging to the line of Penn-



sylvania or Connecticut, or citizens of either of said states." In obedience to these orders, he repaired to head quarters, and remained with the army during the rest of the war.

In the unhappy dispute between the citizens of Connecticut and Pennsylvania, arising out of the claims which the latter advanced to the lands on the Susquehanna, upon which the former had settled, colonel Butler took an active part in favour of the Connecticut settlers. He considered them as acting on the defensive, and the others as the aggressors. Open hostilities commenced between the parties as early as 1769, and were continued until after the revolutionary war. The New England people were twice driven from their settlements, though they returned immediately with reinforcements, and repossessed themselves of the country. Many lives were lost on both sides, and innumerable hardships endured, during this unfortunate contest. No very general engagement ever took place between the parties. The principal array of forces which was at any time made against each other, was at the defeat of captain Plunket, in 1775. This officer had marched from Northumberland, for the purpose of dispossessing the settlers at Wyoming, and taking possession of it themselves in the name of the Pennsylvania claimants. Colonel Butler with a party of settlers met them at the lower end of the valley, defeated them, and drove them back. The decree of Trenton, as it is called, put an end to hostilities, by determining, that the jurisdiction of the state of Pennsylvania extended over the disputed territory. To this determination colonel Butler, with most of the settlers, yielded. After the war he continued to reside at Wyoming, and received appointments under the state of Pennsylvania, particularly the situation of lieutenant of the county. He died at Wilkesbarre, on the 28th of July, 1795, in the sixty-fourth year of his age.

As numerous and very incorrect accounts of the "Massacre of Wyoming," (as the foregoing battle has generally, and with great truth, been called,) have been published and incorporated in the histories of the times, the compiler is induced to state, that the foregoing sketch was politely furnished by a descendant of colonel



Butler, residing in the valley, and may be relied on as a correct and faithful narrative of the transactions of that fatal and disastrous day.



CADWALADER, JOHN, born in Philadelphia, was distinguished for his zealous and inflexible adherence to the cause of America, and for his intrepidity as a soldier, in upholding that cause during the most discouraging periods of danger and misfortune. At the dawn of the revolution, he commanded a corps of volunteers, designated as "*the silk stocking company*," of which nearly all the members were appointed to commissions in the line of the army. He afterwards was appointed colonel of one of the city battalions; and, being thence promoted to the rank of brigadier-general, was intrusted with the command of the Pennsylvania troops, in the important operations of the winter campaign of 1776 and 1777. He acted with his command, and as a volunteer, in the actions of Princeton, Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth, and on other occasions; and received the thanks of general Washington, whose confidence and regard he uniformly enjoyed.

When general Washington determined to attack the British and Hessian troops at Trenton, he assigned him the command of a division. In the evening of Christmas day, 1776, general Washington made arrangements to pass the river Delaware, in three divisions: one, consisting of 500 men, under general Cadwalader, from the vicinity of Bristol; a second division, under the command of general Irvine, was to cross at Trenton ferry, and secure the bridge leading to the town. Generals Cadwalader and Irvine made every exertion to get over, but the quantity of ice was so great, that they could not effect their purpose. The third, and main body, which was commanded by general Washington, crossed at M'Konkey's ferry; but the ice in the river retarded their passage so long, that it was three o'clock in the morning before the artillery could be got over. On their

landing in Jersey, they were formed into two divisions, commanded by generals Sullivan and Greene, who had under their command brigadiers lord Sterling, Mercer, and St. Clair: one of these divisions was ordered to proceed on the lower or river road, the other on the upper or Pennington road. Colonel Stark, with some light troops, was also directed to advance near to the river, and to possess himself of that part of the town which is beyond the bridge. The divisions, having nearly the same distance to march, were ordered immediately on forcing the out-guards, to push directly into Trenton, that they might charge the enemy before they had time to form. Though they marched different roads, yet they arrived at the enemy's advanced post within three minutes of each other. The out-guards of the Hessian troops at Trenton soon fell back, but kept up a constant retreating fire. Their main body being hard pressed by the Americans, who had already got possession of half their artillery, attempted to file off by a road leading towards Princeton, but were checked by a body of troops thrown in their way. Finding they were surrounded, they laid down their arms. The number which submitted, was twenty-three officers, and eight hundred and eighty-six men. Between thirty and forty of the Hessians were killed and wounded. Colonel Rahl was among the former, and seven of his officers among the latter. Captain Washington, of the Virginia troops, and five or six of the Americans were wounded. Two were killed, and two or three were frozen to death. The detachment in Trenton, consisting of the regiments of Rahl, Losberg, and Kniphausen, amounted in the whole to about fifteen hundred men, and a troop of British light horse. All these were killed or captured, except about six hundred, who escaped by the road leading to Bordentown.

The British had a strong battalion of light infantry at Princeton, and a force yet remaining near the Delaware, superior to the American army. General Washington, therefore, in the evening of the same day, thought it most prudent to recross into Pennsylvania, with his prisoners.

The next day after Washington's return, supposing him still on the Jersey side, general Cadwalader crossed

with about fifteen hundred men, and pursued the panic-struck enemy to Burlington.

The merits and services of general Cadwalader, induced the congress, early in 1778, to compliment him by an unanimous vote, with the appointment of general of cavalry; which appointment he declined, under an impression that he could be more useful to his country in the sphere in which he had been acting.

The victory at Trenton had a most happy effect, and general Washington, finding himself at the head of a force with which it was practicable to attempt something, resolved not to remain inactive. Inferior as he was to the enemy, he yet determined to employ the winter in endeavouring to recover the whole, or a great part of Jersey. The enemy were now collected in force at Princeton, under lord Cornwallis, where some works were thrown up. Generals Mifflin and Cadwalader, who lay at Bordentown and Crosswicks, with three thousand six hundred militia, were ordered to march up in the night of the first January, 1777, to join the commander in chief, whose whole force, with this addition, did not exceed five thousand men. He formed the bold and judicious design of abandoning the Delaware, and marching silently in the night by a circuitous route, along the left flank of the enemy, into their rear at Princeton, where he knew they could not be very strong. He reached Princeton early in the morning of the third, and would have completely surprised the British, had not a party, which was on their way to Trenton, descried his troops, when they were about two miles distant, and sent back couriers to alarm their fellow soldiers in the rear. A sharp action ensued, which, however, was not of long duration. The militia, of which the advanced party was principally composed, soon gave way. General Mercer was mortally wounded while exerting himself to rally his broken troops. The moment was critical. General Washington pushed forward, and placed himself between his own men and the British, with his horse's head fronting the latter. The Americans, encouraged by his example, made a stand, and returned the British fire. A party of the British fled into the college, and were attacked with field-pieces. After receiving a few



discharges, they came out and surrendered themselves prisoners of war. In this action upwards of one hundred of the enemy were killed on the spot, and three hundred taken prisoners. The Americans lost only a few, but colonels Haslet and Potter, two brave and valuable officers, from Delaware and Pennsylvania, were among the slain.

General Cadwalader's celebrated duel with general Conway, arose from his spirited opposition to the intrigues of that officer, to undermine the standing of the commander in chief.

It will be recollected that general Conway was dangerously wounded, and while his recovery was doubtful, he addressed a letter to general Washington, acknowledging that he had done him injustice.

He died February 10th, 1786, at Kent county, Maryland, in the 44th year of his age.

---

CHAMPE, JOHN, was a native of Loudon county, Virginia. In the year 1776, at the age of twenty-four, he entered the revolutionary army, and was appointed a sergeant-major in Lee's legion of cavalry. After the detection of Arnold's treason, and the capture of major Andre, the commander in chief received frequent intelligence that many American officers, and one brigadier-general, high in his confidence, were implicated in the guilt of that conspiracy. He consulted with major Lee on the subject, submitted to his inspection the papers detailing this alarming intelligence, and desired his opinion on the subject. Major Lee endeavoured to calm his apprehensions, and represented this as an artifice which the British general had adopted to weaken the confidence of the commander in chief in his subordinate officers, and to sow the seeds of discord in the American camp. Washington observed, that the same thought had occurred to him; but as these remarks applied with equal force to Arnold before his desertion, he was determined on probing this matter to the bottom. He

proceeded to say, that what he had then to communicate was a subject of high delicacy, and entire confidence. He wished major Lee to recommend some bold and enterprising individual from the legion he commanded, who should proceed on that very night to the enemy's camp, in the character of a deserter. He was to make himself known to one or two of Washington's confidential agents in New York, to obtain, through their means, the most authentic evidence of the innocence or guilt of the American officers suspected, and transmit the result to major Lee. Another part of his project was to seize the traitor, and to bring him alive to the American camp; but the orders were positive not to put him to death, and to suffer him to escape, if he could not be taken by any other means. His public punishment was all that Washington desired. He flattered himself that by Arnold's arrest he would be enabled to unravel this conspiracy, and *save the life of the unfortunate Andre*. When major Lee sounded Champe on this business, the heroic serjeant replied, that if any means could be devised by which he could testify his devotion to his country, and his attachment to his commander in chief, compatible with honour, he would cheerfully endure any personal risk: but his soul abhorred the thoughts of desertion. Major Lee with much difficulty succeeded in convincing him, that in no other way could he render so important a service to his country, and he was at last prevailed upon to undertake this hazardous service. After being furnished with his instructions, which he hastily took down in a character, or rather a cipher of his own, (for he was not permitted to carry written orders,) his difficulty was to pass the American lines. The major was unable to promise him any protection, as this would seem to countenance the plot, and to favour the desertion of others, and the enemy might, moreover, obtain intelligence by that means, discover and defeat his object, and he himself suffer the ignominious death of a spy. The serjeant at length departed, and about half an hour afterwards, the colonel was informed that one of the patrols had fallen in with a dragoon, who, being challenged, put spurs to his horse, and escaped. Lee made light of the intelligence, and scouted the idea that a dragoon belong-

ing to his legion should desert. It was probably, he said, a countryman, who was alarmed at the challenge, and might easily in the night time be mistaken for one of his men. Orders were at length given, to examine the squadron. This command was promptly obeyed, and produced a confirmation of the first intelligence, with the further tidings that this individual was no other than the sergeant-major: as neither himself, his baggage, nor his horse, were to be found. Lee now made lighter than ever of the report; enlarged on the former services of the sergeant, and his known and tried fidelity. He said that he had probably followed the pernicious example set by his superior officers, who, in defiance of their orders, peremptory as they were, occasionally quitted the camp, and were never suspected of desertion. All these pretexts having been exhausted, written orders were at length issued, in the usual form. "Pursue as far as you can, sergeant Champe, suspected of desertion; bring him alive, that he may suffer in the presence of the army; but kill him if he resists, or escapes after being taken." Before the pursuing party set out, major Lee directed the commanding officer to be changed, which allowed a little more time to the fugitive. Pursuit was at length made, and continued with such eagerness, that Champe escaped at the distance only of three hundred yards. The British galleys were lying below Powle's hook; Champe called to them for protection, and leaving his horse and baggage, plunged into the river sword in hand. One of the galleys despatched a boat to his assistance, and fired on his pursuers, by which means Champe gained the shore without injury.

Washington was highly pleased with the result of this adventure. The eagerness of the pursuit he thought would be decisive evidence to the British commander, that this was a real, and not a feigned desertion. Champe was immediately brought before sir Henry Clinton, and questioned by him on a variety of subjects, and amongst the rest, *if any American officers were suspected of desertion, and who those officers were.* The sergeant was forewarned on this point, and gave such answers as would more effectually mislead. After this examination he was consigned to the care of general Arnold, and by him



retained in his former rank. Washington hoped and believed, that the trial of Andre would occupy much time, and enable Champe to accomplish his designs. That gallant officer, disdaining all subterfuge, completely foiled this hope, by broadly confessing the nature of his connexion with Arnold. The commander in chief offered to exchange Andre for Arnold, a proposal sir Henry Clinton, for obvious motives, declined. Had this gallant officer protracted his trial, and the plot proved successful, the life of Andre would have been saved, not by the intrigues of sir Henry Clinton, but of *Washington*, in his favour. The honest and precipitate intrepidity of the British officer, defeated this benevolent project, and no alternative remained but a speedy death. The sergeant, unfortunate as he was in this, was more successful in obtaining evidence the most full and satisfactory, that the suspicions resting on several American officers were foul calumnies, and a forgery of the enemy. He now determined on making one bold attempt for the seizure of Arnold. Having been allowed, at all times, free access to Arnold, marked all his habits and movements, he awaited only a favourable opportunity for the execution of his project. He had ascertained that Arnold usually retired to rest about twelve, and that previous to this, he spent some time in a private garden, adjoining his quarters. He was there to have been seized, bound, and gagged, and under the pretext that he was a soldier in a state of intoxication, to have been conveyed through by-paths and unsuspected places, to a boat lying in readiness, in the river Hudson. Champe engaged two confederates, and major Lee, who co-operated in the plan, received timely intelligence of the night fixed on for its execution. At the appointed time, that officer, attended by a small party well mounted, laid in wait the other side of the Hudson with two spare horses, one for Champe and the other for Arnold. The return of daylight announced the discomfiture of the plan, and Lee and his party returned to the camp with melancholy forebodings, that the life of the gallant sergeant had been sacrificed to his zeal in the service of his country. Consoling, however, was the intelligence shortly after received from the confederates, that on the night pre-

ceding the one fixed on for Arnold's arrest, that officer had shifted his quarters. It appeared that he was employed to superintend the embarkation of certain troops, composed chiefly of American deserters, and it was apprehended, that unless they were removed from their barracks, which were adjacent to the shore, many might seize that opportunity to escape. This attempt was never afterwards renewed. On the junction of Arnold with lord Cornwallis, in Virginia, the sergeant found means to elude the vigilance of the British lines, and to reach in safety the army of general Greene. Having been furnished by that officer with the means of escaping to Washington's camp, he arrived there, to the astonishment and joy of his old confederates in arms.

When Washington assumed the command of the army under president Adams, he caused strict inquiry to be made for the man who had so honourably distinguished himself, intending to honour such tried fidelity with military promotion, and heard, to his great sorrow, that he had died but a short time before, in the state of Kentucky. These facts are taken and condensed from the interesting manuscript of major-general Lee.



CLARKE, GEORGE ROGERS, colonel in the service of Virginia, against the Indians, in the revolutionary war, was among the best soldiers, and better acquainted with the Indian warfare than any officer in the army. While his countrymen on the sea-board were contending with the British regulars, he was the efficient protector of the people of the frontiers of Virginia and Pennsylvania from the inroads of the savages. The history of his exploits would fill a volume; and for hair-breadth escapes and hardy enterprise, would hardly have a parallel. We are only enabled to give an extract:

The legislature of Virginia claiming the country conquered by colonel Clarke, comprehended it within the new country, which they erected by the name of Illinois. A regiment of infantry, and one troop of cavalry, were

voted for its protection; the command of which was given to colonel Clarke, whose former regiment was dissolved, by the expiration of its term of service, and who well merited this new expression of public confidence, by the entire success of his late enterprises, by his known courage, by his uncommon hardihood, by his military talents, and by his singular capacity for Indian warfare.

The families who came to the Falls of Ohio with colonel Clarke, in 1778, were the first settlers at that place. Considering their exposed situation on the extremity of Kentucky, detached seventy miles from the other settlements, and in the vicinity of several hostile tribes of Indians, and British posts, it was deemed expedient to erect their first cabins on the principal island in the falls, and there they made corn in that year.

Greatly were these adventurers interested in the success of colonel Clarke's expedition. Nor was it long before they heard of the fall of Kaskaskias. Pleasing as was this intelligence, it did not afford to them the wanted security.

There was yet post-St. Vincents, more immediately in their neighbourhood, and replenished with Indians. The capture of this place was to them the mandate of liberation from their insular situation, and an invitation to remove to the Kentucky shore. Hence the origin of the settlement at the site of Louisville.

A stand being once made at the Falls, and the garrison freed from the contracted and inconvenient limits of the island, soon accumulated strength from accession of numbers, and importance from its becoming the residence of colonel Clarke, with his regiment.

The year 1779 early felt, in various ways, the effect of colonel Clarke's expedition and success; a general confidence prevailed in the country, which extended itself abroad; and while it brought more emigrants into Kentucky, it encouraged an extension of the settlements. About the first of April, a block-house was built where Lexington now stands, and a new settlement began there under the auspices of Robert Patterson, who may be considered an early and meritorious adventurer, much engaged in the defence of the country; and who was



afterwards promoted to the rank of colonel. Several persons raised corn at the place that year, and in the autumn, John Morrison, afterwards a major, removed his family from Harrodsburg, and Mrs. Morrison was the first white woman at Lexington; so named to commemorate the battle at Lexington, the first which took place in the war of the revolution.

In this year, colonel Clarke descended the Ohio, with a part of his regiment, and after entering the Mississippi, at the first high land on the eastern bank, landed the troops, and built fort Jefferson.

In a military view, this position was well chosen; and had it been well fortified, and furnished with cannon, would have commanded the river. Without a doubt, at some future day, it will be a place of great importance in the western country. It is within the limits of Kentucky, and never should be alienated. A suitable garrison at that place, should it ever be necessary, would hold in check both the upper and lower Mississippi.

In 1781, colonel Clarke received a general's commission, and had the chief command in Kentucky. A row-galley was constructed under his direction, which was to ply up and down the Ohio, as a moving battery for the north-western frontier, and which is supposed to have had a very good effect in frightening the Indians, for none dared to attack it; nor were they so free as theretofore in crossing the river: indeed, there is a tradition, that its passage up the Ohio once as far as the mouth of Licking, had the effect to stop an expedition, which a formidable party of Indians had commenced against Kentucky.

The character of this veteran is well developed in the following extract, recently published, from the "Notes of an old officer:"

"The Indians came into the treaty at fort Washington in the most friendly manner, except the Shawahanees, the most conceited and most warlike of the aborigines, the first in at a battle, the last at a treaty. Three hundred of their finest warriors, set off in all their paint and feathers, filed into the council house. Their number and demeanour, so unusual at an occasion of this sort, was

altogether unexpected and suspicious. The United States' stockade mustered seventy men.

"In the centre of the hall, at a little table, sat the commissary general Clarke, the indefatigable scourge of these very marauders; general Richard Butler, and Mr. Parsons; there were present also, a captain Denny, who, I believe, is still alive, and can attest this story. On the part of the Indians an old council sachem and a war chief took the lead: the latter, a tall, raw-boned fellow, with an impudent and villanous look, made a boisterous and threatening speech, which operated effectually on the passions of the Indians, who set up a prodigious whoop at every pause. He concluded by presenting a black and white wampum, to signify they were prepared for either event, peace or war. Clarke exhibited the same unaltered and careless countenance he had shown during the whole scene, his head leaning on his left hand, and his elbow resting on the table: he raised his little cane and pushed the sacred wampum off the table with very little ceremony; every Indian at the same moment started from his seat with one of those strange, simultaneous, and peculiarly savage sounds, which startle and disconcert the stoutest heart, and can neither be described nor forgotten.

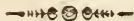
"Parsons, more civil than military in his habits, was poorly fitted for an emergency that probably embarrassed even the hero of Saratoga, the brother and father of soldiers. At this juncture Clarke rose; the scrutinizing eye cowered at his glance; he stamped his foot on the prostrate and insulted symbol, and ordered them to leave the hall. They did so, apparently involuntary.

"They were heard all that night debating in the bushes near the fort. The raw-boned chief was for war, the old sachem for peace: the latter prevailed; and the next morning they came back and sued for peace."

General Clarke died at his seat, at Locust Grove, near Louisville, Kentucky, on the 13th of February, 1817, in the sixty-sixth year of his age. He had justly acquired the appellation of the father of the western country. A newspaper, in his immediate neighbourhood, thus feelingly noticed his death:

"Could our feeble talents enable us to delineate the

distinguished acts of patriotism, of valour, and philanthropy, that characterized the existence of this illustrious chief, what a spectacle would we present to the admiring world! While basking in the sunshine of wealth and political glory, can we be unmindful that these are the proud trophies bequeathed us by the toils and valour of this illustrious man? Early in life he embarked in the cause of his country. This western country was the great theatre of his actions. Bold and enterprising, he was not to be dismayed by the dangers and difficulties that threatened him, by a force in number far his superior, and removed to a region never before trodden by a civilized American. He estimated the value of its favourable result; he relied on his skill and courage; he knew the fidelity of his little band of associates, and, for him, it was enough. With this little band of Spartans, he is seen piercing the gloom of the sequestered forests, illuminating them in quick succession with the splendour of his victories, and early inviting his countrymen to a residence his courage and skill had purchased for them."



CLINTON, JAMES, was the fourth son of colonel Charles Clinton, and was born on Thursday, the 19th of August, 1736, at the house of his father, in Ulster county, in the colony of New York. In common with his brothers, he was favoured with an excellent education. The study of the exact sciences was his favourite pursuit; but the predominant inclination of his mind was to a military life.

In the critical and eventful affairs of nations, when their rights and their interests are invaded, and when the most daring attempts are made to reduce them to domestic tyranny or foreign subjugation, Providence, in the plenitude of its beneficence, has generally provided men qualified to lead the van of successful resistance, and has infused a redeeming spirit into the community, which enabled it to rise superior to the calamities that menaced



its liberty and its prosperity. The characters designed for these important ends, are statesmen and soldiers. The first devise plans in the cabinet, and the second execute them in the field. At the commencement of the American revolution, and during its progress to a glorious consummation, constellations of illustrious men appeared in the councils and the armies of the nation, illuminating by their wisdom, and upholding by their energy: drawing forth the resources and vindicating the rights of America. In defiance of the most appalling considerations, liberty or death was inscribed on the heart of every patriot; and, drawing the sword, he consecrated it to the cause of heaven and his country, and determined to die or to conquer.

Amidst the gallant soldiers, whose services were demanded by the emergencies of the American revolution, James Clinton, the subject of this memoir, was always conspicuous. To an iron constitution and invincible courage, he added the military experience which he acquired in the war of 1756, where he established his character as an intrepid and skilful officer, and the military knowledge which he obtained after the peace of 1763, by a close attention to the studies connected with his favourite profession.

On the 31st of January, 1756, he was appointed by governor sir Charles Hardy, an ensign in the second regiment of militia for the county of Ulster; on the 25th March, 1758, by lieutenant-governor Delancey, a lieutenant of a company in the pay of the province of New York; on the 7th March, 1759, by the same lieutenant-governor, a captain of a company of provincial troops; and in the three following years he was successively re-appointed to the same station. On the 15th November, 1763, he was appointed by lieutenant-governor Colden, captain commandant of the four companies in the pay of the province of New York, raised for the defence of the western frontiers of the counties of Ulster and Orange, and captain of one of the said companies; and on the 18th March, 1774, lieutenant-colonel of the second regiment of militia, in Ulster county. This detail is entered into, not from a spirit of ostentation, but to show that he rose gradually, and from step to step, in his

profession; not by intrigue, for he had none; nor by the influence of his family, for they were generally in opposition to the administration; but by the force of merit, developing itself in the progress of time, and by the entire confidence justly reposed in his integrity, courage, and skill.

In the war of 1756, commonly denominated the French war, he encountered with cheerfulness the fatigues and dangers of a military life. He was a captain under colonel Bradstreet, at the capture of fort Frontenac, and he rendered essential service in that expedition in many respects, and particularly by the capture of a sloop of war on lake Ontario, which impeded the progress of the army. His company was placed in row-galleys, and, favoured by a calm, compelled the French vessel to strike after an obstinate resistance. His designation as captain commandant of the four companies, raised for the protection of the western frontiers of the counties of Orange and Ulster, was a post of great responsibility and hazard, and demonstrated the confidence of the government. The safety of a line of settlements, extending at least fifty miles, was intrusted to his vigilance and intrepidity. The ascendancy of the French over the ruthless savages, was always predominant, and the inhabitant of the frontiers was compelled to hold the plough with one hand, for his sustenance, and to grasp his gun with the other for his defence; and he was constantly in danger of being awakened, in the hour of darkness, by the war-whoop of the savages, to witness the conflagration of his dwelling, and the murder of his family.

After the termination of the French war, Mr. Clinton married Mary De Witt, a young lady of extraordinary merit, whose ancestors emigrated from Holland, and whose name proclaims their respectability; and he retired from the camp to enjoy the repose of domestic life.

When the American revolution was on the eve of its commencement, he was appointed on the 30th June, 1775, by the continental congress, colonel of the 3d regiment of New York forces. On the 25th of October following, he was appointed by the provincial congress of New York, colonel of the regiment of foot in Ulster county; on the 8th of March, 1776, by the continental congress,

colonel of the second battalion of New York troops; and on the 9th of August, 1776, a brigadier-general in the army of the United States, in which station he continued during the greater part of the war, having the command of the New York line, or the troops of that state, and at its close he was constituted a major-general.

In 1775, his regiment composed part of the army under general Montgomery, which invaded Canada; and he participated in all the fatigues, dangers, and privations of that celebrated, but unfortunate, expedition.

In October, 1777, he commanded at fort Clinton, which, together with its neighbour, fort Montgomery, constituted the defence of the Hudson river, against the ascent of an enemy. His brother, the governor, commanded in chief at both forts. Sir Henry Clinton, with a view to create a diversion in favour of general Burgoyne, moved up the Hudson with an army of 4000 men, and attacked those works, which were very imperfectly fortified, and only defended by 500 men, composed principally of militia. After a most gallant resistance, the forts were carried by storm. General Clinton was the last man who left the works, and not until he was severely wounded by the thrust of a bayonet, pursued and fired at by the enemy, and his attending servant killed. He bled profusely, and when he dismounted from his war horse, in order to effect his escape from the enemy, who were close on him, it occurred to him that he must either perish on the mountains, or be captured, unless he could supply himself with another horse; an animal which sometimes roamed at large in that wild region. In this emergency he took the bridle from his horse, and slid down a precipice of one hundred feet to the ravine of the creek which separated the forts, and feeling cautiously his way along its precipitous banks, he reached the mountain at a distance from the enemy, after having fallen into the stream, the cold water of which arrested a copious effusion of blood. The return of light furnished him with the sight of a horse, which conveyed him to his house, about sixteen miles from the fort, where he arrived about noon, covered with blood, and labouring under a severe fever. In his helpless condition

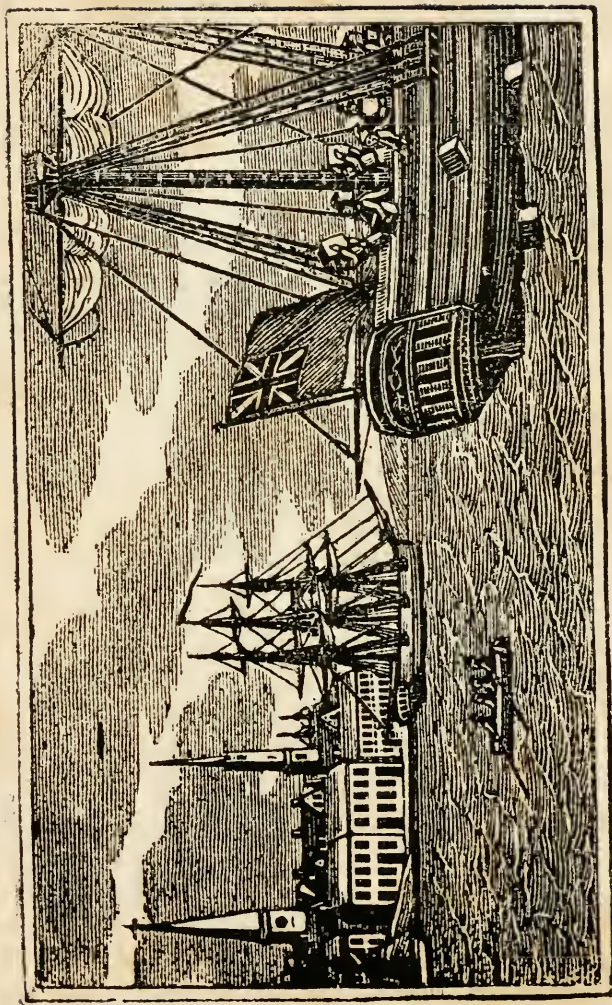


the British passed up the Hudson, within a few miles of his house, and destroyed the town of Kingston.

The cruel ravages and horrible irruptions of the Iroquois, or six nations of Indians, on our frontier settlements, rendered it necessary to inflict a terrible chastisement, which would prevent a repetition of their atrocities. An expedition was accordingly planned, and the principal command was committed to general Sullivan, who was to proceed up the Susquehanna, with the main body of the army, while general Clinton was to join him by the way of the Mohawk.

The Iroquois inhabited, or occasionally occupied, that immense and fertile region which composes the western parts of New York and Pennsylvania, and besides their own ravages, from the vicinity of their settlements to the inhabited parts of the United States, they facilitated the inroads of the more remote Indians. When general Sullivan was on his way to the Indian country, he was joined by general Clinton with upwards of sixteen hundred men. The latter had gone up the Mohawk in batteaux, from Schenectady, and after ascending that river about fifty-four miles, he conveyed his batteaux from Canajoharie to the head of Otsego lake, one of the sources of the Susquehanna. Finding the stream of water in that river too low to float his boats, he erected a dam across the mouth of the lake, which soon rose to the altitude of the dam. Having got his batteaux ready, he opened a passage through the dam for the water to flow. This raised the river so high, that he was enabled to embark all his troops: to float them down to Tioga, and to join general Sullivan in good season. The Indians collected their strength at Newtown, took possession of proper ground, and fortified it with judgment, and on the 29th August, 1779, an attack was made on them; their works were forced, and their consternation was so great, that they abandoned all further resistance; for, as the Americans advanced into their settlements, they retreated before them without throwing any obstructions in their way. The army passed between the Cayuga and Seneca lakes, by Geneva and Canandaigua, and as far west as the Genessee river, destroying large settlements and villages, and fields of corn, orchards of fruit trees,





THROWING OVER THE TEA IN BOSTON HARBOUR, 1773.—page 206.



CLINTON, GEORGE, formerly governor of the state of New York, and vice-president of the United States, was born on the 26th July, 1739, in the county of Ulster, in the colony of New York. He was the youngest son of colonel Charles Clinton, an emigrant from Ireland, and a gentleman of distinguished worth and high consideration.

He was educated, principally, under the eye of his father, and received the instruction of a learned minister of the presbyterian church, who had graduated in the university of Aberdeen: and, after reading law, in the office of William Smith, afterwards chief justice of Canada, he settled himself in that profession in the county of his nativity, where he rose to eminence.

In 1768, he took his seat as one of the members of the colonial assembly, for the county of Ulster, and he continued an active member of that body until it was merged in the revolution. His energy of character, discriminating intellect, and undaunted courage, placed him among the chiefs of the whig party, and he was always considered possessed of a superior mind and master spirit, on which his country might rely, as an asylum in the most gloomy periods of her fortunes.

On the 22nd of April, 1775, he was chosen by the provincial convention of New York, one of the delegates to the continental congress, and took his seat in that illustrious body on the 15th of May. On the 4th of July, 1776, he was present at the glorious declaration of independence, and assented, with his usual energy and decision, to that measure; but having been appointed a brigadier-general in the militia, and also in the army, the exigencies of his country, at that trying hour, rendered it necessary for him to take the field in person, and he therefore retired from congress immediately after his vote was given, and before the instrument was transcribed for the signature of the members, for which reason his name does not appear among the signers.

A constitution having been adopted for the state of New York on the 20th April, 1777, he was chosen at the first election under it, both governor and lieutenant-governor, and he was continued in the former office for eighteen years, by triennial elections; when, owing to

ill health, and a respect for the republican principle of rotation in office, he declined a re-election.

During the revolutionary war, he cordially co-operated with the immortal Washington, and without his aid, the army would have been disbanded, and the northern separated from the southern states, by the intervention of British troops. He was always at his post in the times that tried men's souls: at one period repelling the advances of the enemy from Canada, and at another, meeting them in battle when approaching from the south. His gallant defence of fort Montgomery, with a handful of men, against a powerful force commanded by sir Henry Clinton, was equally honourable to his intrepidity and his skill.

The following are the particulars of his gallant conduct at the storming of forts Montgomery and Clinton, in October, 1777:

“When the British reinforcements under general Robertson, amounting to nearly 2000 men, arrived from Europe, sir Henry Clinton used the greatest exertion, and availed himself of every favourable circumstance, to put these troops into immediate operation. Many were sent to suitable vessels, and united in the expedition, which consisted of about 4000 men, against the forts in the highlands. Having made the necessary arrangements, he moved up the North river, and landed on the 4th of October at Tarry-town, purposely to impress general Putnam, under whose command a thousand continental troops had been left, with a belief, that his post at Peek's-kill was the object of attack. At eight o'clock at night, the general communicated the intelligence to governor Clinton of the arrival of the British, and at the same time expressed his opinion respecting their destination. The designs of sir Henry were immediately perceived by the governor, who prorogued the assembly on the following day, and arrived that night at fort Montgomery. The British troops, in the mean time, were secretly conveyed across the river, and assaults upon our forts were meditated to be made on the 6th, which were accordingly put in execution, by attacking the American advanced party at Doodletown, about two miles and a half from fort Montgomery. The

Americans received the fire of the British, and retreated to fort Clinton. The enemy then advanced to the west side of the mountain, in order to attack our troops in the rear. Governor Clinton immediately ordered out a detachment of one hundred men toward Doodletown, and another of sixty, with a brass field piece, to an eligible spot on another road. They were both soon attacked by the whole force of the enemy, and compelled to fall back. It has been remarked, that the talents, as well as the temper of a commander, are put to as severe a test in conducting a retreat, as in achieving a victory. The truth of this, governor Clinton experienced, when, with great bravery, and the most perfect order, he retired till he reached the fort. He lost no time in placing his men in the best manner that circumstances would permit. His post, however, as well as fort Clinton, in a few minutes, were invaded on every side. In the midst of this disheartening and appalling disaster, he was summoned, when the sun was only an hour high, to surrender in five minutes; but his gallant spirit sternly refused to obey the call. In a short time after, the British made a general and most desperate attack on both posts, which was received by the Americans with undismayed courage and resistance. Officers and men, militia and continentals, all behaved alike brave. An incessant fire was kept up till dusk, when our troops were overpowered by numbers, who forced the lines and redoubts at both posts. Many of the Americans fought their way out; others accidentally mixed with the enemy, and thus made their escape effectually; for, besides being favoured by the night, they knew the various avenues in the mountains. The governor, as well as his brother, general James Clinton, who was wounded, were not taken."

The administration of governor Clinton, was characterized by wisdom and patriotism. He was a republican in principle and practice. After a retirement of five years, he was called by the citizens of the city and county of New York, to represent them in the assembly of the state; and to his influence and popularity, may be ascribed, in a great degree, the change in his native state, which finally produced the important political revolution of 1801.

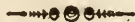


At that period, much against his inclination, but from motives of patriotism, he consented to an election as governor, and in 1805, he was chosen vice-president of the United States, in which office he continued until his death, presiding with great dignity in the senate, and evincing by his votes and his opinions, his decided hostility to constructive authority, and to innovations on the established principles of republican government.

He died at Washington, when attending to his duties as vice-president, and was interred in that city, where a monument was erected by the filial piety of his children, with this inscription, written by his nephew:

“To the memory of George Clinton. He was born in the state of New York, on the 26th of July, 1739, and died in the city of Washington, on the 20th April, 1812, in the 73d year of his age. He was a soldier and statesman of the revolution. Eminent in council, and distinguished in war, he filled, with unexampled usefulness, purity, and ability, among many other offices, those of governor of his native state, and of vice-president of the United States. While he lived, his virtue, wisdom, and valour, were the pride, the ornament, and security of his country; and when he died, he left an illustrious example of a well-spent life, worthy of all imitation.”

There are few men who will occupy as renowned a place in the history of his country as George Clinton; and the progress of time will increase the public veneration, and thicken the laurels that cover his monument.



DAVIE, WILLIAM RICHARDSON, of North Carolina, was born in the village of Egremont, near White Haven, in England, on the 20th June, 1756.

His father, visiting South Carolina soon after the peace of 1763, brought with him this son; and, returning to England, confided him to the care of the reverend William Richardson, his maternal uncle; who, becoming much attached to his nephew, not only took charge of his education, but adopted him as his son and heir. At

the proper age, William was sent to an academy in North Carolina, from whence he was, after a few years, removed to the college of Nassau-hall, in Princeton, New Jersey, then becoming the resort of most of the southern youth, under the auspices of the learned and respectable doctor Witherspoon. Here he finished his education, graduating in the autumn of 1776, a year memorable in our military, as well as civil annals.

Returning home, young Davie found himself shut out for a time from the army, as the commissions for the troops just levied had been issued. He went to Salisbury, where he commenced the study of the law. The war continuing, contrary to the expectation which generally prevailed when it began, Davie could no longer resist his ardent wish to plant himself among the defenders of his country. Inducing a worthy and popular friend, rather too old for military service, to raise a troop of dragoons, as the readiest mode of accomplishing his wish, Davie obtained a lieutenancy in this troop. Without delay the captain joined the south army, and soon afterwards returned home on furlough. The command of the troop devolving on lieutenant Davie, it was at his request annexed to the legion of count Pulaski, where captain Davie continued, until promoted by major-general Lincoln, to the station of brigade-major of cavalry. In this office Davie served until the affair of Stono, devoting his leisure to the acquirement of professional knowledge, and rising fast in the esteem of the general and army. When Lincoln attempted to dislodge lieutenant-colonel Maitland from his intrenched camp on the Stono, Davie received a severe wound, and was removed from camp to the hospital in Charleston, where he was confined for five months.

Soon after his recovery he was empowered by the government of North Carolina, to raise a small legionary corps, consisting of one troop of dragoons, and two companies of mounted infantry, at the head of which he was placed with the rank of major.

Quickly succeeding in completing his corps, in whose equipment he expended the last remaining shilling of an estate bequeathed to him by his uncle, he took the field, and was sedulously engaged in protecting the country

between Charlotte and Cambden, from the enemy's predatory incursions. On the fatal 16th of August, he was hastening with his corps to join our army, when he met our dispersed and flying troops. He nevertheless continued to advance towards the conqueror, and by his prudence, zeal, and vigilance, saved a few of our wagons, and many of our stragglers. Acquainted with the movement of Sumpter, and justly apprehending that he would be destroyed unless speedily advised of the defeat of Gates, he despatched instantly a courier to that officer, communicating what had happened, performing, in the midst of distress and confusion, the part of an experienced captain. The abandonment of all the southern region of North Carolina, which followed this signal overthrow, and the general despondency which prevailed, is well known, and have been recorded; nor have the fortunate and active services of major Davie been overlooked. So much was his conduct respected by the government of North Carolina, that he was, in the course of September, promoted to the rank of colonel commandant of the cavalry of the state.

In this station he was found by general Greene on assuming the command of the southern army; whose attention had been occupied from his entrance into North Carolina, in remedying the disorder in the quarter-master and commissary departments. To the first, Carrington had been called, and Davie was now induced to take upon himself the last, much as he preferred the station he then possessed. At the head of this department colonel Davie remained throughout the trying campaign which followed, contributing greatly by his talents, his zeal, his local knowledge, and his influence, to the maintenance of the difficult and successful operations which followed. While before Ninety-Six, Greene, foreseeing the difficulties again to be encountered, in consequence of the accession of force to the enemy by the arrival of three regiments of infantry from Ireland, determined to send a confidential officer to the legislature of North Carolina, then in session, to represent to them his relative condition, and to urge their adoption of effectual measures without delay, for the collection of magazines of provisions, and the reinforcing of his army. Colonel



Davie was selected by Greene for this important mission, and immediately repaired to the seat of government, where he ably and faithfully exerted himself to give effect to the views of his general.

The events of the autumn assuring the quick approach of peace, colonel Davie returned home, and having shortly afterwards intermarried with miss Sarah Jones, daughter of general Allen Jones, of North Carolina, he selected the town of Halifax, on the Roanoke, for his residence, where he resumed his profession, the practice of law.

At the bar, colonel Davie soon rose to great eminence; and, indeed, in a few years, became one of its principal leaders and ornaments. He was possessed of great sagacity, profound knowledge, and masculine eloquence. His manners were conciliatory, but imposing and commanding.

The university of North Carolina is mainly indebted to his exertions, and to his labours, for its establishment, and for the assignment of permanent landed property for its support. Colonel Davie was extremely anxious upon this subject, and exerted the utmost powers of his persuasive and commanding eloquence, to ensure success. He was deeply sensible of the extreme importance of extending, as widely as possible, the advantages of liberal education, that there might be a perpetual succession of enlightened and liberal men, qualified to administer the affairs of this great and increasing people with wisdom and dignity. He considered the public liberty insecure, and liable to be disturbed by perpetual factions, unless education be widely diffused.

Colonel Davie was now appointed a major-general in the militia of North Carolina, and some time after, in the year 1799, was elected governor of that state; the duties of which station he performed with his accustomed firmness and wisdom. He was not, however, permitted to remain long in that station. His country had higher claims on his talents and services.

The venerable Mr. Adams, then president of the United States, anxious to make one more effort to put an end to the differences which subsisted between this country and France, associated general Davie with Mr. Ells-

worth and Mr. Murray, as his ambassadors on a mission to France for that purpose.

Soon after his return to America, general Davie lost his wife, a lady of lofty mind, and exemplary virtues, to whom he was greatly attached.

When war took place between this country and Britain, in 1812, general Davie was offered by the government of his country, a high command in the army. But his increasing infirmities admonished him not to assume duties beyond his strength, which might prejudice the service, instead of promoting it. The wounds received in the revolutionary war, and the rheumatism from long exposure during his service, became fixed on his constitution, and rendered him incapable of those active exertions which his high sense of duty would have exacted from him as a commander. He, therefore, declined the honour offered him, after a good deal of hesitation.

At home, and in his own neighbourhood, general Davie was revered with the highest filial piety. He was the friend of the distressed, the safe counsellor of the embarrassed, and the peacemaker of all. His own character, free from every spot or stain, gave a power to his interpositions, which was irresistible.

General Davie had a deep, and even an awful sense of God and his providence: and was attached to the principles and doctrines of christianity. But he had not attached himself, as an avowed member, to any particular sect. He thought they generally dogmatized too much, and shut the door of christian charity too closely. He devised a proper site on his estate for the erection of a place of worship, to be erected by any christian society, which should choose to put up a suitable building thereon.

He was a tall man, of fine proportions, his figure erect and commanding, his countenance possessing great expression, and his voice full and energetic. Indeed, his whole appearance struck the beholder at once, as indicating no ordinary man, and the reality exceeded the appearance.

Such was the man who has been taken from his afflicted family, his friends, and his country. He met death

with the firmness of a soldier, and of a man conscious of a life well spent. His memory is cherished by his family and friends, with the most enthusiastic attachment. The good he did survives him; and he has left a noble example to the youth of his country, to encourage and to stimulate them in the honourable career of virtue and of exertion. May it be appreciated and followed.



DICKINSON, JOHN, a distinguished political writer and friend of his country, was the son of Samuel Dickinson, esquire, of Delaware. He was a member of the assembly of Pennsylvania, in 1764, and of the general congress, in 1765. In November, 1767, he began to publish his celebrated letters against the acts of the British parliament, laying duties on paper, glass, &c. They supported the liberties of his country, and contributed much to the American revolution. He was a member of the first congress, in 1774, and the petition to the king, which was adopted at this time, and is considered as an elegant composition, was written by him.

He was the author of the declaration adopted by the congress of 1775, setting forth the causes and necessity of their taking up arms, which declaration was directed to be published by general Washington, upon his arrival at the camp before Boston, in July, 1775. He also wrote the second petition to the king, adopted by the same congress, stating the merits of their claims, and soliciting the royal interposition for an accommodation of differences on just principles. These several addresses were executed in a masterly manner, and were well calculated to make friends to the colonies. But their petition to the king, which was drawn up at the same time, produced more solid advantages in favour of the American cause, than any other of their productions. This was, in a great measure, carried through congress by Mr. Dickinson. Several members, judging from the violence with which parliament proceeded against the colonies, were of opinion, that farther petitions were



nugatory; but this worthy citizen, a friend to both countries, and devoted to a reconciliation on constitutional principles, urged the expediency and policy of trying, once more, the effect of an humble, decent, and firm petition, to the common head of the empire. The high opinion that was conceived of his patriotism and abilities, induced the members to assent to the measure, though they generally conceived it to be labour lost.

In June, 1776, he opposed, openly, and upon principle, the declaration of independence, when the motion was considered by congress. His arguments were answered by John Adams, Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, and others, who advocated a separation from Great Britain. The part which Mr. Dickinson took in this debate, occasioned his recall from congress, as his constituents did not coincide with him in political views, and he was absent several years. Perceiving, at length, that his countrymen were unalterably fixed in their system of independence, he fell in with it, and was as zealous in supporting it in congress, about the year 1780, as any of the members. He was president of Pennsylvania from November, 1782, to October, 1785, and was succeeded in this office by Dr. Franklin. Soon after 1785, it is believed, he removed to Delaware, by which state he was appointed a member of the old congress, and of which state he was president.

The following is an extract from an address of congress, to the several states, dated May 26, 1779, which was also from the pen of Mr. Dickinson:

"Infatuated as your enemies have been from the beginning of this contest, do you imagine they can now flatter themselves with a hope of conquering you, unless you are false to yourselves?

"When unprepared, undisciplined, and unsupported, you opposed their fleets and armies in full conjoined force, then, if at any time, was conquest to be apprehended. Yet, what progress towards it have their violent and incessant efforts made? Judge from their own conduct. Having devoted you to bondage, and after vainly wasting their blood and treasure in the dishonourable enterprise, they deigned at length to offer terms of accommodation, with respectful addresses, to that

once despised body, the congress, whose humble supplications, only for peace, liberty, and safety, they had contemptuously rejected, under pretence of its being an unconstitutional assembly. Nay, more, desirous of seducing you into a deviation from the paths of rectitude, from which they had so far and so rashly wandered, they made most specious offers to tempt you into a violation of your faith given to your illustrious ally. Their arts were as unavailing as their arms. Foiled again, and stung with 'rage, embittered by envy, they had no alternative, but to renounce the inglorious and ruinous controversy, or to resume their former modes of prosecuting it. They chose the latter. Again the savages are stimulated to horrid massacres of women and children, and domestics to the murder of their masters. Again our brave and unhappy brethren are doomed to miserable deaths, in jails and prison-ships. To complete the sanguinary system, all the "EXTREMITIES of war" are by authority denounced against you.

"Piously endeavour to derive this consolation from their remorseless fury, that "the Father of mercies" looks down with disapprobation on such audacious defiance of his holy laws; and be further comforted with recollecting, that the arms assumed by you in your righteous cause, have not been sullied by any unjustifiable severities.

"Your enemies, despairing, however, as it seems, of the success of their united forces against our main army, have divided them, as if their design was to harass you by predatory, desultory operations. If you are assiduous in improving opportunities, *Saratoga* may not be the only spot on this continent to give a new denomination to the baffled troops of a nation, impiously priding herself in notions of her omnipotence.

"Rouse yourselves, therefore, that this campaign may finish the great work you have so nobly carried on for several years past. What nation ever engaged in such a contest, under such a complication of disadvantages, so soon surmounted many of them, and in so short a period of time had so certain a prospect of a speedy and happy conclusion. We will venture to pronounce, that so remarkable an instance exists not in the annals of

mankind. We well remember what you said at the commencement of this war. You saw the immense difference between your circumstances, and those of your enemies, and you knew the quarrel must decide on no less than your lives, liberties, and estates. All these you greatly put to every hazard, resolving rather to die free-men than to live slaves; and justice will oblige the impartial world to confess you have uniformly acted on the same generous principle. Consider how much you have done, and how comparatively little remains to be done to crown you with success. Persevere, and you insure peace, freedom, safety, glory, sovereignty, and felicity to yourselves, your children, and your children's children.

“Encouraged by favours already received from Infinite Goodness, gratefully acknowledging them, earnestly imploring their continuance, constantly endeavouring to draw them down on your heads by an amendment of your lives, and a conformity to the Divine will, humbly confiding in the protection so often and wonderfully experienced, vigorously employ the means placed by Providence in your hands, for completing your labours.

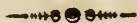
“Fill up your battalions; be prepared in every part to repel the incursions of your enemies; place your several quotas in the continental treasury; lend money for public uses; sink the emissions of your respective states; provide effectually for expediting the conveyance of supplies for your armies and fleets, and for your allies; prevent the produce of the country from being monopolized; effectually superintend the behaviour of public officers; diligently promote piety, virtue, brotherly love, learning, frugality, and moderation; and may you be approved before Almighty God, worthy of those blessings we devoutly wish you to enjoy.”

He was distinguished by his strength of mind, miscellaneous knowledge, and cultivated taste, which were united with an habitual eloquence, with an elegance of manners, and a benignity which made him the delight, as well as the ornament, of society. The infirmities of declining years had detached him, long before his death, from the busy scenes of life, but in retirement his patriotism felt no abatement. The welfare of his country was ever dear to him, and he was ready to make any



sacrifices for its promotion. Unequivocal in his attachment to a republican government, he invariably supported, as far as his voice could have influence, those men, and those measures, which he believed most friendly to republican principles. He was esteemed for his uprightness, and the purity of his morals. From a letter which he wrote to James Warren, esquire, dated the 25th of the first month, 1805, it would seem that he was a member of the society of friends.

He died at Wilmington, in the state of Delaware, February 15, 1808. at an advanced age.



DICKINSON, PHILEMON, was born at the seat of his father, near Dover, in the state of Delaware, on the 5th day of April, 1739, and received his education in Philadelphia, under the celebrated teacher of that day, Dr. Allison. His father died in the year 1760, and for several years after that event, he continued to reside with his widowed mother, at the place of his birth. Having at length purchased a small farm in the neighbourhood of Trenton, in New Jersey, he was there found at the commencement of the revolutionary war, and was introduced into public life, as a member of the convention which formed the constitution of that state. This was soon after followed by his appointment to the command of the militia of New Jersey. His zeal and devotion to the public cause, became immediately conspicuous, and engaged him in an enterprise, which secured to the army a collection of flour, at that time very essential to its comfort.

When general Washington's army was hutted near Morristown, and labouring under that fatal malady, the small-pox, a line of posts was formed along the Millstone river, in the direction of Princeton; one of these, established at Somerset court-house, was occupied by general Dickinson, with a few hundred men. Not very distant, and on the opposite bank of the stream, stood a mill, in which a considerable quantity of flour had been collect-  
ed.

for the use of the troops. At this time lord Cornwallis lay at New Brunswick, and having received information of this depot, immediately despatched a large foraging party, amounting to about four hundred men, and upwards of forty wagons, drawn by imported horses, of the English draft breed, for the purpose of taking possession of it. The British troops arrived at the mill early in the morning, and having loaded the wagons with the flour, were about to march on their return, when general Dickinson, at the head of an inferior force, which he led through the river, middle deep, attacked them with so much spirit and effect, that they instantly fled, abandoning the whole of their plunder. The light in which this affair was viewed by the commander in chief, will appear by the following extract of a letter to the president of congress, dated Morristown, January 22nd, 1777:

“My last to you was on the 20th instant. Since that, I have the pleasure to inform you, that general Dickinson, with about four hundred militia, has defeated a foraging party of the enemy of an equal number, and has taken forty wagons and upwards of a hundred horses, most of them of the English draft breed, and a number of sheep and cattle, which they had collected. The enemy retreated with so much precipitation, that general Dickinson had only an opportunity of making nine prisoners. They were observed to carry off a great many dead and wounded in light wagons. This action happened near Somerset court-house, on Millstone river. General Dickinson’s behaviour reflects the highest honour on him, for though his troops were all raw, he led them through the river, middle deep, and gave the enemy so severe a charge, that although supported by three field-pieces, they gave way, and left their convoy.”

Immediately after general Dickinson had resumed his position on the Millstone, he waited on the commander in chief, for the purpose of receiving his orders. He found him exceedingly indisposed, and his spirits much depressed, in consequence of the gloomy aspect of affairs. In the course of a long and confidential conversation between them, general Washington observed, that the continental troops with him were scarcely sufficient in number to perform the ordinary guard duties, and that

out of eleven hundred men, eight hundred were under inoculation for the small-pox. He expressed great solicitude, lest the enemy should become acquainted with his actual situation: the consequence of which might prove fatal to the cause of America. He particularly impressed upon general Dickinson, the necessity of obtaining accurate information of the views and movements of the enemy, and requested his utmost vigilance, and most active exertions, to attain this object.

At the close of this interview, general Dickinson returned to his station, where he heard with equal surprise and regret, that an officer of the militia had deserted to the enemy, and had previously obtained from the office of the adjutant-general, an actual and correct return of the American army, which he delivered to lord Cornwallis, then in command at New Brunswick, through the medium of colonel Skinner, a loyalist in the service of Great Britain. In consequence of this information, his lordship formed the plan of an attack on the American army.

General Dickinson at once saw the necessity of endeavouring to remove the impression, made by this act of treachery. Having in his employment a spy, whose want of fidelity he had recently discovered, he resolved to make use of him on this occasion. Fortunately, the man applied a day or two afterwards, for permission to visit New Brunswick. This was at first positively refused, and at the same time it was intimated to him, as the reason of this refusal, that an important movement was in agitation, in the execution of which the utmost secrecy was necessary. He was farther informed that the indulgence of his request at that moment, would incur the displeasure of the commander in chief. The curiosity of the man being much excited by these hints, general Dickinson at length took him into a private room, and observed, that an opportunity was now afforded him of rendering his country a very important service, for which he should be liberally rewarded. He then stated that the return, which the officer who had deserted had in his possession, was a forgery, intended to secure to himself a favourable reception from the enemy: also, that large bodies of troops, both from the east and the south, had



recently arrived in the vicinity of Morristown; that from the last returns, the American army, at its several positions, which might be readily concentrated, amounted to nearly twenty thousand men; and that an attack on the enemy was only delayed, for the purpose of making the necessary arrangements, already in great forwardness; adding, that as the capture of the commanding officer at Brunswick was an object of the first importance, it was material to ascertain particularly the situation of his quarters in the town, and also the force and position of the guards, out-posts, &c. &c.

The spy, giving general Dickinson every assurance that he would faithfully execute his commission, was permitted to proceed on his visit. On reaching New Brunswick, he communicated, without delay, to lord Cornwallis, all that passed in the conversation between the general and himself, which induced his lordship to relinquish his meditated attack.

“During the fall of 1777, general Dickinson, after informing himself precisely of the force and situation of the enemy on Staten Island, projected another expedition against that post, in the hope of being able entirely to cut off Skinner’s brigade of loyal Americans, which was stationed there. His perfect knowledge of the country enabled him to make such a disposition, as promised success; and authorized a hope that his plan would be executed as formed. He collected about two thousand men, and requested from general Putnam, a diversion on the side of King’s bridge, in order to prevent a sudden reinforcement from New York.

“Knowing well that success depended on secrecy, he had concealed his object, even from his officers, until 8 o’clock of the night on which it was to be executed; yet by three in the morning, information of the design was given to general Skinner, who was thereby put on his guard: and on the first alarm, he saved himself and his brigade by taking refuge in some works too strong to be carried by assault. In the flight, a few prisoners were made, and a few men killed; after which, general Dickinson brought off his party with a loss of only three killed, and ten slightly wounded. Soon after the British army reached Philadelphia, in the autumn of 1777, count

Donop crossed the Delaware, with the intention, as it was believed, of investing Red Bank, a post on the Jersey side of the river. Immediate measures were taken to raise the militia of that state: this was rendered particularly difficult at this moment, by an event by no means common. The time for which the governor was elected had expired, and no new election had been made. The late executive, therefore, did not think itself authorized to take any measures, as an executive; and had not general Dickinson ventured to order out the militia, by his own authority, they could not have been put in motion." *Marshall's Life of Washington.*

General Dickinson was present at the battle of Monmouth, with all the militia he could assemble. He was also a member of the council of war, held on the night before the action. He there took an opportunity of representing to general Washington, that though the militia might be less efficient in the field than regular troops, yet they were capable of performing a very important part in guarding the army against an attack that night; by which the whole of the continental troops would have an opportunity of obtaining that repose they so much needed; and if the commander in chief would confide to them that honour, he would pledge himself that the camp should not be surprised. General Dickinson's offer was accepted, and on the following morning, before day-light, information was conveyed to the commander in chief, that the enemy had resumed his line of march.

At the close of the war, general Dickinson retired to his seat on the banks of the Delaware.

In December, 1784, congress appointed three commissioners to select a spot for a federal city, on either side of the river Delaware, not more than eight miles above, nor eight miles below its lower falls. The persons chosen were Robert Morris, Esq. general Schuyler, and general Dickinson.

General Dickinson was a member of the senate of the United States for several years, previously to the removal of congress to Washington. He died in February, 1809.

DRAYTON, HENRY WILLIAM, an ardent patriot, and a political writer of considerable eminence, was born in South Carolina, in the year 1742. He spent his youth, and acquired his education, in England. Soon after he came to manhood, he returned to Carolina, and there, with inferior opportunities, but superior industry, prosecuted his studies. In it he acquired the greater part of that knowledge for which he was afterwards distinguished. He first began to write for the public about the year 1769. Under the signature of "Freeman" he stated several legal and constitutional objections to an association, or rather the mode of enforcing an association, for suspending the importation of British manufactures, which was then generally signed by the inhabitants. This involved him in a political controversy, in which he was opposed by Christopher Gadsden, and John Mackenzie. In the year 1774, he wrote a pamphlet under the signature of "Freeman," which was addressed to the American congress. In this he stated the grievances of America, and drew up a bill of American rights. This was well received. It substantially chalked out the line of conduct adopted by congress, then in session. He was elected a member of the provincial congress, which sat in January, 1775; and in the course of that year was advanced to the presidency thereof. In the latter character, he issued, on the 9th of November, 1775, the first order that was given in South Carolina, for firing on the British. The order was addressed to colonel William Moultrie, and directed him "by every military operation to endeavour to oppose the passage of any British naval armament that may attempt to pass fort Johnson." This was before congress had decided on independence, and in the then situation of Carolina, was a bold, decisive measure.

Before the revolution, Mr. Drayton was one of the king's counsellors, and one of his assistant judges for the province. The first of these offices he resigned, and from the last he was dismissed by the officers of his Britannic majesty. On the formation of a popular constitution, he was reinstated in the corresponding offices of the state, and in the last, advanced to the rank of chief justice. He published his charge to the grand jury, in



April, 1776, himself breathes all the spirit and energy of the mind which knows the value of freedom, and is determined to support it.

The following is an extract from the charge:

"In short, I think it my duty to declare in the awful seat of justice, and before Almighty God, that, in my opinion, the Americans can have no safety but by the Divine favour, their own virtue, and their being so prudent as *not to leave it in the power of the British rulers to injure them*. Indeed, the ruinous and deadly injuries received on our side, and the jealousies entertained, and which, in the nature of things, must daily increase against us, on the other, demonstrate to a mind in the least given to reflection upon the rise and fall of empires, that true reconciliation never can exist between Great Britain and America, the latter being in subjection to the former. The Almighty created America to be independent of Britain: Let us beware of the impiety of being backward to act as instruments in the Almighty hand, now extended to accomplish his purpose; and by the completion of which alone, America, in the nature of human affairs, can be secure against the craft and insidious designs of *her enemies, who think her prosperity and power* ALREADY BY FAR TOO GREAT. In a word, our piety and political safety are so blended, that to refuse our labours in this Divine work, is to refuse to be a great, a free, a pious, and a happy people!

"And now having left the important alternative, political happiness or wretchedness, under God, in a great degree in your own hands, I pray the Supreme Arbiter of the affairs of men, so to direct your judgment, as that you may act agreeably to what seems to be his will, revealed in his miraculous works in behalf of America, bleeding at the altar of liberty." This being anterior to the declaration of independence, was bold language. Several publications appeared from his pen, explaining the injured rights of his country, and encouraging his fellow-citizens to vindicate them. He has also left a manuscript history of the American revolution, in three folio volumes, brought down to the end of the year 1778, which he intended to continue, and publish. His country, pleased with his zeal and talents, heaped offices upon

him. He was appointed a member of congress in 1776 and 1779. Soon after he had taken his seat, British commissioners came to America, with the hope of detaching the states from their alliance with France. Drayton took an active and decided part in favour of the measures adopted by his countrymen. His letters, published expressly to controvert the machinations of the British commissioners, were considered as replete with irresistible arguments, and written in the best style of composition.

He died in Philadelphia, in 1779, while attending his duty in congress, in the thirty-seventh year of his age. He was a statesman of great decision and energy, and one of the ablest political writers South Carolina has produced.



FRANKLIN, BENJAMIN, a philosopher and statesman, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, January 17, 1706. His father, who was a native of England, was a soap boiler and tallow-chandler in that town. At the age of eight years, he was sent to a grammar school, but at the age of ten, his father required his services to assist him in his business. Two years afterwards, he was bound an apprentice to his brother, who was a printer. In this employment he made great proficiency, and having a taste for books, he devoted much of his leisure time to reading. So eager was he in the pursuit of knowledge, that he frequently passed the greater part of the night in his studies. He became expert in the Socratic mode of reasoning by asking questions, and thus he sometimes embarrassed persons of understanding superior to his own. In 1721, his brother began to print the New England Courant, which was the third newspaper published in America. The two preceding papers were the Boston News Letter, and Boston Gazette. Young Franklin wrote a number of essays for the Courant, which were so well received, as to encourage him to continue his literary labours. To improve his style, he

resolved to imitate Addison's Spectator. The method which he took, was to make a summary of a paper, after he had read it, and in a few days, when he had forgotten the expressions of the author, to endeavour to restore it to its original form. By this means he was taught his errors, and perceived the necessity of being more fully acquainted with the synonymous words of the language. He was much assisted also in acquiring a facility and variety of expression by writing poetry.

At this early period the perusal of Shaftsbury and Collins made him completely a sceptic, and he was fond of disputing upon the subject of religion. This circumstance caused him to be regarded by pious men with abhorrence, and on this account, as well as on account of the ill treatment which he received from his brother, he determined to leave Boston. His departure was facilitated by the possession of his indenture, which his brother had given him about the year 1723, not from friendship, but because the general court had prohibited him from publishing the New England Courant, and in order that it might be conducted under the name of Benjamin Franklin. He privately went on board a sloop, and soon arrived at New York. Finding no employment here, he pursued his way to Philadelphia, and entered the city without a friend, and with only a dollar in his pocket. Purchasing some rolls at a baker's shop, he put one under each arm, and eating a third, walked through several streets in search of a lodging. There were at this time two printers in Philadelphia, Mr. Andrew Bradford, and Mr. Keimer, by the latter of whom he was employed. Sir William Keith, the governor, having been informed that Franklin was a young man of promising talents, invited him to his house, and treated him in the most friendly manner. He advised him to enter into business for himself, and, to accomplish this object, to make a visit to London, in order that he might purchase the necessary articles for a printing office. Receiving the promise of assistance, Franklin prepared himself for the voyage, and on applying for letters of recommendation, previously to sailing, he was told, that they would be sent on board. When the letter bag was opened, there was no packet for Franklin; and he now discovered,



that the governor was one of those men, who love to oblige every body, and who substitute the most liberal professions and offers in the place of active, substantial kindness. Arriving in London in 1724, he was obliged to seek employment as a journeyman printer. He lived so economically, that he saved a great part of his wages. Instead of drinking six pints of beer in a day, like some of his fellow labourers, he drank only water, and he persuaded some of them to renounce the extravagance of eating bread and cheese for breakfast, and to procure a cheap soup. As his principles at this time were very loose, his zeal to enlighten the world induced him to publish his dissertation on liberty and necessity, in which he contended that virtue and vice were nothing more than vain distinctions. This work procured him the acquaintance of Mandeville, and others of the licentious class.

He returned to Philadelphia in October, 1726, as a clerk to Mr. Denham, a merchant, but the death of that gentleman in the following year, induced him to return to Mr. Keimer, in the capacity of foreman in his office. He was very useful to his employer, for he gave him assistance as a letter founder. He engraved various ornaments, and made printer's ink. He soon began business in partnership with Mr. Meredith, but in 1729, he dissolved the connexion with him. Having purchased of Keimer a paper, which had been conducted in a wretched manner, he now conducted it in a style which attracted much attention. At this time, though destitute of those religious principles, which give stability and elevation to virtue, he yet had discernment enough to be convinced, that truth, probity, and sincerity, would promote his interest, and be useful to him in the world, and he resolved to respect them in his conduct. The expenses of his establishment in business, notwithstanding his industry and economy, brought him into embarrassments, from which he was relieved by the generous assistance of William Coleman and Robert Grace. In addition to his other employments, he now opened a small stationer's shop. But the claims of business did not extinguish his taste for literature and science. He formed a club, which he called "The Junto," composed

of the most intelligent of his acquaintance. Questions of morality, politics, or philosophy, were discussed every Friday evening, and the institution was continued almost forty years. As books were frequently quoted in the club, and as the members had brought their books together for mutual advantage, he was led to form the plan of a public library, which was carried into effect in 1731, and became the foundation of that noble institution, the present library company of Philadelphia. In 1732, he began to publish Poor Richard's Almanac, which was enriched with maxims of frugality, temperance, industry, and integrity. So great was its reputation, that he sold ten thousand annually, and it was continued by him about twenty-five years. The maxims were collected in the last almanac in the form of an address, called the way to wealth, which has appeared in various publications. In 1736, he was appointed clerk of the general assembly of Pennsylvania, and in 1737, postmaster of Philadelphia. The first fire company was formed by him in 1738. When the frontiers of Pennsylvania were endangered in 1744, and an ineffectual attempt was made to procure a militia law, he proposed a voluntary association for the defence of the province, and in a short time obtained ten thousand names. In 1747, he was chosen a member of the assembly, and continued in this station ten years. In all important discussions, his presence was considered as indispensable. He seldom spoke, and never exhibited any oratory; but by a single observation he sometimes determined the fate of a question. In the long controversies with the proprietaries or their governors, he took the most active part, and displayed a firm spirit of liberty.

He was now engaged for a number of years in a course of electrical experiments, of which he published an account. His great discovery was the identity of the electric fluid and lightning. This discovery he made in the summer of 1752. To the upright stick of a kite, he attached an iron point; the string was of hemp, excepting the part which he held in his hand, which was of silk; and a key was fastened where the hempen string terminated. With this apparatus, on the approach of a thunder storm, he raised his kite. A cloud passed over it,

reaches you, of the defeat of a great body of your troops by the country people at Lexington, of the action at Bunker's hill, &c. Enough has happened, one would think, to convince your ministers, that the Americans will fight, *and that this is a harder nut to crack than they imagined.* Britain, at the expense of three millions, has killed one hundred and fifty Yankees this campaign. During the same time, sixty thousand children have been born in America. From these data, the mathematical head of our dear good friend, Dr. Price, will easily calculate the time and expense necessary to kill us all, and conquer our whole territory. Tell him, as he sometimes has his doubts and despondencies about our firmness, that America is determined and unanimous."

It was in this varied tone of exultation, resentment, and defiance, that he privately communicated with Europe. The strain of the papers respecting the British government and nation, which he prepared for congress, was deemed by his colleagues too indignant and vituperative; to such a pitch were his feelings excited by the injuries and sufferings of his country, and so anxious was he that the strongest impetus should be given to the national spirit. His anger and his abhorrence were real; they endured without abatement during the whole continuance of the system which provoked them; they wore a complexion which rendered it impossible to mistake them for the offspring of personal pique or constitutional irritability; they had a vindictive power, a corrosive energy, proportioned to the weight of his character, and the dignity of the sentiments from which they sprung.

It was in this year that Dr. Franklin addressed that memorable and laconic epistle to his old friend and companion, Mr. Strahan, then king's printer, and member of the British parliament, of which the following is a correct copy, and of which a fac-simile is given in the last and most correct edition of his works:

*Philada. July 5, 1775.*

MR. STRAHAN,

You are a member of parliament, and one of that majority which has doomed my country to destruction.—



You have begun to burn our towns, and murder our people.—Look upon your hands!—They are stained with the blood of your relations!—You and I were long friends:—You are now my enemy,—and I am

Yours,

B. FRANKLIN.

In October, 1775, Dr. Franklin was appointed by congress, jointly with Mr. Harrison and Mr. Lynch, a committee to visit the American camp at Cambridge, and, in conjunction with the commander in chief, (general Washington,) to endeavour to convince the troops, whose term of enlistment was about to expire, of the necessity of their continuing in the field, and persevering in the cause of their country.

He was afterwards sent on a mission to Canada, to endeavour to unite that country to the common cause of liberty. But the Canadians could not be prevailed upon to oppose the measures of the British government.

It was directed that a printing apparatus, and hands, competent to print in French and English, should accompany this mission. Two papers were written and circulated very extensively through Canada; but it was not until after the experiment had been tried, that it was found not more than one person in five hundred *could read*. Dr. Franklin was accustomed to make the best of every occurrence, and suggested, that if it were intended to send another mission, it should be a mission composed of schoolmasters.

He was, in 1776, appointed a committee, with John Adams and Edward Rutledge, to inquire into the powers with which lord Howe was invested in regard to the adjustment of our differences with Great Britain. When his lordship expressed his concern at being obliged to distress those whom he so much regarded, Dr. Franklin assured him, that the Americans, out of reciprocal regard, would endeavour to lessen, as much as possible, the pain which he might feel on their account, by taking the utmost care of themselves. In the discussion of the great question of independence, he was decidedly in favour of the measure.

In July, 1776, he was called to add to his federal

urged, without delay, in an argumentative memorial, the prayer of congress for substantial succours.

History presents no other case in which the interests of a people abroad derived so much essential, direct aid from the auspices of an individual; there is no other instance of a concurrence of qualities in a national missionary, so full and opportune. Foreign assistance had become, as it was thought, indispensable for the rescue of the colonies: France was the only sufficient auxiliary; and by her intervention, and the influences of her capital, alone, could any countenance or supplies be expected from any other European power. Her court, though naturally anxious for the dismemberment of the British empire, shrunk from the risks of a war; and could be prevented from stagnating in irresolution only by a strong current of public opinion: Her people, already touched by the causes and motives of the colonial struggle, required, however, some striking, immediate circumstance, to be excited to a clamorous sympathy. It was from Paris, that the impulse necessary to foster and fructify this useful enthusiasm was to be received, as well by the whole European continent, as by the mass of the French nation. At the time when Franklin appeared in Paris, the men of letters and of science possessed a remarkable ascendancy over all movement and judgment; they gave the tone to general opinion, and contributed to decide ministerial policy. Fashion, too, had no inconsiderable share in moulding public sentiment, and regulating events; and at this epoch, beyond any other, it was determined, and liable to be kindled into passion, by anomalous, or fanciful external appearances, however trivial in themselves, and moral associations of an elevated or romantic cast.

Observing the predilection of the people of France for the American cause, the rapid diffusion of a lively sympathy over the whole continent, the devotion of the literary and fashionable circles of Paris to his objects, the diligent preparations for war made daily in France, and the frozen mien of all the continental powers towards Great Britain, Franklin did not allow himself to be discouraged by the reserve of the court of Versailles: and, in order to counteract its natural effect, and that of other

adverse appearances upon the resolution of his countrymen, he emphatically detailed those circumstances, in his correspondence with America; adding, at the same time, accounts of the domestic embarrassments, and growing despair of the enemy.

When the news of the surrender of Burgoyne reached France in October, 1777, and produced there an explosion of public opinion, he seized upon the auspicious crisis, to make his decisive effort, by urging the most persuasive motives for a formal recognition and alliance. The epoch of the treaty concluded with the court of Versailles, on the 6th of February, 1778, is one of the most splendid in his dazzling career.

In conjunction with Mr. John Adams, Mr. Jay, and Mr. Laurens, he signed the provisional articles of peace, November 30, 1782, and the definitive treaty, September 30, 1783. While he was in France, he was appointed one of the commissioners to examine Mesmer's animal magnetism. In 1784, being desirous of returning to his native country, he requested that an ambassador might be appointed in his place, and on the arrival of his successor, Mr. Jefferson, he immediately sailed for Philadelphia, where he arrived in September, 1785. He was received with universal applause, and was soon appointed president of the supreme executive council. In 1787, he was a delegate to the grand convention, which formed the constitution of the United States. In this convention he had differed in some points from the majority, but when the articles were ultimately decreed, he said to his colleagues, "*We ought to have but one opinion; the good of our country requires that the resolution should be unanimous;*" and he signed.

On the 17th of April, 1790, in the eighty-fourth year of his age, he expired, in the city of Philadelphia; encountering this last solemn conflict, with the same philosophical tranquillity and pious resignation to the will of heaven, which had distinguished him through all the various events of his life.

He was interred on the 21st of April, and congress ordered a general mourning for him throughout America, of one month. In France, the expression of public grief was scarcely less enthusiastic. There the event



was solemnized, under the direction of the municipality of Paris, by funeral orations; and the national assembly, his death being announced in a very eloquent, and pathetic discourse, decreed, that each of the members should wear mourning for three days, "in commemoration of the event;" and that a letter of condolence, for the irreparable loss they had sustained, should be directed to the American congress. Honours extremely glorious to his memory, and such, it has been remarked, as were never before paid by any public body of one nation, to the citizen of another.

He lies buried in the north-west corner of Christ church-yard; distinguished from the surrounding dead, by the humility of his sepulchre. He is covered by a small marble slab, on a level with the surface of the earth; and bearing the single inscription of his name, with that of his wife. A monument sufficiently corresponding to the plainness of his manners, little suitable to the splendour of his virtues.

He had two children, a son and a daughter, and several grand-children, who survived him. The son, who had been governor of New Jersey, under the British government, adhered, during the revolution, to the royal party, and spent the remainder of his life in England. The daughter married Mr. Bache, of Philadelphia, whose descendants yet reside in that city.

Franklin enjoyed, during the greater part of his life, a healthy constitution, and excelled in exercises of strength and activity. In stature, he was above the middle size, manly, athletic, and well proportioned. His countenance, as it is represented in his portrait, is distinguished by an air of serenity and satisfaction; the natural consequences of a vigorous temperament, of strength of mind, and conscious integrity: It is also marked, in visible characters, by deep thought and inflexible resolution.

The whole life of Franklin, his meditations and his labours, have all been directed to public utility; but the grand object that he had always in view, did not shut his heart against private friendship; he loved his family, and his friends, and was extremely beneficent. In society he was sententious, but not fluent; a listener rather

than a talker; an informing rather than a pleasing companion: impatient of interruption, he often mentioned the custom of the Indians, who always remain silent some time before they give an answer to a question, which they have heard attentively; unlike some of the politest societies in Europe, where a sentence can scarcely be finished without interruption. In the midst of his greatest occupations for the liberty of his country, he had some physical experiments always near him in his closet; and the sciences, which he rather discovered than studied, afforded him a continual source of pleasure. He made various bequests and donations to cities, public bodies, and individuals.

The following epitaph was written by Dr. Franklin, for himself, when he was only twenty-three years of age, as appears by the original (with various corrections) found among his papers, and from which this is a faithful copy.

“The body of  
BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,  
PRINTER,  
(Like the cover of an old book,  
Its contents torn out,  
And stript of its lettering and gilding,)  
Lies here, food for worms:  
But the work shall not be lost,  
For it will (as he believed) appear once more,  
In a new, and more elegant edition,  
Revised and corrected  
by  
THE AUTHOR.”



GADSDEN, CHRISTOPHER, lieutenant-governor of South Carolina, and a distinguished friend of his country, was born about the year 1724. So high was his reputation in the colony in which he lived, that he was appointed one of the delegates to the congress, which

met at New York in October, 1765, to petition against the stamp-act.

Judge Johnson, in his life of general Greene, says, "There was at least one man in South Carolina, who, as early as 1766, foresaid and foretold the views of the British government, and explicitly urged his adherents to the resolution to resist even to death. General Gadsden, it is well known, and there are still living witnesses to prove it, always favoured the most decisive and energetic measures. He thought it a folly to temporize, and insisted that cordial reconciliation on honourable terms, was impossible. When the news of the repeal of the stamp-act arrived, and the whole community was in ecstasy at the event, he, on the contrary, received it with indignation, and privately convening a party of his friends beneath the celebrated Liberty-Tree, he there harangued them at considerable length on the folly of relaxing their opposition and vigilance, or indulging the fallacious hope that Great Britain would relinquish her designs or pretensions. He drew their attention to the preamble of the act, and forcibly pressed upon them the absurdity of rejoicing at an act that still asserted and maintained the absolute dominion over them. And then reviewing all the chances of succeeding in a struggle to break the fetters whenever again imposed on them, he pressed them to prepare their minds for the event. The address was received with silent, but profound devotion, and with linked hands, the whole party pledged themselves to resist; a pledge that was faithfully redeemed when the hour of trial arrived. It was from this event that the Liberty-Tree took its name. The first convention of South Carolina held their meeting under it."

He was also chosen a member of the congress which met in 1774; and on his return early in 1776, received the thanks of the provincial assembly for his services. He was among the first who advocated republican principles, and wished to make his country independent of the monarchical government of Great Britain.

During the siege of Charleston, in 1780, he remained within the lines with five of the council, while governor Rutledge, with the other three, left the city, at the earnest request of general Lincoln. Several months after



the capitulation, he was taken out of his bed on the 27th of August, and, with most of the civil and military officers, transported in a guard-ship to St. Augustine. This was done by the order of lord Cornwallis, and it was in violation of the rights of prisoners on parole. Guards were left at their houses, and the private papers of some of them were examined. A parole was offered at St. Augustine, but such was the indignation of lieutenant-governor Gadsden, at the ungenerous treatment which he had received, that he refused to accept it, and bore a close confinement in the castle for forty-two weeks, with the greatest fortitude.

Garden, in his anecdotes of the revolutionary war, gives the following interesting particulars: "The conduct of the British commanders towards this venerable patriot, in the strongest manner evinced their determination rather to crush the spirit of opposition, than by conciliation to subdue it. The man did not exist to whose delicate sense of honour, even a shadow of duplicity would have appeared more abhorrent, than general Gadsden. Transported by an arbitrary decree, with many of the most resolute and influential citizens of the republic, to St. Augustine, attendance on parade was peremptorily demanded; when a British officer stepping forward, said, 'Expediency, and a series of political occurrences, have rendered it necessary to remove you from Charleston to this place; but, gentlemen, we have no wish to increase your sufferings; to all, therefore, who are willing to give their paroles, not to go beyond the limits prescribed to them, the liberty of the town will be allowed; a dungeon will be the destiny of such as refuse to accept the indulgence.' The proposition was generally acceded to. But when general Gadsden was called to give this new pledge of faith, he indignantly exclaimed, 'With men who have once deceived me, I can enter into no new contract. Had the British commanders regarded the terms of the capitulation of Charleston, I might now, although a prisoner, under my own roof, have enjoyed the smiles and consolations of my surrounding family; but even without a shadow of accusation proffered against me, for any act inconsistent with my plighted faith, I am torn from them

and here, in a distant land, invited to enter into new engagements. I will give no parole.' 'Think better of it, sir,' said the officer, 'a second refusal of it will fix your destiny: a dungeon will be your future habitation.' 'Prepare it then,' said the inflexible patriot, 'I will give no parole, *so help me God.*'

"When first shut up in the castle of St. Augustine, the comfort of a light was denied him by the commandant of the fortress. A generous subaltern offered to supply him with a candle, but he declined it, lest the officer should expose himself to the censure of his superior.

"After Andre's arrest, colonel Glazier, the governor of the castle, sent to advise general Gadsden to prepare himself for the worst; intimating, that as general Washington had been assured of retaliation, if Andre was executed, it was not unlikely that general Gadsden would be the person selected. To this message he replied, 'That he was always prepared to die for his country; and though he knew it was impossible for Washington to yield the right of an independent state by the law of war, to fear or affection, yet he would not shrink from the sacrifice, and would rather ascend the scaffold than purchase with his life the dishonour of his country.'"

In 1782, when it became necessary, by the rotation established, to choose a new governor, he was elected to this office: but he declined it, in a short speech, to the following effect. "I have served my country in a variety of stations for thirty years, and I would now cheerfully make one of a forlorn hope in an assault on the lines of Charleston, if it was probable, that, with the loss of life, you, my friends, would be reinstated in the possession of your capital. What I can do for my country, I am willing to do. My sentiments in favour of the American cause, from the stamp-act, downwards, have never changed. I am still of opinion, that it is the cause of liberty and of human nature. The present times require the vigour and activity of the prime of life; but I feel the increasing infirmities of old age to such a degree, that I am conscious I cannot serve you to advantage. I therefore beg, for your sakes, and for the sake of the public, that you would indulge me with the liberty of declining the arduous trust." He continued, however, his exertions

for the good of his country, both in the assembly and council; and notwithstanding the injuries he had suffered, and the immense loss of his property, he zealously opposed the law for confiscating the estates of the adherents to the British government, and contended that sound policy required to forgive and forget.



GATES, HORATIO, was a native of England, and was born in 1728. The condition of his family, the incident and prospects of his youth, and his education, we are not able to communicate any particulars. There is reason to believe that he entered the army very early, and began his career as an ensign or lieutenant; yet, we are told, that he obtained, by merit merely, the rank of major, and was aid-de-camp to the British officer who commanded at the capture of Martinico. At the conclusion of the war in 1748, he was stationed some time at Halifax, in Nova Scotia. At that period, if the date of his birth be accurate, his age did not exceed twenty years.

He continued in the army, and, probably, in some American garrison, during the ensuing seven years of peace. A new war then broke out in Germany, and North America, and Mr. Gates, in quality of captain of foot, attracts our notice in the earliest and most conspicuous scene of that war. He was in the army which accompanied the unfortunate Braddock, in the expedition against Fort Du Quesne, and, together with the illustrious Washington, was among the few officers, who, on that occasion, escaped with life. He did not escape, however, without a very dangerous wound, which, for a time, shut him out from the bloody and perilous scenes of that long and diversified contest. He remained in America until the peace of 1763, and then returned to his native country with a full earned reputation for activity, enterprise, and courage.

At the opening of the American war we find him settled on a farm in Virginia. At what time he laid down the military life, and returned to spend the rest of his



days in the new world, we are not informed; but his conduct evinced so perfect an attachment to his new country, and his military reputation was so high, that he was immediately appointed by congress, adjutant-general, with the rank of brigadier-general, in the new army. General Washington was well acquainted with his merits in his military character, and warmly recommended him to congress on this occasion. They had been fellow-soldiers and sufferers under Braddock.

From this period, he took a very active part in most of the transactions of the war, and his abilities and good fortune placed him in a rank inferior only to Washington, and above any other general. He accompanied the commander in chief to Massachusetts, in July, 1775, and was employed for some time in a subordinate, but highly useful capacity.

In 1776, general Gates was appointed to the chief command of the forces destined against Ticonderoga and Crown Point.

In the spring of 1777, he was appointed, with Schuyler, from a subordinate, to the chief command on the northern frontier. In May, of the same year, he was superseded by Schuyler, nor was it until after Burgoyne, with his well appointed legions, had reached Ticonderoga, that he resumed the command. This place, commanded by Sinclair, was evacuated without a siege, on the 5th of July. The retreating army under Sinclair, was hotly pursued, overtaken, and defeated. Fort Ann and Skeensborough were occupied by the enemy, and all attempts to check his further progress appeared wholly desperate.

At this crisis, a small delay in the advance of Burgoyne, from Skeensborough, rendered necessary by the natural difficulties of the country, was diligently employed by general Schuyler. That meritorious officer contrived to raise the most formidable impediments to the further progress of Burgoyne, by breaking down the bridges, obstructing the navigation of Wood-creek, choking up the roads or pathways through the forest, by felled trees, and by driving off all the cattle of the neighbouring country. These obstructions were so formidable, that Burgoyne did not arrive at fort Edward, on

the upper branches of the Hudson, till twenty-five days after his pause at Skeensborough. Here, a painful, unseasonable, and dangerous pause, was again necessary, in order to procure provisions from the posts in the rear, and to collect the boats and other vessels necessary for the navigation of the Hudson.

The progress of Burgoyne was arrested at the very point where, it should seem, all obstacles of any moment were fully surmounted. He had reached the Hudson, by a most painful and laborious march through the forest, and a detachment of his army under St. Leger, who had been directed to approach the Hudson by another road, had nearly effected this purpose. St. Leger had gained a battle, and was now besieging fort Schuyler, the surrender of which was necessary to the further co-operation of the British generals, and was confidently anticipated. The tide of events, however, now suddenly took a new direction.

Fort Schuyler refused to surrender, and the assault of the besiegers made very little impression on the works. The Indians, who composed a large party of St. Leger's army, began to display their usual fickleness and treachery, and after many efforts made by the British general to detain them, finally resolved to withdraw. This created an absolute necessity for raising the siege, which was done with great precipitation, and with the loss of all their camp equipage and stores.

On the other side, the strenuous exertions of general Schuyler had deprived Burgoyne of all those resources which the neighbouring country might have afforded him. After a fortnight's labour, he had been able to collect only twelve boats, and five days' provision for his army. An attempt to obtain possession of a depository of provisions at Bennington, had failed, and two detachments, sent on that service, had been defeated. The militia of the eastern and lower country were rapidly collecting, and threatened to raise obstacles still more formidable than those of nature.

Gates was now appointed to succeed Schuyler, and arrived at the scene of action on the 21st of August, 1777.

It was fortunate for general Gates, that the retreat from Ticonderoga had been conducted under other

auspices than his, and that he took the command when the indefatigable but unrequited labours of Schuyler, and the courage of Starke and his mountaineers had already insured the ultimate defeat of Burgoyne, who, notwithstanding his unfavourable prospects, would not think of saving his army by a timely retreat, was highly propitious to the new American commander.

After collecting thirty days' provision, Burgoyne passed the Hudson and encamped at Saratoga. Gates, with numbers already equal, and daily increasing, began to advance towards him with a resolution to oppose his progress at the risk of a battle. He encamped at Stillwater, and Burgoyne hastened forward to open the way with his sword. On the 17th of September, the two armies were within four miles of each other. Two days after, skirmishes between advanced parties terminated in an engagement almost general, in which the utmost efforts of the British merely enabled them to maintain the footing of the preceding day.

Burgoyne, unassisted by the British forces under Clinton at New York, found himself unable to pursue his march down the river, and in the hope of this assistance, was content to remain in his camp, and stand on the defensive. His army was likewise diminished by the desertion of the Indians and Canadian militia, to less than one-half of its original number. Gates, finding his forces largely increasing, being plentifully supplied with provisions, and knowing that Burgoyne had only a limited store, which was rapidly lessening, and could not be recruited, was not without hopes that victory would come, in time, even without a battle. His troops were so numerous, and his fortified position so strong, that he was able to take measures for preventing the retreat of the enemy, by occupying the strong posts in his rear. Accordingly, nineteen days passed without any further operations, a delay as ruinous to one party, as it was advantageous to the other. At the end of this period, the British general found his prospects of assistance as remote as ever, and the consumption of his stores so alarming, that retreat or victory became unavoidable alternatives.

On the 8th of October a warm action ensued, in which



the British were every where repulsed, and a part of their lines occupied by their enemies. Burgoyne's loss was very considerable in killed, wounded, and prisoners, while the favourable situation of Gates's army made its losses in the battle of no moment. Burgoyne retired in the night to a stronger camp, but the measures immediately taken by Gates to cut off his retreat, compelled him, without delay, to regain his former camp at Saratoga. There he arrived with little molestation from his adversary. His provisions being now reduced to the supply of a few days, the transport of artillery and baggage, towards Canada, being rendered impracticable by the judicious measures of his adversary, the British general resolved upon a rapid retreat, merely with what the soldiers could carry.

On a careful scrutiny, however, it was found that they were deprived even of this resource, as the passes through which their route lay, were so strongly guarded, that nothing but artillery could clear them. In this desperate situation, a parley took place, and on the 16th of October, the whole army surrendered to Gates. The prize obtained consisted of more than five thousand prisoners, some fine artillery, seven thousand muskets, clothing for seven hundred men, with a great quantity of tents, and other military stores. All the frontier fortresses were immediately abandoned to the victors.

It is not easy to overrate the importance of this success. It may be considered as deciding the war of the revolution, as from that period the British cause began rapidly to decline. The capture of Cornwallis was hardly of equal importance to that of Burgoyne, and was, in itself, an event of much less splendour, and productive of less exultation.

How far the misfortunes of Burgoyne were owing to the accidents beyond human control, and how far they are ascribed to the individual conduct and courage of the American commander, would be a useless and invidious inquiry. Reasoning on the ordinary ground, his merits were exceedingly great, and this event entitled him to a high rank among the deliverers of his country. The memory of all former misfortunes were effaced by the magnitude of this victory, and the government and

people vied with each other in expressing their admiration of the conquering general. Besides the thanks of congress, the general received from the president a gold medal, as a memorial of their gratitude.

Every war abounds with cases of private suffering and distress; very few of which become public, though sympathy and curiosity are powerfully excited by narratives of that kind; and the feelings of a whole nation are remarkably swayed by them. The expedition of Burgoyne was adorned by the romantic and affecting tales of M'Crea, and lady Harriet Ackland. The latter is of no further consequence in this narration, than as it reflects great credit on the politeness and humanity of general Gates. Major Ackland, the husband of this lady, was wounded and made prisoner in one of the battles preceding the surrender, and his wife, in going to the hostile camp to attend her husband, met with a reception, which proved that long converse with military scenes, had left the virtues of humanity wholly unimpaired in his bosom.

Gates was now placed at the head of the board of war; a post of trust and dignity, scarcely inferior to that of commander in chief.

He was in a private station, residing on his farm in Virginia, in June, 1780. The low state of their affairs in the southern districts, induced congress, on the 13th of that month, to call him to the chief command in that quarter. The state of affairs in Pennsylvania, Jersey; and New York, afforded sufficient employment for Washington, and Gates being the next in rank and reputation, was resorted to as the last refuge of his suffering country.

The efforts of the British in the southern states had been very strenuous and successful. Charleston, the chief city, had been taken. All the American detachments, collected with great difficulty, easily dissolved by their own fears, ill furnished with arms, and unqualified for war, by inexperience and want of discipline, were instantly overwhelmed and dispersed by the well equipped cavalry of Tarleton, and the veterans of Rawdon and Cornwallis. The American leaders were famous for their valour, perseverance and activity, but these qualities would not supply the place of guns, and of hands to

manage them. At this crisis, Gates took the command of that miserable remnant which bore the name of the southern army, and which mustered about fifteen hundred men. A very numerous and formidable force existed in the promises of North Carolina and Virginia. The paper armies of the new states always made a noble appearance. All the muniments of war overflowed the skirts of these armies; but, alas! the field was as desolate as the paper estimate was full. The promised army proved to be only one-tenth of the stipulated number, and assembled at the scene of action long after the fixed time. The men were destitute of arms and ammunition, and, what was most to be regretted, were undisciplined.

Two modes of immediate action were proposed. One was to advance into the country possessed by the enemy, by a road somewhat circuitous, but which would supply the army with accommodation and provisions. Gates was averse to dilatory measures. He was, perhaps, somewhat misled by the splendid success which had hitherto attended him. He was anxious to come to action immediately, and to terminate the war by a few bold and energetic efforts. He, therefore, resolved to collect all the troops into one body, and to meet the enemy as soon as possible. Two days after his arrival in camp, he began his march by the most direct road. This road, unfortunately, led through a barren country, in the hottest and most unwholesome season of the year.

During this march, all the forebodings of those who preferred a different track, were amply fulfilled. A scanty supply of cattle, found nearly wild in the woods, was their principal sustenance, while bread or flour was almost wholly wanting; and when we add to a scarcity of food, the malignity of the climate and the season, we shall not wonder that the work of the enemy was anticipated in the destruction of considerable numbers by disease. The perseverance of Gates, in surmounting the obstacles presented by piny thickets and dismal swamps, deserves praise, however injudicious the original choice of such a road may be thought by some. In this course he effected a junction with some militia of North Carolina, and with a detachment under Potterfield.

He finally took possession of Clermont, whence the



British commander, lord Rawdon, had previously withdrawn. That general prepared, by collecting and centring his forces in one body, to overwhelm him in a single battle. Lord Rawdon was posted, with his forces, at Camden. After some deliberation, the American leader determined to approach the English, and expose himself to the chance of a battle.

Rumour had made the numbers of the Americans much greater than they really were in the imagination of the British. Cornwallis himself hastened to the scene of action; and, though mustering all his strength for this arduous occasion, could not bring two thousand men into the field. Nineteen, however, out of twenty, of these, were veterans of the most formidable qualifications. With the reinforcement of seven hundred Virginia militia, and some other detachments, Gates's army did not fall short of four thousand men. A very small portion of these were regular troops, while the rest were a wavering and undisciplined militia, whose presence was rather injurious than beneficial.

Notwithstanding his inferiority of numbers, Cornwallis found that a retreat would be more pernicious than a battle, under the worst auspices; and he himself, on the 16th of August, prepared to attack his enemy. General Gates had taken the same resolution at the same time; and the adverse forces came to an engagement, in which the Americans suffered a defeat. The loss of the battle was ascribed, with reason, to the unskilfulness of the militia. Among these, the rout and confusion was absolute and irretrievable, and Gates had the singular fortune of conducting the most prosperous and the most disastrous of the military enterprises in this war.

Here was a dismal reverse in the life of Gates. His prosperous scale sunk at Camden as fast as it had mounted at Saratoga. There had been a difference of opinion as to the best road to the theatre of action, and the hardships and diseases which one party had foretold would infest the road which he took, actually exceeded what was menaced. A battle lost against half the number, in circumstances where the vanquished army was taken, in some degree, by surprise, would not fail to suggest

suspicious as to the caution or discernment of the general.

Gates continued in command till October the 5th, in the same year, about fifty days after the disaster at Camden. In this interval he had been busily employed in repairing the consequences of that defeat, and was now reposing for the winter. He was on that day, however, displaced, and subjected to the inquiry of a special court. The inquiry was a tedious one, but terminated finally in the acquittal of the general. He was reinstated in his military command in the year 1782. In the meantime, however, the great scenes of the southern war, especially the capture of Cornwallis, had past. Little room was afforded to a new general to gather either laurels or henbane. A particular detail of those transactions in which he was concerned, exceeds the limits prescribed to this hasty sketch. In like manner, we are unable to digest that voluminous mass of letters, evidences, and documents, by which the resolution of congress, in favour of his conduct at Camden, was dictated.

The capture of Cornwallis, which produced such grand and immediate consequences, swallowed up the memory of all former exploits, and whatever sentence the impartial historian may pronounce on the comparative importance of the capture of Burgoyne, and the surrender of Cornwallis, to the national welfare, or to the merit of the leaders, the people of that time could not hearken to any such parallel. They swam in joy and exultation, and the hero of Yorktown was alike with congress and with the people, the only saviour of his country.

When the revolution was completed, Gates retired to his plantation in Virginia. We are unacquainted with the particulars of his domestic economy, but have reason to infer that it was eminently mild and liberal, since seven years afterwards, when he took up his final residence in New York, he gave freedom to his slaves. Instead of turning them to the highest profit, he made provision for the old and infirm, while several of them testified their attachment to him by remaining in his family. In the characteristic virtue of planters, hospitality, Gates had no competitor; and his reputation may

active campaign. Her vehicle of conveyance was, part of the time, a small two-wheeled tumbril, drawn by a single horse, over roads almost impassable. Soon after she received the affecting intelligence that her husband had received a wound, and was a prisoner, she manifested the greatest tenderness and affection, and resolved to visit him in our camp, to console and alleviate his sufferings. With this view she obtained a letter from Burgoyne, to general Gates, and not permitting the prospect of being out in the night, and drenched in rain, to repress her zeal, she proceeded in an open boat, with a few attendants, and arrived at our post in the night, in a suffering condition, from extreme wet and cold. The sentinel, faithful to his duty, detained them in the boat till major Dearborn, the officer of the guard, could arrive. He permitted them to land, and afforded lady Ackland the best accommodations in his power, and treated her with a cup of tea in his guard house. When general Gates, in the morning, was informed of the unhappy situation of lady Ackland, he immediately ordered her a safe escort, and treated her himself with the tenderness of a parent, directing that every attention should be bestowed which her rank, her sex, character, and circumstances, required. She was soon conveyed to Albany, where she found her wounded husband.

“Lady Ackland accompanied major Ackland to Canada, in 1776, and was called to attend on him while sick in a miserable hut at Chamblee. In the expedition to Ticonderoga, in 1777, she was positively enjoined not to expose herself to the risk and hazards which might occur on that occasion; but major Ackland having received a wound in the battle of Hubbardton, she crossed lake Champlain, to pay her attention to him. After this she followed his fortune, and shared his fatigue, while traversing the dreary, woody country, to Fort Edward. Here, the tent in which they lodged, took fire, by night, from which they escaped with the utmost difficulty.—During the action of the 19th of September, she was exposed to great fatigue, and inexpressible anxiety for the fate of her husband, being advanced in the front of the battle. On the 7th of October, during the heat of the conflict, lady Ackland took refuge among the wounded



and dying; her husband commanding the grenadiers, was in the most exposed part of the action, and she in awful suspense awaiting his fate. The baroness Reidsel, and the wives of two other field officers, were her companions in painful apprehension. One of these officers was soon brought in dangerously wounded, and the death of the other was announced. It was not long before intelligence was received that the British army was defeated, and that major Ackland was desperately wounded and taken. The next day she proposed to visit her husband, in the American camp. General Burgoyne observes, "Though I was ready to believe, for I had experienced, that patience and fortitude in a supreme degree, were to be found, as well as every other virtue, under the most tender forms, I was astonished at this proposal. After so long an agitation of the spirits, exhausted not only for want of rest, but, absolutely want of food, drenched in rain, for twelve hours together, that a woman should be capable of delivering herself to the enemy, probably in the night, and uncertain into what hands she might fall, appeared an effort above human nature. The assistance I was enabled to give, was small indeed; I had not even a cup of wine to offer her, but I was told, she had found from some kind and fortunate hand, a little rum and dirty water. All I could furnish to her, was an open boat, and a few lines written on dirty and wet paper to general Gates, recommending her to his protection. It is due justice, at the close of this adventure, to say, that she was received and accommodated by general Gates, with all the humanity and respect, that her rank, her merits, and her fortunes, deserved.

"Let such as are affected by these circumstances of alarm, hardship and danger, recollect that the subject of them was a woman of the most tender and delicate frame, of the gentlest manners, habituated to all the soft elegancies and refined enjoyments that attended high birth and fortune, and far advanced in a state, in which the tender cares, always due to the sex, become indispensably necessary. Her mind alone was formed for such trials."

which it happened to be quartered, acquired the name of "Gibson's lambs;" an appellation which it retained long after captain Gibson had ceased to command it. It was composed entirely of sharp-shooters, and did good service on the 25th of October, 1775, at the attack on the town of Hampton, by a naval force under lord Dunmore; where having arrived along with another company, by a forced march from Williamsburg, during the preceding night, it was posted in the houses fronting the water, whence the soldiers so galled the enemy with small arms, as to drive him from his position, with the loss of a number of men, and a tender, which fell into their possession.

About this time, the scarcity of gunpowder in the army became alarming, and urgent applications were made by general Washington to congress, and the respective states, for a supply. As the article was not generally manufactured in the colonies, it was necessary to procure it from abroad; and for this purpose, the attention of government was turned towards New Orleans. As Spain, however, could not furnish munitions of war to a belligerent, without a manifest breach of her neutrality, it was evident that the success of a negotiation with one of her dependencies, would depend on the degree of secrecy and address with which it should be conducted; and captain Gibson was selected as a person possessing, in an eminent degree, the qualifications required to manage it with the best prospect of success. Having received his credentials, he repaired to Pittsburg, with twenty-five picked men of his company, and descended the river with a cargo of flour, ostensibly as a trader. The voyage was pregnant with adventures, which possess all the freshness of the incidents of a romance; but of these, the limits of a rapid sketch like the present, precludes the insertion of all but one. The Indians immediately on the banks of the Ohio and Mississippi, were hostile; and parties of them in canoes frequently evinced an intention to attack the boat, but were deterred by the alacrity and determined countenance of the crew. Captain Gibson arrived at the falls of the Ohio, in the evening about dusk, after having observed no indications of Indians for some days, and being without a pilot, he

determined to land, and pass the falls on the ensuing morning. But just as the men were fastening the boat to the shore, a strong party of Indians appeared on the bank above, and ordered them to come ashore. Resistance would have been useless, as it was plain that the lives of the crew were in their power; and captain Gibson was led between two warriors with cocked rifles, up the ascent to the Indian camp, where he was interrogated by the chief. He told the most plausible story he was able suddenly to invent, of his being an American deserter, on his way to join the British in Florida; but just as he seemed to have made a favourable impression on the chief, his surprise may more easily be conceived than described, at being interrupted by a laugh from an Indian who had before appeared inattentive to every thing that was passing, and who exclaimed in very good English, "Well done, George Gibson! And you think nobody here knows you!" But observing captain Gibson's consternation, who expected nothing less than to be shot down on the spot by his two attendants with the cocked rifles, he added, "But show no signs of fear. None of the party but myself understands a word of English: only keep your own secret, and leave the rest to me, and I shall contrive to bring you off:" which he very handsomely did. On being asked by captain Gibson how he had discovered his name, he answered that he had lived a long time about the house of his brother, the late general Gibson, at Fort Pitt, where he often heard the family speak of George; that he knew Thomas, his other brother, and as he at once had discovered captain Gibson to be a brother of John's, he knew that he could be no other than George. He had received kindnesses from general Gibson, and in this way determined to show his gratitude for them.

Next morning they were permitted to depart, after being piloted by an Indian over the falls. They were; however, pursued by the Indians, who either suspected, or had found out their true character, shortly after their departure, and who came up with them, in canoes, at a place called Henderson's Bend. They were suffered to approach pretty close, when a galling fire was opened on them by the crew of the boat, particularly from swivels,



well be supposed to put that virtue to a hard test. He purchased, in the neighbourhood of New York, a spacious house, with valuable ground, for the life of himself and his wife, and here, with few exceptions, he remained for the rest of his life.

No wonder that the military leaders in the revolution should aspire to the enjoyment of its civil honours afterwards. The war was too short to create a race of mere soldiers. The merchants and lawyers who entered the army, became merchants and lawyers again, and had lost none of their primitive qualifications for administering the civil government. General Gates, however, was a singular example among the officers of high rank. His original profession was a soldier, and disabled him from acquiring the capacity suitable to the mere magistrate and senator. During twenty-three years, he was only for a short time in a public body. In the year 1800, he was elected to the New York legislature, in consequence of a critical balance of the parties in that state, and withdrew again into private life, as soon as the purpose for which he was elected was gained.

General Gates was a whig in England, and a republican in America. His political opinions did not separate him from many respectable citizens, whose views differed widely from his own.

He had a handsome person, tending to corpulence, in the middle of life, and remarkably courteous to all. He is said to have received a classical education, and not to have entirely neglected that advantage in after life. To science, literature, or erudition, however, he made no pretensions; but gave indisputable marks of a social, amiable, and benevolent disposition.

He died, without posterity, at his customary abode, near New York, on the 10th of April, 1806, after having counted a long series of seventy-eight years.

As the affecting tales of Miss M'Crea and lady Ackland are alluded to in the foregoing sketch, and connected with an important period of the life of general Gates, we insert an account of those incidents, the former from Ramsay, the latter from Thatcher's Journal, a valuable and interesting work, lately published in Boston.

For some time previous to the capture of Burgoyne's

army by general Gates, many innocent persons fell victims to the tomahawk and scalping knife of those savages who accompanied the British army. Upwards of one hundred men, women, and children perished by the hands of those ruffians, "whose known rule of warfare is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes, and conditions." Among other instances, the murder of Miss Jenny M'Crea, excited universal horror.

"This young lady, in the innocence of youth, and the bloom of beauty, the daughter of a steady loyalist, and engaged to be married to a British officer, was on the very day of her intended nuptials, massacred by the savage auxiliaries attached to the British army. Mr. Jones, her lover, from an anxiety for her safety, engaged some Indians to remove her from among the Americans, and promised to reward the person who should bring her safe to him, with a barrel of rum. Two of the Indians, who had conveyed her some distance, on the way to her intended husband, disputed, which of them should present her to Mr. Jones. Both were anxious for the reward. One of them killed her with his tomahawk, to prevent the other from receiving it. Burgoyne obliged the Indians to deliver up the murderer, and threatened to put him to death. His life was only spared, upon the Indians agreeing to terms, which the general thought would be more efficacious than an execution, in preventing similar mischiefs."

"General Gates was no less dignified and brave as a commander, than beneficent and generous as a conqueror. He was remarkable for his humanity to prisoners, and a desire to mitigate the sufferings of the unfortunate. Among the objects in distress, which claimed his attention, was the lady of major Ackland, commander of the British grenadiers, who was dangerously wounded, and captured during the battle of the 7th of October. This heroic lady, from conjugal affection, was induced to follow the fortune of her husband during the whole campaign through the wilderness. Having been habituated to a mode of life with which those of rank and fortune are peculiarly favoured, her delicate frame was ill calculated to sustain the indescribable privations and hardships to which she was unavoidably exposed during an

active campaign. Her vehicle of conveyance was, part of the time, a small two-wheeled tumbril, drawn by a single horse, over roads almost impassable. Soon after she received the affecting intelligence that her husband had received a wound, and was a prisoner, she manifested the greatest tenderness and affection, and resolved to visit him in our camp, to console and alleviate his sufferings. With this view she obtained a letter from Burgoyne, to general Gates, and not permitting the prospect of being out in the night, and drenched in rain, to repress her zeal, she proceeded in an open boat, with a few attendants, and arrived at our post in the night, in a suffering condition, from extreme wet and cold. The sentinel, faithful to his duty, detained them in the boat till major Dearborn, the officer of the guard, could arrive. He permitted them to land, and afforded lady Ackland the best accommodations in his power, and treated her with a cup of tea in his guard house. When general Gates, in the morning, was informed of the unhappy situation of lady Ackland, he immediately ordered her a safe escort, and treated her himself with the tenderness of a parent, directing that every attention should be bestowed which her rank, her sex, character, and circumstances, required. She was soon conveyed to Albany, where she found her wounded husband.

“Lady Ackland accompanied major Ackland to Canada, in 1776, and was called to attend on him while sick in a miserable hut at Chamblee. In the expedition to Ticonderoga, in 1777, she was positively enjoined not to expose herself to the risk and hazards which might occur on that occasion; but major Ackland having received a wound in the battle of Hubbardton, she crossed lake Champlain, to pay her attention to him. After this she followed his fortune, and shared his fatigue, while traversing the dreary, woody country, to Fort Edward. Here, the tent in which they lodged, took fire, by night, from which they escaped with the utmost difficulty.— During the action of the 19th of September, she was exposed to great fatigue, and inexpressible anxiety for the fate of her husband, being advanced in the front of the battle. On the 7th of October, during the heat of the conflict, lady Ackland took refuge among the wounded



and dying; her husband commanding the grenadiers, was in the most exposed part of the action, and she in awful suspense awaiting his fate. The baroness Reidsel, and the wives of two other field officers, were her companions in painful apprehension. One of these officers was soon brought in dangerously wounded, and the death of the other was announced. It was not long before intelligence was received that the British army was defeated, and that major Ackland was desperately wounded and taken. The next day she proposed to visit her husband, in the American camp. General Burgoyne observes, "Though I was ready to believe, for I had experienced, that patience and fortitude in a supreme degree, were to be found, as well as every other virtue, under the most tender forms, I was astonished at this proposal. After so long an agitation of the spirits, exhausted not only for want of rest, but, absolutely want of food, drenched in rain, for twelve hours together, that a woman should be capable of delivering herself to the enemy, probably in the night, and uncertain into what hands she might fall, appeared an effort above human nature. The assistance I was enabled to give, was small indeed; I had not even a cup of wine to offer her, but I was told, she had found from some kind and fortunate hand, a little rum and dirty water. All I could furnish to her, was an open boat, and a few lines written on dirty and wet paper to general Gates, recommending her to his protection. It is due justice, at the close of this adventure, to say, that she was received and accommodated by general Gates, with all the humanity and respect, that her rank, her merits, and her fortunes, deserved.

"Let such as are affected by these circumstances of alarm, hardship and danger, recollect that the subject of them was a woman of the most tender and delicate frame, of the gentlest manners, habituated to all the soft elegancies and refined enjoyments that attended high birth and fortune, and far advanced in a state, in which the tender cares, always due to the sex, become indispensably necessary. Her mind alone was formed for such trials."

GIBSON, JOHN, was born at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, on the 23d of May, 1740. He received a classical education, and was an excellent scholar at the age of eighteen, when he entered the service. He made his first campaign under general Forbes, in the expedition which resulted in the acquisition of Fort Du Quesne, (Pittsburg) from the French. At the peace of 1763, he settled at Fort Pitt, as a trader. Shortly after this, war broke out again with the Indians, and he was taken prisoner at the mouth of Beaver creek, together with two men who were in his employment, while descending the Ohio in a canoe. One of the men was immediately burnt, and the other shared the same fate, as soon as the party reached the Kenhawa. General Gibson, however, was preserved by an aged squaw, and adopted by her in the place of her son, who had been killed in battle. He remained several years with the Indians, and became familiar with their language, habits, manners, customs and traditions. It is to be regretted, that the low degree of estimation in which these subjects were held, prevented him from giving his collections to the public, as in the present state of taste for Indian antiquities, they would have been valuable. No person who had equal opportunities of acquiring information of this kind, was so well qualified to communicate it, except his late friend, the Rev. Mr. Heckewelder. At the termination of hostilities, he again settled at Fort Pitt.

In 1774 he acted a conspicuous part in the expedition against the Shawnee Towns, under lord Dunmore; particularly in negotiating the peace which followed, and restored many prisoners to their friends, after a captivity of several years. On this occasion, the celebrated speech of Logan, the Mingo chief, was delivered; the circumstances connected with which, have still sufficient interest to justify a relation of them here, as received from the lips of general Gibson, a short time before his death. When the troops had arrived at the principal town, and while dispositions were making preparatory to the attack, he was sent on with a flag, and authority to treat for peace. As he approached, he met with Logan, who was standing by the side of the path, and accosted him with, "My friend Logan, how do you do? I

am glad to see you." To which Logan, with a coldness of manner evidently intended to conceal feelings with which he was struggling, replied: "I suppose you are;" and turned away. On opening the business to the chiefs (all but Logan) assembled in council, he found them sincerely desirous of peace. During the discussion of the terms, he felt himself plucked by the skirt of his *capote*, and turning, beheld Logan standing at his back, with his face convulsed with passion, and beckoning him to follow. This he hesitated to do; but reflecting that he was at least a match for his supposed antagonist, being armed with dirk and side pistols, and in muscular vigour more than his equal, and considering, above all, that the slightest indication of fear might be prejudicial to the negotiation, he followed in silence, while the latter, with hurried steps, led the way to a copse of woods at some distance. Here they sat down, and Logan having regained the power of utterance, after an abundance of tears, delivered the speech in question, desiring that it might be communicated to lord Dunmore, for the purpose of removing all suspicion of insincerity on the part of the Indians, in consequence of the refusal of a chief of such note to take part in the ratification of the treaty. It was accordingly translated and delivered to lord Dunmore immediately afterwards. General Gibson would not positively assert that the speech as given by Mr. Jefferson, in the Notes on Virginia, is an exact copy of his translation, although particular expressions in it, induced him to think that it is; but he was altogether certain that it contains the substance. He was of opinion, however, that no translation could give an adequate idea of the original; to which, the language of passion, uttered in tones of the deepest feeling, and with gesture at once natural, graceful, and commanding, together with a consciousness on the part of the hearer, that the sentiments proceeded immediately from a desolate and broken heart, imparted a grandeur and force inconceivably great. In comparison with the speech as delivered, he thought the translation lame and insipid.

On the breaking out of the revolutionary war, he was appointed to the command of one of the continental regiments, and served with the army at New York, and in



the retreat through Jersey; but for the rest of the war, was employed on the western frontier, for which, by long experience in Indian warfare, he was peculiarly qualified. In 1788, he was a member of the convention which formed the constitution of Pennsylvania, and subsequently a judge of the court of common pleas of Allegheny county, and also a major-general of militia. In 1800, he received from president Jefferson, the appointment of secretary of the territory of Indiana; an office which he held till that territory became a state. At this time, finding that the infirmities of age were thickening on him, and labouring under an incurable cataract, he retired to Braddock's field, the seat of his son-in-law, George Wallace, Esq. where he died on the 10th of April, 1822; having borne through life the character of a brave soldier and an honest man.

The following is the speech of Logan, alluded to in the foregoing sketch, and which the compiler conceives will be proper in this place:

*Speech of Logan, a Mingo Chief, to Lord Dunmore, Governor of Virginia, 1774.*

“I appeal to any white man to say, if ever he entered Logan's cabin hungry, and he gave him not meat: if ever he came cold and naked, and he clothed him not. During the course of the last long and bloody war, Logan remained idle in his cabin, an advocate for peace. Such was my love for the whites, that my countrymen pointed as they passed, and said, ‘Logan is the friend of white men.’ I had even thought to have lived with you, but for the injuries of one man. Colonel Cresap, the last spring, in cold blood, and unprovoked, *murdered all the relations of Logan, not even sparing my women and children. There runs not a drop of my blood in the veins of any living creature. This called on me for revenge. I have sought it: I have killed many: I have fully glutted my vengeance: for my country, I rejoice at the beams of peace. But do not harbour a thought that mine is the joy of fear. Logan never felt fear. He will not turn on his heel to save his life. Who is there to mourn for Logan? Not one.*”

GIBSON, GEORGE, generally known and admired for his wit and social qualities; and esteemed by all who knew him, for the honourable and generous feelings of his heart. Of the vast variety of anecdotes connected with him, the limits of a sketch do not admit of the few still retained in the recollection of his acquaintances: we have room only for a brief outline of his services to his country; which were neither few nor unimportant.

He was born at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, in October, 1754. After passing through the usual academical course, he was placed in a respectable mercantile house in Philadelphia, and after the expiration of his apprenticeship, made several voyages to the West Indies as a supercargo. But growing tired of a pursuit which promised no rapid advancement, he retired to Fort Pitt, at that time a frontier post, within the actual jurisdiction of Virginia, where his brother was established in the Indian trade. Here his brother-in-law, captain Callender, put under his direction a trading adventure to the British post on the Illinois, which ended in the loss of the whole capital embarked. Discouraged by want of success in mercantile matters, he married, and rented a farm and mills, near Carlisle, in Cumberland county, but was again unsuccessful, owing to a want of practical knowledge of the business into which he entered. In these circumstances, the revolution found him; when, leaving his wife and child under the care of her father, he returned to Fort Pitt, where he raised a company of one hundred men on his own authority. With these, he marched to Williamsburg, the seat of the government of Virginia, and was immediately appointed a captain in one of the two regiments then raising by that state. His men possessed all that sense of individual independence, and all that hardihood and desperate daring, which the absence of most of the restraints of civilization, and familiarity with danger, never fails to produce on the inhabitants of an Indian frontier: qualities, which, although of inestimable value in the hour of battle, are not those which ensure a prompt obedience, and a ready subjection to discipline, and the police of a camp: and this company, by its turbulence, and the frequent battles of its members with the soldiers of every other corps, with

which it happened to be quartered, acquired the name of "Gibson's lambs;" an appellation which it retained long after captain Gibson had ceased to command it. It was composed entirely of sharp-shooters, and did good service on the 25th of October, 1775, at the attack on the town of Hampton, by a naval force under lord Dunmore; where having arrived along with another company, by a forced march from Williamsburg, during the preceding night, it was posted in the houses fronting the water, whence the soldiers so galled the enemy with small arms, as to drive him from his position, with the loss of a number of men, and a tender, which fell into their possession.

About this time, the scarcity of gunpowder in the army became alarming, and urgent applications were made by general Washington to congress, and the respective states, for a supply. As the article was not generally manufactured in the colonies, it was necessary to procure it from abroad; and for this purpose, the attention of government was turned towards New Orleans. As Spain, however, could not furnish munitions of war to a belligerent, without a manifest breach of her neutrality, it was evident that the success of a negotiation with one of her dependencies, would depend on the degree of secrecy and address with which it should be conducted; and captain Gibson was selected as a person possessing, in an eminent degree, the qualifications required to manage it with the best prospect of success. Having received his credentials, he repaired to Pittsburg, with twenty-five picked men of his company, and descended the river with a cargo of flour, ostensibly as a trader. The voyage was pregnant with adventures, which possess all the freshness of the incidents of a romance; but of these, the limits of a rapid sketch like the present, precludes the insertion of all but one. The Indians immediately on the banks of the Ohio and Mississippi, were hostile; and parties of them in canoes frequently evinced an intention to attack the boat, but were deterred by the alacrity and determined countenance of the crew. Captain Gibson arrived at the falls of the Ohio, in the evening about dusk, after having observed no indications of Indians for some days, and being without a pilot, he



determined to land, and pass the falls on the ensuing morning. But just as the men were fastening the boat to the shore, a strong party of Indians appeared on the bank above, and ordered them to come ashore. Resistance would have been useless, as it was plain that the lives of the crew were in their power; and captain Gibson was led between two warriors with cocked rifles, up the ascent to the Indian camp, where he was interrogated by the chief. He told the most plausible story he was able suddenly to invent, of his being an American deserter, on his way to join the British in Florida; but just as he seemed to have made a favourable impression on the chief, his surprise may more easily be conceived than described, at being interrupted by a laugh from an Indian who had before appeared inattentive to every thing that was passing, and who exclaimed in very good English, "Well done, George Gibson! And you think nobody here knows you!" But observing captain Gibson's consternation, who expected nothing less than to be shot down on the spot by his two attendants with the cocked rifles, he added, "But show no signs of fear. None of the party but myself understands a word of English: only keep your own secret, and leave the rest to me, and I shall contrive to bring you off:" which he very handsomely did. On being asked by captain Gibson how he had discovered his name, he answered that he had lived a long time about the house of his brother, the late general Gibson, at Fort Pitt, where he often heard the family speak of George; that he knew Thomas, his other brother, and as he at once had discovered captain Gibson to be a brother of John's, he knew that he could be no other than George. He had received kindnesses from general Gibson, and in this way determined to show his gratitude for them.

Next morning they were permitted to depart, after being piloted by an Indian over the falls. They were, however, pursued by the Indians, who either suspected, or had found out their true character, shortly after their departure, and who came up with them, in canoes, at a place called Henderson's Bend. They were suffered to approach pretty close, when a galling fire was opened on them by the crew of the boat, particularly from swivels,

with which it was armed; in consequence of which, the Indians were thrown into such confusion, that some of their canoes were overturned, and they desisted. They, however, landed, and crossing the tongue of land which formed the bend, attacked the boat from both sides of the river, at a point lower down; but without effect, the crew having suffered no loss, except that of two men wounded.

On arriving at New Orleans, he entered on his negotiation with the government, in which he was successful; being assisted by the influence of Oliver Pollock, Esq., an American gentleman resident there, and in favour with Don Galvos, the governor, and to whose correspondent, the gunpowder was afterwards consigned. But as suspicions of the object were excited in the minds of the British merchants and commercial agents in the place, the governor deemed it prudent to have captain Gibson arrested. In a few days, however, he was permitted to escape, being first provided with horses for himself and his servant. Having ascended the river as far as the first high land, he struck off into the wilderness; shortly after which, his horses were stolen by Indians, and the rest of the journey (about eighteen hundred miles) was performed on foot through regions before unvisited by a white man, and among tribes of Indians whose language he frequently did not understand, but by whom he was invariably treated with kindness. Arriving at Pittsburg in the garb of an Indian, and with a complexion whose native brown had received the deepest tint which the rays of the sun could impart, he successfully passed himself for an Indian, on the officers of the garrison, many of whom had long been his intimate acquaintances.

At his return to Williamsburg, he was appointed to the command of a state regiment, furnished by Virginia, to make up a deficiency in her contingent of continental troops, and received by the United States on the continental establishment. With this regiment he joined the army under general Washington, shortly before the evacuation of York Island, and was attached to the division of general Lee. This division followed the retreat of the grand army with lingering marches, and by a

separate route, till the seizure of Lee's person by the enemy, near Morristown, when it quickened its pace under Sullivan, and formed a junction with Washington's army, at the cantonment, on the right bank of the Delaware. At the battle of Trenton, which soon followed, colonel Gibson served under the immediate command of general Washington, and participated in all the perils and toils of that gallant little army, whose subsequent achievements contributed so much to reanimate the drooping spirits of their country.

He continued to serve in the army immediately commanded by general Washington, till the close of the campaign of 1778, and was in nearly all the principal battles which were fought during that time; but the period for which his men had been enlisted having expired, and the regiment not being recruited, he was ordered to the command of the *depot* of prisoners near York, Pennsylvania, which he retained till the end of the war.

At the peace, he retired to his farm in Cumberland county, and shortly afterwards received from the supreme executive council of the state, the commission of county lieutenant, the duties of which he performed till the beginning of 1791. At this time, being in Philadelphia, the seat of the federal government, the command of one of the regiments, then raising for general St. Clair's expedition, was offered to him by president Washington, in terms that precluded its rejection. The particulars of this disastrous campaign are too well remembered to be narrated here. The troops were led from the recruiting rendezvous into the presence of the enemy without discipline, and destitute of many of the appointments and munitions of war, which are essential to the efficiency of an army. But, more than any other cause, a want of harmony between the first and second in command, contributed to produce the catastrophe with which the campaign ended. Colonel Gibson was the intimate friend of the latter, and this naturally produced a want of cordiality towards him on the part of the former, which was so markedly evinced the day preceding the action, as to induce him to express a determination to retire from the service as soon as he could do so without



disgrace. Next morning he was at the head of his regiment, which was literally cut to pieces, exhibiting a loss of eighteen commissioned officers, and more than half of its non-commissioned officers and privates. At the close of the action, and in the last of several charges which were executed by this regiment with the bayonet, he received a wound in the groin, which was immediately perceived to be mortal. He was brought off the field by his nephew, captain Slough, and one or two others of his surviving officers, and languished at Fort Jefferson till the 11th of December following, bearing the most excruciating pain, in a wretched hovel, without surgical attendance, and almost without common necessities, with an equanimity of temper for which he had all his life been remarkable.

It is not intended to speak harshly of general St. Clair, or to attribute to him an intention to do injustice to the memory of an unfortunate brother officer. He has himself paid the debt of nature, and it would now be dastardly to assail his reputation, even if there were a desire to do so. He was a man of integrity, and a general of undoubted talent; and the country owes much to his memory: still, however, justice is equally due to the memory of the subject of this notice. His regiment composed the right wing, which was under the command of general Butler; but as a corps, it was under the immediate command of its colonel. This may be a satisfactory reason, why, in speaking of the incidents of the battle, he was not mentioned in the official report. But the particular designation of this regiment as "Butler's, Patterson's, and Clarke's battalions," might lead to an inference that the name of its colonel was studiously kept out of view. The omission of the name of colonel Gibson, may have been, and probably was, accidental; but it was unjust. That his personal exertions during the action fell under the immediate observation of the commanding general, is proved by the testimony of captain Denny (one of the general's aids) in the investigation which took place by a committee of congress; an account of which was afterwards published by the general himself. By this it appears, (see St. Clair's Narrative, page 224-5,) that the general frequently gave





THE DEATH OF GEN. WARREN.—page 378.



orders to colonel Gibson in person; and that the latter, who, after the fall of general Butler, commanded the right wing, by direction, and under the eye of general St. Clair, charged a body of Indians who had broken into the camp, and retook the part of it of which they had taken possession. There is no point in which an officer is so sensitive as in this; yet there is no criterion of merit more fallacious than the official report of a battle. It is these reports, however, which, for the most part, settle the question with the historian. It is needless to mention, that the account of this battle, given in Marshal's Life of Washington, is taken exclusively from general St. Clair's report; and this renders it the more necessary to attempt an act of justice to the merits of colonel Gibson, even at this late day.

Perhaps, no man had a wider circle of acquaintance or warmer friends among the principal actors in our great political drama, than the subject of this memoir. With his talents and capacity for business, and with the influence of those who had not only the power, but the inclination, to serve him; a man with a single eye to his own advancement, would at once have made his way to office and distinction; but, of this, he was culpably negligent. He never sought preferment, and when it came, it was at the solicitation of his friends, not of himself. Nature had endowed him with talents of the first order. He had a peculiar talent for acquiring languages, on account of which, his schoolmates gave him the name of Latin George. He spoke French, Spanish, and German; the latter vernacularly, and with the purity of a Saxon. He read Italian, and, during his residence on the frontier, he picked up enough of the Delaware tongue to enable him to converse in it indifferently well. Without being profound, his acquirements as a scholar were respectable. Perhaps no man, with the same stock of information, conversed so well. Wit, he undoubtedly possessed in an eminent degree, which he used with such discretion, as never to make an enemy, or lose a friend. In broad humour he was confessedly without a rival. He was the author of several humorous songs, mostly connected with the politics of the revolution, which he sang with incredible effect, but which, as they were

never committed to paper, have passed away, along with him, and are now forgotten.



GREENE, NATHANIEL, a major-general in the army of the United States, and one of the most distinguished officers in the revolutionary war, was born in the town of Warwick, in Rhode Island, in the year 1741. His parents were quakers. His father was a respectable anchor-smith. Being intended for the business his father pursued, young Greene received nothing but a common English education. But, to himself, an acquisition so humble and limited, was unsatisfactory and mortifying. While he was a boy, he learned the Latin language chiefly by his own industry. Having procured, in part, by his own economy, a small library, he spent his evenings, and all the time he could redeem from business, in regular study. He read with a view to general improvement: but military history occupied a considerable share of his attention, and constituted his delight.

He embarked in his father's line of business, and in the regular pursuit of it, employed a considerable portion of his time, until he was elevated, at an unusually early age, to a seat in the legislature of his native colony. In this situation, the commencement of the revolutionary war found him; and, the undisguised part which he took in promoting an appeal to arms, caused him to be dismissed from the society of friends, of which he had antecedently been a member.

He began his military career as a private in a military association, of which he was the principal promoter, and which was chartered under the name of the *Kentish Guards*, and commanded by general James M. Varnum. But in the year 1775, Rhode Island having raised three regiments of militia, amounting in the whole to about sixteen hundred, and officered by some of her most distinguished inhabitants, she placed them under the command of Mr. Greene, with the rank of brigadier-general,

who, without loss of time, conducted them to head quarters, in the village of Cambridge.

Here, having, by a single act of promotion, after a noviciate of about seven months, exchanged the rank of a private, for that of a general officer, he soon distinguished himself, in his present station, and offered to others, a most salutary example. This he did in a very special manner, and, with the happiest effect, by his prompt obedience to the commands of his superiors, at a time, when the subordination, which alone can render an army efficient and powerful, was not yet established; by habits of strict and laborious attention, in the regular study of the military science, and by the excellent discipline which he caused to be introduced into his own brigade.

General Greene's merit and abilities, as well in the council as in the field, were not long unnoticed by general Washington, who reposed in him the utmost confidence, and paid a particular deference to his advice and opinion, on all occasions of doubt and difficulty.

He was appointed major-general by congress, the 26th of August, 1776. Towards the close of that year, he was at the Trenton surprise; and, at the beginning of the next, was at the battle of Princeton; two enterprises not more happily planned than judiciously and bravely executed, in both of which he highly distinguished himself, serving his noviciate under the American Fabius.

At the battle of Germantown he commanded the left wing of the American army, and his utmost endeavours were exerted to retrieve the fortune of that day, in which his conduct met with the approbation of the commander in chief.

In March, 1778, he was appointed quarter-master-general, which office he accepted under a stipulation, that his rank in the army should not be affected by it, and that he should retain his right to command, in time of action, according to his rank and seniority. This he exercised at the battle of Monmouth, where he commanded the right wing of the army.

About the middle of the same year, an attack being planned by the Americans, in conjunction with the French fleet, on the British garrison at Newport, Rhode



Island, general Sullivan was appointed to the command, under whom general Greene served. This attempt was unsuccessful; the French fleet having sailed out of the harbour, to engage lord Howe's fleet, they were dispersed by a storm, and the Americans were obliged to raise the siege of Newport, in doing which, general Greene displayed a great degree of skill, in drawing off the army in safety.

After the hopes of the British generals to execute some decisive stroke to the northward were frustrated, they turned their attention to the southern states, as less capable of defence, and more likely to reward the invaders with ample plunder. A grand expedition was, in consequence, planned at New York, where the army embarked on the 26th of December, 1779: they landed on the 11th of February, 1780, within about thirty miles of Charleston, which, after a brave defence, was surrendered to sir Henry Clinton, on the 12th of May.

A series of ill success followed this unfortunate event. The American arms in South Carolina, were, in general, unsuccessful; and the inhabitants were obliged to submit to the invaders, whose impolitic severity was extremely ill calculated to answer any of the objects for which the war had been commenced.

Affairs were thus circumstanced, when general Washington appointed general Greene to the command of the American forces in the southern district. He arrived at Charlotte on the 2nd of December, 1780, accompanied by general Morgan, a brave officer, who had distinguished himself to the northward, in the expedition against Burgoyne. He found the forces he was to command, reduced to a very small number, by defeat and by desertion. The returns were nine hundred and seventy continentals, and one thousand and thirteen militia. Military stores, provisions, forage, and all things necessary, were, if possible, in a more reduced state than his army. His men were without pay, and almost without clothing: and supplies of the latter were not to be had, but from a distance of two hundred miles. In this perilous and embarrassed situation, he had to oppose a respectable and victorious army. Fortunately for him, the conduct of some of the friends of royalty obliged numbers, other-

wise disposed to remain neuter, to take up arms in their own defence. This, and the prudent measures the general took for removing the innumerable difficulties and disadvantages he was surrounded with, and for conciliating the affections of the inhabitants, soon brought together a considerable force, far inferior, however, to that of the British, who deemed the country perfectly subjugated.

After he had recruited his forces with all the friends to the revolution that he could assemble, he sent a considerable detachment under general Morgan, to the western extremities of the state, to protect the well-disposed inhabitants from the ravages of the tories. This force, which was the first that had for a considerable time appeared there, on the side of the Americans, inspired the friends of liberty with new courage, so that numbers of them crowded to the standard of general Morgan, who, at length, became so formidable, that lord Cornwallis thought proper to send colonel Tarleton to dislodge him from the station he had taken. This officer was at the head of a thousand regular troops, and had two field-pieces. He came up, on the 17th of January, 1781, at a place called Cowpens, with general Morgan, whose force was much inferior, and was composed of two-thirds militia, and one-third continentals. An engagement was the immediate consequence.

Morgan gained a complete victory over an officer, the rapidity and success of whose attacks, until that time, might have entitled him to make use of the declaration of Cæsar, "*veni, vidi, vici.*" Upwards of five hundred of the British laid down their arms, and were made prisoners; a very considerable number were killed. Eight hundred stand of arms, two field-pieces, and thirty-five baggage-wagons fell to the victors, who had only twelve killed and sixty wounded.

This brilliant success quite disconcerted the plan of operations formed by lord Cornwallis. Having entertained no idea of any enemy to oppose in South Carolina, the conquest of which he deemed complete, he had made every preparation for carrying his arms to the northward, to gather the laurels, which, he imagined, awaited him. He now found himself obliged to postpone this

design. He marched with rapidity after general Morgan, in hopes not only to recover the prisoners, but to revenge Tarleton's losses. The American general, by a rapidity of movements, and the interference of Providence, eluded his efforts; and general Greene effected a junction of the two divisions of his little army, on the 7th of February. Still, he was so far inferior to lord Cornwallis, that he was obliged to retreat northward; and, notwithstanding the vigilance and activity of his enemy, he brought his men in safety into Virginia.

In Virginia, general Greene received some reinforcements, and had the promise of more; on which, he returned again into North Carolina, where, on their arrival, he hoped to be able to act on the offensive. He encamped in the vicinity of lord Cornwallis's army. By a variety of the best concerted manœuvres, he so judiciously supported the arrangement of his troops, by the secrecy and promptitude of his motions, that, during three weeks, while the enemy remained near him, he prevented them from taking any advantage of their superiority, and even cut off all opportunity of their receiving succours from the royalists.

About the beginning of March, he effected a junction with a continental regiment, and two considerable bodies of Virginia and Carolina militia. He then determined on attacking the British commander without loss of time, "being persuaded," as he declared in his subsequent despatches, "that, if he was successful, it would prove ruinous to the enemy; and, if otherwise, that it would be but a partial evil to him." On the 14th, he arrived at Guilford court-house, the British then lying at twelve miles distance.

His army consisted of about four thousand five hundred men, of whom near two-thirds were North Carolina and Virginia militia. The British were about two thousand four hundred, all regular troops, and the greater part inured to toil and service, in their long expedition under lord Cornwallis, who, on the morning of the 15th, being apprized of general Greene's intentions, marched to meet him. The latter disposed his army in three lines; the militia of North Carolina were in front, the second line was composed of those of Virginia, and the



third, which was the flower of the army, was formed of continental troops, near fifteen hundred in number. They were flanked on both sides by cavalry and riflemen, and were posted on a rising ground, a mile and a half from Guilford court-house.

The engagement commenced at half past one o'clock, by a brisk cannonade, after which, the British advanced in three columns, and attacked the first line, composed of North Carolina militia. These, who, probably, had never been in action before, were panic struck at the approach of the enemy, and many of them ran away without firing a gun, or being fired upon, and even before the British had come nearer than one hundred and forty yards to them. Part of them, however, fired, but they then followed the example of their comrades. Their officers made every possible effort to rally them, but the advantages of their position, nor any other consideration, could induce them to maintain their ground. This shameful conduct had a great effect upon the issue of the battle. The next line, however, behaved much better. They fought with great bravery, and were thrown into disorder, rallied, returned to the charge, and kept up a heavy fire for a long time, but were at length broken, and driven on the third line, when the engagement became general, very severe, and very bloody. At length, superiority of discipline carried the day from superiority of numbers. The conflict endured an hour and a half; and was terminated by general Greene's ordering a retreat, when he perceived that the enemy were on the point of encircling his troops.

This was a hard fought action. Lord Cornwallis stated his losses in killed, wounded, and missing, at five hundred and thirty-two, among whom were several officers of considerable rank. But this battle was, nevertheless, decisive in its consequences. Lord Cornwallis was, three days after, obliged to make a retrograde motion, and to return to Wilmington, situated two hundred miles from the scene of action. He was even under the necessity of abandoning a considerable number of those who were dangerously wounded. The loss of the Americans was about four hundred, killed and wounded.

Some time after the battle of Guilford, general Greene

determined to return to South Carolina, to endeavour to expel the British from that state. His first object was to attempt the reduction of Camden, where lord Rawdon was posted with about nine hundred men. The strength of this place, which was covered on the south and east side by a river and creek, and to the westward and northward by six redoubts, rendered it impracticable to carry it by storm, with the small army general Greene had, consisting of about seven hundred continentals, the militia having gone home. He, therefore, encamped at about a mile from the town, in order to prevent supplies from being brought in, and to take advantages of such favourable circumstances as might occur.

Lord Rawdon's situation was extremely delicate. Colonel Watson, whom he had some time before detached, for the protection of the eastern frontiers, and to whom he had, on intelligence of general Greene's intentions, sent orders to return to Camden, was so effectually watched by general Marion, that it was impossible for him to obey. His lordship's supplies were, moreover, very precarious; and should general Greene's reinforcements arrive, he might be so closely invested, as to be at length obliged to surrender. In this dilemma, the best expedient that suggested itself, was a bold attack; for which purpose, he armed every person with him, capable of carrying a musket, not excepting his musicians and drummers. He sallied out on the 25th of April, and attacked general Greene in his camp. The defence was obstinate, and for some part of the engagement the advantage appeared to be in favour of America. Lieutenant-colonel Washington, who commanded the cavalry, had at one time not less than two hundred British prisoners. However, by the misconduct of one of the American regiments, victory was snatched from general Greene, who was compelled to retreat. He lost in the action about two hundred killed, wounded, and prisoners. Rawdon lost about two hundred and fifty-eight.

There was a great similarity between the consequences of the affair at Guilford, and those of this action. In the former, lord Cornwallis was successful, but was afterwards obliged to retreat two hundred miles from the scene of action, and for a time abandoned the grand

object of penetrating to the northward. In the latter, lord Rawdon had the honour of the field, but was shortly after reduced to the necessity of abandoning his post, and leaving behind him a number of sick and wounded.

The evacuation of Camden, with the vigilance of general Greene, and the several officers he employed, gave a new complexion to affairs in South Carolina, where the British ascendancy declined more rapidly than it had been established. The numerous forts, garrisoned by the enemy, fell, one after the other, into the hands of the Americans. Orangeburg, Motte, Watson, Georgetown, Granby, and others, fort Ninety-Six excepted, were surrendered; and a very considerable number of prisoners of war, with military stores and artillery, were found in them.

On the 22nd May, general Greene sat down before Ninety-Six, with the main part of his little army. The siege was carried on for a considerable time with great spirit, and the place was defended with equal bravery. At length, the works were so far reduced, that a surrender must have been made in a few days, when a reinforcement of three regiments, from Europe, arrived at Charleston, which enabled lord Rawdon to proceed to relieve this important post. The superiority of the enemy's force reduced general Greene to the alternative of abandoning the siege altogether, or, previous to their arrival, of attempting the fort by storm. The latter was more agreeable to his enterprising spirit, and an attack was made on the morning of the 19th of June. He was repulsed, with the loss of one hundred and fifty men. He raised the siege, and retreated over the Saluda.

Dr. Ramsay, speaking of the state of affairs about this period, says, "truly distressing was the situation of the American army, when in the grasp of victory, to be obliged to expose themselves to a hazardous assault, and afterwards to abandon a siege. When they were nearly masters of the whole country, to be compelled to retreat to its extremity, and after subduing the greatest part of the force sent against them, to be under the necessity of encountering still greater reinforcements, when their remote situation precluded them from the hope of receiving a single recruit. In this gloomy situation, there



were not wanting persons who advised general Greene to leave the state, and retire with his remaining forces to Virginia. To arguments and suggestions of this kind, he nobly replied, 'I will recover the country, or die in the attempt.' This distinguished officer, whose genius was most vigorous in those extremities, when feeble minds abandon themselves to despair, adopted the only resource now left him, of avoiding an engagement, until the British force should be divided."

Some skirmishes, of no great moment, took place between the detached parties of both armies, in July and August. September the 9th, general Greene having assembled about two thousand men, proceeded to attack the British, who, under the command of colonel Stewart, were posted at Eutaw Springs. The American force was drawn up in two lines: the first, composed of Carolina militia, was commanded by generals Marion and Pickens, and colonel de Malmédy. The second, which consisted of continental troops, from North Carolina, Virginia, and Maryland, was commanded by general Sumpter, lieutenant-colonel Campbell, and colonel Williams; lieutenant-colonel Lee, with his legion, covered the right flank, and lieutenant-colonel Henderson, with the state troops, covered the left. A corps de reserve was formed of the cavalry, under lieutenant-colonel Washington, and the Delaware troops under captain Kirkwood. As the Americans came forward to the attack, they fell in with some advanced parties of the enemy, at about two or three miles ahead of the main body. These being closely pursued, were driven back, and the action soon became general. The militia were at length forced to give way, but were bravely supported by the second line. In the hottest part of the engagement, general Greene ordered the Maryland and Virginia continentals to charge with trailed arms. This decided the fate of the day. "Nothing," says Dr. Ramsay, "could surpass the intrepidity of both officers and men on this occasion. They rushed on in good order through a heavy cannonade, and a shower of musketry, with such unshaken resolution, that they bore down all before them." The British were broken, closely pursued, and upwards of five hundred of them taken prisoners. They

however, made a fresh stand, in a favourable position, in impenetrable shrubs, and a picquetted garden. Lieutenant-colonel Washington, after having made every effort to dislodge them, was wounded and taken prisoner. Four six-pounders were brought forward to play upon them, but they fell into their hands; and the endeavours to drive them from their station being found impracticable, the Americans retired, leaving a strong picquet on the field of battle. Their loss was about five hundred; that of the British upwards of eleven hundred.

General Greene was honoured by congress with a British standard, and a gold medal, emblematical of the engagement, "for his wise, decisive, and magnanimous conduct, in the action at Eutaw Springs, in which, with a force inferior in number to that of the enemy, he obtained a most signal victory."

In the evening of the succeeding day, colonel Stewart abandoned his post, and retreated towards Charleston, leaving behind upwards of seventy of his wounded, and a thousand stand of arms. He was pursued a considerable distance, but in vain.

The battle of Eutaw produced the most signal consequences in favour of America. The British, who had for such a length of time, lorded it absolutely in South Carolina, were, shortly after that event, obliged to confine themselves in Charleston, whence they never ventured but to make predatory excursions, with bodies of cavalry, which, in general, met with a very warm and very unwelcome reception.

In Dr. Caldwell's memoirs of the life of general Greene, we have the following interesting story, as connected with the severe conflict at Eutaw Springs:

"Two young officers, bearing the same rank, met in personal combat. The American, perceiving that the Briton had a decided superiority in the use of the sabre, and being himself of great activity, and personal strength almost gigantic, closed with his adversary, and made him his prisoner.

"Gentlemanly, generous, and high minded, this event, added to a personal resemblance which they were observed to bear to each other, produced between these

two youthful warriors, an intimacy, which increased in a short time to a mutual attachment.

"Not long after the action, the American officer returning home, on furlough, to settle some private business, obtained permission for his friend to accompany him.

"Travelling without attendants or guard, they were both armed and well mounted. Part of their route lay through a settlement highly disaffected to the American cause.

"When in the midst of this, having, in consequence of a shower of rain, thrown around them their cloaks, which concealed their uniforms, they were suddenly encountered by a detachment of tories.

"The young American, determined to die rather than become a prisoner, especially to men whom he held in abhorrence for disloyalty to their country, and the generous Briton resolved not to survive one by whom he had been distinguished and treated so kindly, they both together, with great spirit and self possession, charged the royalists, having first made signals in their rear, as if directing others to follow them; and thus, without injury on either side, had the address and good fortune to put the party to flight.

"Arriving in safety at the place of their destination, what was their surprise and augmented satisfaction, on finding, from some questions proposed by the American officer's father, that they were first cousins!

"With increasing delight, the young Briton passed several weeks in the family of his kinsman, where the writer of this narrative saw him daily, and often listened, with the rapture of a child, to the chequered story of his military adventures.

"To heighten the occurrence, and render it more romantic, the American officer had a sister, beautiful and accomplished, whose heart soon felt for the gallant stranger, more than the affection due to a cousin. The attachment was mutual.

"But here the adventure assumes a tragical cast. The youthful foreigner, being exchanged, was summoned to return to his regiment. The message was fatal to his peace.—But military honour demanded the sacrifice;



and the lady, generous and high minded as himself, would not be instrumental in dimming his laurels.

“The parting scene was a high-wrought picture of tenderness and sorrow. On taking leave, the parties mutually bound themselves, by a solemn promise, to remain single a certain number of years, in the hope that an arrangement contemplated might again bring them together. A few weeks afterwards the lady expired under an attack of small-pox. The fate of the officer we never learnt.”

It has already been mentioned, that Greene's army was in a deplorable situation, and suffered under every privation. In his letters to the secretary at war, he says, “We have three hundred men without arms, and more than one thousand so naked, that they can be put on duty only in cases of a desperate nature. We have been all winter in want of arms and clothing. The subsistence of the army is wretched, and we are without rum, or any kind of spirits.”

Again, he says, “Our difficulties are so numerous, and our wants so pressing, that I have not a moment's relief from the most painful anxieties. I have more embarrassment than it is proper to disclose to the world. Let it suffice to say, that this part of the United States has had a narrow escape. *I have been seven months in the field without taking off my clothes.*”

Judge Johnson, in his life of general Greene, says, “At the battle of Eutaw Springs, Greene says, ‘that hundreds of my men were as naked as they were born.’ Posterity will scarcely believe, that the bare loins of many brave men who carried death into the enemy's ranks at the Eutaw, were galled by their cartouch-boxes, while a folded rag or a tuft of moss protected the shoulders from sustaining the same injury from the musket. Men of other times will inquire, by what magic was this army kept together? By what supernatural power was it made to fight?”

During the relaxation that followed, a dangerous plot was formed by some turbulent and mutinous persons in the army, to deliver up their brave general to the British. This treasonable design owed its rise to the hardships, wants, and calamities of the soldiers, who were ill paid,

ill clothed, and ill fed. The conspirators did not exceed twelve in number; and a providential discovery defeated the project.

The following account of the contemplated mutiny of the army under general Greene, we copy from "Garden's anecdotes of the revolutionary war:"

"Destitute of clothing, stinted in food, severely afflicted by disease, discontent began to manifest itself in the most appalling colours. The first indication of it, was a placard near the quarters of general St. Clair, to this effect: 'can soldiers be expected to do their duty, clothed in rags, and fed on rice?' Suspicion attaching to a few disorganizing characters, they, to escape punishment, went over to the enemy, and tranquillity was for a time restored. The embers, however, that had been smothered, but not extinguished, were speedily revived, and were ready to burst into a flame through the intrigues of a sergeant of the Pennsylvanians, and two domestics attached to the family of general Greene, who opened a correspondence with the enemy, and engaged, on a given day, to deliver up their commander, and every officer of distinction. A female, who had noticed the murmuring of the disaffected, and unguarded expressions of the ring-leader, occasioned the discovery of the plot. The light troops, who had for some little time been indulged with comfortable quarters in the rear, to recover from the fatigues of severe service, were immediately brought forward. To them, not a shade of suspicion attached. Washington's, Gill's, and the legion cavalry, took their station in advance. The Delawares, Smith's company of Virginia regulars, and legion infantry, were drawn nearer to head quarters. A troop of horse was pushed forward to watch the motions of the enemy. The sergeant was arrested, tried, and executed. The fate of the country was suspended by a thread; destruction would inevitably have followed irresolution.—Greene was sensible of it, and striking with decision, gave a death-blow to faction, and every symptom of revolt. It was a melancholy sight, awful indeed, and appalling, to behold a youth, an Apollo in shape, as fine a military figure as ever trod the earth, led forth to pay the penalty of his perfidy. He walked with a firm step, and composed

countenance, distributing as he passed along, to such of his companions as approached him, several articles of his clothing, at that period precious legacies. His hat he gave to one, his coat to another, his sleeve buttons to a third. Every countenance expressed sorrow, but not a murmur was heard. Arrived at the fatal spot, he in few words, but in the most impressive manner, called upon his comrades, 'not to sully their glory, nor forego the advantages they would speedily realize from the termination of the war, and if a thought of desertion was harboured in their bosoms, at once to discard it. I have no cause (he added) to complain of the court; I certainly spoke imprudently, and from the evidence given of my guilt, they could not have acted otherwise.' He then gave the signal to the platoon selected from his own corps; was fired on, and expired. Great pains were taken by general Greene, as soon as suspicion was excited, to make a full discovery. As soon, however, as sufficient evidence was obtained, he waited not to ascertain the extent of the evil, but by a decided step crushed it effectually. The delay of a few hours must have occasioned the loss of our officers, and probably the death of every faithful soldier. O'Neal had been sent to watch the motions of the enemy, accompanied by Middleton as his second, and captain Rudolph, who had volunteered. Passing Bacon and Eagle bridges, they patrolled the road for several miles below Dorchester, and seeing no appearance of any party without their lines, wheeled his troop to return. Rudolph, with two dragoons, was in advance. On a sudden, three well mounted black troopers appeared in front. These were immediately charged. The chief fell by the arm of Pope, a soldier of distinguished gallantry. Rudolph dismounted the second, and made him a prisoner; the third escaped. The captive being asked if the British cavalry were out in force, declared, 'That a single troop under the command of captain Dawkins, had gone by the way of Goose Creek bridge, a few miles higher, and were to return by the way of Dorchester.' Knowing the firmness of Rudolph, the valour of Middleton, and tried bravery of his troop, O'Neal pushed forward in full expectation of a complete triumph. Dawkins was soon discovered passing through



the village of Dorchester, and bearing down upon him. The charge was sounded on both sides, and a fierce conflict began; but before any material advantage could be gained, the bugle was heard from another quarter, and infantry rose in every direction. A road leading towards Goose Creek, afforded the only chance of retreat: this was immediately taken, and though exposed to a heavy fire, the officers and most of the privates escaped without injury. Nine men, and fifteen horses of the troop, fell into the hands of the enemy."

The surrender of lord Cornwallis, whose enterprising spirit had been by the British ministry expected to repair the losses, and wipe away the disgrace which had been incurred through the inactivity and indolence of other generals, having convinced them of the impracticability of subjugating America, they discontinued offensive operations in every quarter. From the beginning of the year 1782, it was currently reported that Charleston was speedily to be evacuated: it was officially announced the 7th of August, but it did not take place until the 17th of December.

The happy period at length arrived, when, by the virtue and bravery of her sons, aided by the bounty of heaven, America compelled her invaders to recognise her independence.—Then her armies quitted the tented fields, and retired to cultivate the arts of peace and happiness. Amongst the rest, general Greene revisited his native country, where he proved himself as valuable a citizen, as the Carolinas had witnessed him a gallant officer.

We have mentioned Judge Johnson's Life of General Greene. This work is in two volumes quarto, and gives a particular account of the transactions, and indeed of the campaigns, &c., of the war in the southern states, by William Johnson, Esq. of South Carolina, and one of the judges of the supreme court of the United States. At the conclusion of the work, he makes the following just remarks:

"We will now dismiss the reader with these remarks. *To the young* and the lowly, the incidents of general Greene's life hold out a most valuable moral. They show, with certainty, that there is no condition which

may not be improved by virtue and perseverance; that the acquirement of knowledge leads directly to eminence, and that the most persevering labour is not inconsistent with the improvement of the mind, when the mind is steadily bent upon its own improvement. And let no discouraging inferences be drawn from the persecutions which he underwent from envy and detraction. They will fasten on eminence; and to quote the general's own language, "every one but an idiot will have enemies." These are among the trials incident to human life, and they will attack those most severely, who raise themselves from obscurity. Men cannot bear mortifying comparisons; and, therefore, envy those most, who have risen from among themselves. But, it is a most consoling evidence, that truth will never be abandoned; that after such a lapse of time, we find the fame of this great and good man, vindicated by the production of evidence which cannot be resisted. The plain inference is, that we do our duty, and trust to Providence for the rest.

"To *all*, we will take the liberty to suggest another remark. It is related of general Washington, that after the defeat of Braddock, an eminent divine declared from the pulpit, 'that heaven had preserved that young man for some great and wise purposes.'

"If we contemplate the early events of general Greene's life, we perceive in them a striking aptness of preparation for the part he was destined to act in the revolutionary contest. Subdued, but not broken down under parental authority, he learned obedience and discipline, and how to enforce it on others; but, above all, self-command. Cast on himself for the gratification of every wish of his heart, he learned that great lesson of self-dependence, which he had so often afterwards to bring into exercise. With nerves strung to labour, he was prepared for all the fatigues and hardships of war, and habits of temperance taught him to bear, and by his example, to teach others to bear, all privations of war. Yet, all this preparation was casual, and less than all things, intended to fit him for a military life.

"Nor was his moral and religious education less adapted to the part he was to act on the theatre of the revolution. The religion of the Quakers, stripped of

those tenets which unfit it for this nether world, is really the political religion of the United States. Universal benevolence, and unbounded toleration, were their favourite doctrines. He still continued a Quaker, as far as the religion of the Quakers comported with the defence of civil liberty, and thus blended the soldier with all that stern morality, and simplicity of character, which distinguish the sect he belonged to."

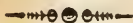
In October, 1785, general Greene sailed to Georgia, where he had a considerable estate, not far distant from Savannah. Here he passed away his time, occupied in his domestic concerns, until the hour of his mortality approached.

Walking out, without his hat, in the afternoon of the 15th of June, 1786, the day being intensely hot, he was suddenly attacked with such a vertigo and prostration of strength, as to be unable to return to his house without assistance. The affection was what is denominated a "stroke of the sun." It was succeeded by fever, accompanied with stupor, delirium, and a disordered stomach. All efforts to subdue it proved fruitless, and it carried him off on the 19th of the same month.

General Greene left behind him a wife and five children.

On Tuesday, the 12th of August, 1786, the United States in congress assembled, came to the following resolution:

"That a monument be erected to the memory of Nathaniel Greene, Esq. at the seat of the federal government."



HAMILTON, ALEXANDER, first secretary of the treasury of the United States, was a native of the island of St. Croix, and was born in 1757. His father was the younger son of an English family, and his mother was an American. At the age of sixteen, he accompanied his mother to New York, and entered a student of Columbia college, in which he continued about three years.



While a member of this institution, the first buddings of his intellect gave presages of his future eminence. The contest with Great Britain called forth the first talents on each side, and his juvenile pen asserted the claims of the colonies against very respectable writers. His papers exhibited such evidence of intellect and wisdom, that they were ascribed to Mr. Jay, and when the truth was discovered, America saw with astonishment a lad of seventeen in the list of her able advocates. At the age of eighteen, he entered the American army as an officer of artillery. The first sound of war awakened his martial spirit, and as a soldier, he soon conciliated the regard of his brethren in arms. It was not long before he attracted the notice of Washington, who, in 1777, selected him as an aid, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. His sound understanding, comprehensive views, application and promptitude, soon gained him the entire confidence of his patron. In such a school it was impossible but that his genius should be nourished. By intercourse with Washington, by surveying his plans, observing his consummate prudence, and by a minute inspection of the springs of national operations, he became fitted for command. Throughout the campaign, which terminated in the capture of Cornwallis, colonel Hamilton commanded a battalion of light infantry. At the siege of York in 1781, when the second parallel was opened, two redoubts which flanked it, and were advanced 300 yards in front of the British works, very much annoyed the men in the trenches. It was resolved to possess them, and to prevent jealousies, the attack of the one was committed to the Americans, and of the other, to the French. The detachment of the Americans was commanded by the marquis de la Fayette, and colonel Hamilton, at his own earnest request, led the advanced corps, consisting of two battalions. Towards the close of the day, on the 14th of October, the troops rushed to the charge without firing a single gun. The works were assaulted with irresistible impetuosity, and carried with but little loss. Eight of the enemy fell in the action; but notwithstanding the irritation lately produced by the infamous slaughter in fort Griswold, not a man was killed who ceased to resist.

Soon after the capture of Cornwallis, Hamilton sheathed his sword, and being encumbered with a family, and destitute of funds, at the age of twenty-five applied to the study of the law. In this profession he soon rose to distinction. But his private pursuits could not detach him from regard to the public welfare. The violence which was meditated against the property and persons of all who remained in the city during the war, called forth his generous exertions, and, by the aid of governor Clinton, the faithless and revengeful scheme was defeated. In a few years, a more important affair demanded his talents. After witnessing the debility of the confederation, he was fully impressed with the necessity of an efficient general government, and he was appointed in 1787, a member of the federal convention of New York. He assisted in forming the constitution of our country. It did not indeed completely meet his wishes. He was afraid that it did not contain sufficient means of strength for its own preservation, and that, in consequence, we should share the fate of many other republics, and pass through anarchy to despotism. He was in favour of a more permanent executive and senate. He wished for a strong government, which would not be shaken by the conflict of different interests through an extensive territory, and which should be adequate to all the forms of national exigency.

By his pen in the papers signed Publius, and by his voice in the convention of New York, he contributed much to its adoption. When the government was organized in 1789, Washington placed him at the head of the treasury. In the new demands which were now made upon his talents, the resources of his mind did not fail him. In his reports, he proposed plans for funding the debt of the union, and for assuming the debts of the respective states, for establishing a bank and mint, and for procuring a revenue. He wished to redeem the reputation of his country by satisfying her creditors, and to combine with the government such a monied interest, as might facilitate its operations.

He remained but a short time afterwards in office. As his property had been wasted in the public service, the care of a rising family made it his duty to retire, that

by renewed exertions in his profession, he might provide for their support. He accordingly resigned his office on the last of January, 1795.

When the provisional army was raised in 1798, Washington qualified his acceptance of the command of it, with the condition that Hamilton should be his associate, and second in command. This arrangement was accordingly made.

Invested with the rank of inspector-general, Hamilton repaired immediately to his post, and commenced the organization and discipline of his army. These he carried in a short time to high perfection, the materials of his command being excellent in quality. His hours of leisure he devoted, with his usual industry, to the study of chemistry, mathematics, and the art of war. In the two latter his attainments became great. To render him conspicuous among the ablest captains of the world, nothing was now wanting but experience in the field.

After the adjustment of our dispute with the French republic, and the discharge of the army, he returned again to his profession in the city of New York.

In June, 1804, colonel Burr, vice-president of the United States, addressed a letter to general Hamilton, requiring his acknowledgment or denial of the use of any expression derogatory to the honour of the former. This demand was deemed inadmissible, and a duel was the consequence. After the close of the circuit court, the parties met at Hoboken, on the morning of Wednesday, July the 11th, and Hamilton fell on the same spot, where his son a few years before had fallen, in obedience to the same principle of honour, and in the same violation of the laws of God and of man. He was carried into the city, and being desirous of receiving the sacrament of the Lord's supper, he immediately sent for the Rev. Dr. Mason. As the principles of his church prohibited him from administering the ordinance in private, this minister of the gospel informed general Hamilton, that the sacrament was an exhibition and pledge of the mercies, which the son of God has purchased, and that the absence of the sign did not exclude from the mercies signified, which were accessible to him by faith in their gracious Author. He replied, "I am aware of



that. It is only as a sign that I wanted it." In the conversation which ensued, he disavowed all intention of taking the life of colonel Burr, and declared his abhorrence of the whole transaction. When the sin of which he had been guilty, was intimated to him, he assented with strong emotion; and when the infinite merit of the Redeemer, as the propitiation for sin, the sole ground of our acceptance with God, was suggested, he said with emphasis, "*I have* a tender reliance on the mercy of the Almighty, through the merits of the Lord Jesus Christ." The reverend bishop Moore was afterwards sent for, and after making suitable inquiries of the penitence and faith of general Hamilton, and receiving his assurance that he would never again, if restored to health, be engaged in a similar transaction, but would employ all his influence in society to discountenance the barbarous custom, administered to him the communion. After this his mind was composed. He expired about two o'clock on Thursday, July 12, 1804, aged about 47 years.

General Hamilton possessed very uncommon powers of mind. To whatever subject he directed his attention, he was able to grasp it, and in whatever he engaged, in that he excelled. So stupendous were his talents, and so patient was his industry, that no investigation presented difficulties which he could not conquer. In the class of men of intellect, he held the first rank. His eloquence was of the most interesting kind, and when new exertions were required, he rose in new strength, and touching at his pleasure every string of pity or of terror, of indignation or grief, he bent the passions of others to his purpose. At the bar he gained the first eminence.

The versatility of his powers was as wonderful as their strength. To the transaction of all matters that were ever submitted to him, he showed himself competent; on every point of difficulty and moment, he was qualified to become great. What others learnt by experience, he saw by intuition; what they achieved by persevering labour, he could accomplish by a single exertion. Hence, the diversified eminence of his attainments, and the surprising rapidity with which he rendered himself master, not only of new and intricate points, but even of entire branches of science.

Within the sphere of our own knowledge, or in the records of society, it is usual to find individuals who are highly distinguished in particular walks: in the forum, the senate, the cabinet, or the field; but a single character pre-eminent in them all, constitutes a prodigy of human greatness. Yet such a character was the personage we are considering. He combined within himself qualities that would have communicated lustre to many. At the bar, his ability and eloquence were at once the delight and astonishment of his country; as a statesman, his powers were transcendent and his resources inexhaustible; as a financier, he was acknowledged to be without a rival; in his talents for war, he was believed to be inferior to Washington alone. To these we may add, that in his qualifications as a writer, he was eminently great. Endowments so brilliant, with attainments so wide, multifarious and lofty, have but rarely fallen to the portion of a mortal.

Yet with these, he had none of the eccentricities, irregularities, or vices, that oftentimes follow in the train of greatness. His mind and his habits were in a high degree orderly, temperate, and methodical. To his powers alone, stupendous as they were, he never committed the performance of his duty, on any occasion of interest and importance. Preparatory to acting, he bestowed on his subject all the attention that would have been requisite in a man of common abilities. He studied it patiently till he thoroughly comprehended it. Hence, even in the minutest details, he was never found deficient when he was expected to be prepared. To his moral habits, therefore, no less than to his physical powers, he owed it, in part, that he was consummately great.

With all his pre-eminence of talents, and amiable as he was in private life, general Hamilton is yet a melancholy proof of the influence, which intercourse with a depraved world has in perverting the judgment. In principle he was opposed to duelling; his conscience was not hardened, and he was not indifferent to the happiness of his wife and children; but no consideration was strong enough to prevent him from exposing his life in single combat. His own views of usefulness were followed in contrariety to the injunctions of his Maker and Judge.

He had been for some time convinced of the truth of Christianity, and it was his intention, if his life had been spared, to have written a work upon its evidences.

General Hamilton possessed many friends, and he was endeared to them, for he was gentle, tender, and benevolent. While he was great in the eyes of the world, familiarity with him only increased the regard in which he was held. In his person he was small, and short in stature. He married a daughter of general Schuyler, and left an afflicted widow and a number of children to mourn his loss.

“Such was Hamilton; the soldier of the revolution, the confidant of Washington, the founder of the American system of finance, the enlightened statesman, the great counsellor, the eloquent orator, and the man of probity, tried and spotless. He retired poor from an office, which, without peculation or any act that would have amounted to a breach of trust, might have rendered him as distinguished for wealth, as he was for the higher riches of his mind. His faults, for being human, he had faults, are lost amidst his virtues, excused, or forgotten.”



HANCOCK, JOHN, a distinguished patriot and friend of his country, was born in the year 1737, in the province of Massachusetts. The habitation of his father, which is represented as the precise place of his nativity, was situated near the village of Quincy, and by the ordinary transitions of property in America, is now annexed to the patrimony of John Adams, former president of the United States. In this neighbourhood were born and died, for many generations, the ancestors of the illustrious Samuel Adams. He graduated at Harvard college in 1754. On the death of his uncle, Thomas Hancock, Esq., he received a very considerable fortune, and soon became an eminent merchant. He was, for several years, selectman of the town: and in 1766, he was chosen a member of the house of representatives for Boston. He there blazed a whig of the first magni-



tude. Otis, Cushing, and Samuel Adams, were the other three, who represented the capital, men of name in the revolution of their country. Being fond of public notice, he was flattered by the approbation of the people, with their marks of confidence, and the distinction he had in the general court. The political sagacity of Adams, the public spirit and patriotic zeal of Hancock, gave a lustre to the Boston seat. Of these two popular leaders, the manners and appearance were in direct opposition, notwithstanding the conformity of their political principles, and their equal devotion to the liberties and independence of their country; and this dissimilarity tended, no doubt, to aggravate the passions and animosities of their adherents. Mr. Adams was poor, and in his dress and manners, simple and unadorned. Hancock, on the other hand, was numbered with the richest individuals of his country. His equipage was splendid and magnificent, and such as at present is unknown in America. His apparel was sumptuously embroidered with gold, and silver, and lace, and all the other decorations fashionable amongst men of fortune of that day; he rode, especially upon public occasions, with six beautiful bays, and with servants in livery. He was graceful and prepossessing in his manners, and very passionately addicted to what are called the elegant pleasures of life, to dancing, music, concerts, routs, assemblies, card parties, rich wines, social dinners and festivities; all which the stern republican virtues of Mr. Adams regarded with indifference, if not with contempt.

On the evening of the 5th of March, 1770, a small party of the British soldiers paraded, and being assailed by a tumultuary assemblage of the people, with balls of snow and other weapons, fired upon them by the order of their officer, to disperse them. Upon which occasion several of the crowd were wounded, and a few killed. This affray is usually termed "the massacre of Boston."

It was in commemoration of this event, Mr. Hancock delivered an oration, in 1774, from which we extract the following:

"I have always, from my earliest youth, rejoiced in the felicity of my fellow-men, and have ever considered it as the indispensable duty of every member of society,

to promote, as far as in him lies, the prosperity of every individual, but more especially of the community to which he belongs; and also, as a faithful subject of the state, to use his utmost endeavours to detect, and having detected, strenuously to oppose every traitorous plot which its enemies may devise for its destruction. Security to the persons and properties of the governed, is so obviously the design and end of civil government, that to attempt a logical proof of it, would be like burning tapers at noonday, to assist the sun in enlightening the world; and it cannot be virtuous or honourable, to attempt to support a government, of which this is not the great and principal basis; and it is to the last degree vicious and infamous, to attempt to support a government, which manifestly tends to render the persons and properties of the governed insecure. Some boast of being *friends to government*; I am a friend to *righteous* government, to a government founded upon the principles of reason and justice; but I glory in publicly avowing my eternal enmity to tyranny. Is the present system which the British administration have adopted for the government of the colonies, a righteous government? or is it tyranny? Here suffer me to ask (and would to heaven there could be an answer) what tenderness, what regard, respect, or consideration, has Great Britain shown, in their late transactions, for the security of the persons or properties of the inhabitants of the colonies? or rather, what have they omitted doing to destroy that security? They have declared that they have ever had, and of right ought ever to have, full power to make laws of sufficient validity, to bind the colonies in all cases whatever: they have exercised this pretended right by imposing a tax upon us without our consent; and lest we should show some reluctance at parting with our property, her fleets and armies are sent to enforce their mad pretensions. The town of Boston, ever faithful to the British crown, has been invested by a British fleet; the troops of George the III. have crossed the wide Atlantic, not to engage an enemy, but to assist a band of traitors in trampling on the rights and liberties of his most loyal subjects in America; those rights and liberties, which, as a father, he ought ever to

regard, and as a king, he is bound, in honour, to defend from violations, even at the risk of his own life.

“But I forbear, and come reluctantly to the transactions of that dismal night, when in such quick succession we felt the extremes of grief, astonishment, and rage; when heaven, in anger, for a dreadful moment, suffered hell to take the reins; when Satan, with his chosen band, opened the sluices of New England’s blood, and sacrilegiously polluted our land with the dead bodies of her guiltless sons. Let this sad tale of death never be told without a tear, let not the heaving bosom cease to burn with manly indignation at the barbarous story, through the long tracts of future time: let every parent tell the shameful story to his listening children till tears of pity glisten in their eyes, and boiling passions shake their tender frames; and whilst the anniversary of that ill-fated night is kept a jubilee in the grim court of pandæmonium, let all America join in one common prayer to heaven, that the inhuman unprovoked murders of the fifth of March, 1770, planned by Hillsborough, and a knot of treacherous knaves in Boston, and executed by the cruel hand of Preston and his sanguinary coadjutors, may ever stand on history without a parallel. But what, my countrymen, withheld the ready arm of vengeance from executing instant justice on the vile assassins? Perhaps you feared promiscuous carnage might ensue, and that the innocent might share the fate of those who had performed the infernal deed. But were not all guilty? were you not too tender of the lives of those who came to fix a yoke on your necks? but I must not too severely blame a fault, which great souls only can commit. May that magnificence of spirit which scorns the low pursuits of malice, may that generous compassion which often preserves from ruin, even a guilty villain, for ever actuate the noble bosoms of Americans! But let not the miscreant host vainly imagine that we feared their arms. No; them we despised; we dread nothing but slavery. Death is the creature of a poltroon’s brains; ’tis immortality to sacrifice ourselves for the salvation of our country. We fear not death. That gloomy night, the pale faced moon, and the affrighted stars that hurried through the sky, can witness that we fear not death.



Our hearts, which, at the recollection, glow with rage that four revolving years have scarcely taught us to restrain, can witness that we fear not death; and happy it is for those who dared to insult us, that their naked bones are not now piled up an everlasting monument of Massachusetts' bravery. But they retired, they fled, and in that flight they found their only safety. We then expected that the hand of public justice would soon inflict that punishment upon the murderers, which, by the laws of God and man, they had incurred.

"Patriotism is ever united with humanity and compassion. This noble affection, which impels us to sacrifice every thing dear, even life itself, to our country, involves in it a common sympathy and tenderness for every citizen, and must ever have a particular feeling for one who suffers in a public cause. Thoroughly persuaded of this, I need not add a word to engage your compassion and bounty towards a fellow-citizen, who, with long protracted anguish, falls a victim to the relentless rage of our common enemies.

"Ye dark designing knaves, ye murderers, parricides! how dare you tread upon the earth, which has drank in the blood of slaughtered innocents, shed by your wicked hands? how dare you breathe that air which wafted to the ear of heaven, the groans of those who fell a sacrifice to your accursed ambition? but if the labouring earth doth not expand her jaws, if the air you breathe is not commissioned to be the minister of death, yet, hear it, and tremble! the eye of heaven penetrates the darkest chambers of the soul, traces the leading clue through all the labyrinths which your industrious folly has devised; and you, however you may have screened yourselves from human eyes, must be arraigned, must lift your hands, red with the blood of those whose death you have procured, at the tremendous bar of God.

"But I gladly quit the gloomy theme of death, and leave you to improve the thought of that important day, when our naked souls must stand before that being, from whom nothing can be hid. I would not dwell too long upon the horrid effects which have already followed from quartering regular troops in this town: let our

misfortunes teach posterity to guard against such evils for the future.

“Let us be ready to take the field whenever danger calls; let us be united, and strengthen the hands of each other, by promoting a general union among us. Much has been done by the committees of correspondence, for the houses of assembly, in this and our sister colonies, for uniting the inhabitants of the whole continent, for the security of their common interest. May success ever attend their generous endeavours. But permit me here to suggest a general congress of deputies from the several houses of assembly on the continent, as the most effectual method of establishing such a union as the present posture of our affairs require. At such a congress a firm foundation may be laid for the security of our rights and liberties; a system may be formed for our common safety, by a strict adherence to which, we shall be able to frustrate any attempts to overthrow our constitution, restore peace and harmony to America, and secure honour and wealth to Great Britain, even against the inclinations of her ministers, whose duty it is to study her welfare; and we shall also free ourselves from those unmannerly pillagers who impudently tell us, that they are licensed by an act of the British parliament, to thrust their dirty hands into the pockets of every American. But, I trust, the happy time will come, when, with the besom of destruction, those noxious vermin will be swept for ever from the streets of Boston.

“Surely you never will tamely suffer this country to be a den of thieves. Remember, my friends, from whom you sprang. Let not a meanness of spirit, unknown to those whom you boast of as your fathers, excite a thought to the dishonour of your mothers. I conjure you by all that is dear, by all that is honourable, by all that is sacred, not only that ye pray, but that you act; that, if necessary, ye fight, and even die, for the prosperity of our Jerusalem. Break in sunder, with noble disdain, the bonds with which the Philistines have bound you. Suffer not yourselves to be betrayed by the soft arts of luxury and effeminacy, into the pit digged for your destruction. Despise the glare of wealth. That people who pay greater respect to a wealthy villain, than to an honest,

upright man in poverty, almost deserve to be enslaved; they plainly show, that wealth, however it may be acquired, is, in their esteem, to be preferred to virtue.

“But I thank God, that America abounds in men who are superior to all temptation, whom nothing can divert from a steady pursuit of the interest of their country, who are at once its ornament and safeguard. And sure I am, I should not incur your displeasure, if I paid a respect so justly due to their much honoured characters in this place; but, when I name an ADAMS, such a numerous host of fellow patriots rush upon my mind, that I fear it would take up too much of your time should I attempt to call over the illustrious roll: but your grateful hearts will point you to the men; and their revered names, in all succeeding times, shall grace the annals of America. From them, let us, my friends, take example; from them, let us catch the divine enthusiasm; and feel, each for himself, the godlike pleasure of diffusing happiness on all around us, of delivering the oppressed from the iron grasp of tyranny, of changing the hoarse complaints and bitter moans of wretched slaves, into those cheerful songs, which freedom and contentment must inspire. There is a heart-felt satisfaction in reflecting on our exertions for the public weal, which all the sufferings an enraged tyrant can inflict, will never take away, which the ingratitude and reproaches of those whom we have saved from ruin, cannot rob us of. The virtuous assertor of the rights of mankind, merits a reward, which even a want of success in his endeavours to save his country, the heaviest misfortune which can befall a genuine patriot, cannot entirely prevent him from receiving.

“I have the most animating confidence, that the present noble struggle for liberty will terminate gloriously for America. And let us play the man for our God, and for the cities of our God; while we are using the means in our power, let us humbly commit our righteous cause to the great Lord of the universe, who loveth righteousness, and hateth iniquity. And having secured the approbation of our hearts, by a faithful and unwearied discharge of our duty to our country, let us joyfully leave our concerns in the hands of Him who raiseth up and



putteth down the empires and kingdoms of the world as He pleases, and with cheerful submission to his sovereign will, devoutly say,

*"Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the field shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls; yet we will rejoice in the Lord, we will joy in the God of our salvation."*

The battle of Lexington now announced the commencement of the revolutionary war. To gain possession of the persons of Hancock and Adams, who lodged together in that village, was one of the motives, it is said, of the expedition which led to that memorable conflict. The design, though covered with great secrecy, was anticipated, and the victims escaped, upon the entrance of their habitation by the British troops. Thus, by the felicitous intervention of a moment, were rescued from a virulent enemy, and perhaps from the executioner, those who were to contribute, by their future virtues, to the revolution of empires, and to be handed down to posterity as the benefactors of mankind.

The defeat of the English in this battle was followed by the governor's proclamation, declaring the province in a state of rebellion; offering, at the same time, pardon to all whose penitence should recommend them to this act of grace, with the exception of those notorious offenders, Samuel Adams and John Hancock. These, by the enormity of their guilt, which was declared too flagitious for impunity, were reserved to propitiate the ferocity of the royal vengeance. But this signal and glorious denunciation, less the effect of good policy, than of passion, advanced these popular chiefs upon the lists of fame; they were every where hailed with increased acclamations and applauses, and not only by their illustrious merits, but by the dangers to which they were exposed, were endeared to the affections of their countrymen.

Hancock, in October, 1774, was unanimously elected president of the provincial congress of Massachusetts. In 1775, he attained the meridian of his political distinction, and the highest honour that the confidence or the esteem of his compatriots could bestow upon him;

being made president of the continental congress. By his long experience in business, as moderator of the town meetings, president and speaker of the provincial assemblies and conventions, during times of great turbulence and commotion, in his native state, he was eminently qualified, as well as by his natural dignity of manners, to preside in this great council of the nation.

That there were in this assembly personages of a superior age to that of Mr. Hancock, and men, at the same time, of pre-eminent virtues and talents, will not be denied; who required at least some indications of deference from a generous mind, in reverence of their merits. It was, besides, an occasion upon which calmness and composure had been little commendable, and upon which indifference, or a haughty and supercilious confidence, had been criminal in him who was crowned with the principal honours. For rarely in the vicissitudes of nations, has it happened that interests more sacred have been confided to the infirmity of human wisdom or integrity; and that a spectacle more imposing has been exhibited to human observation.

In 1776, July 4th, his name appears as president of the congress which declared the colonies independent of the crown of Great Britain. The name of the president alone was published with the declaration, though every member signed it. It was a mark of respect due to Massachusetts, to have one of their members in the chair, which had been filled by a member from South Carolina and Virginia. Mr. Hancock had those talents which were calculated to make him appear to more advantage as chairman, than in the debates of a public body. He excelled as moderator of the Boston town-meetings, as president of the provincial congress, and state convention, and, as head of the great council of our nation, he was much respected. He discovered a fine address, great impartiality, sufficient spirit to command attention, and preserve order. His voice and manner were much in his favour, and his experience in public business gave him ease and dignity.

In 1779, Mr. Hancock resigned his place in congress. He was chosen a member of the convention that formed the constitution of Massachusetts.

From 1780 to 1785, Mr. Hancock was annually chosen governor of the commonwealth of Massachusetts. He declined being a candidate for the office the ensuing year.

He died suddenly on the 8th of October, 1793, in the 55th year of his age.

In stature he was above the middle size, of excellent proportion of limbs, of extreme benignity of countenance; possessing a flexible and harmonious voice, a manly and dignified aspect. By the improvement of these natural qualities from observation and extensive intercourse with the world, he had acquired a pleasing elocution, with the most graceful and conciliating manners; acquisitions which are perhaps less fitted to the austere virtues of a republic, than to the glitter and magnificence of monarchy; but were used by Mr. Hancock in arts so liberal and beneficial to his country, that the most unsocial and supercilious advocate of sobriety, will pardon him the possession of them.

Of his talents, it is a sufficient evidence, that, in the various stations to which his fortune had elevated him in the republic, he acquitted himself with an honourable distinction and capacity. His communications to the general assembly, and his correspondence as president of congress, are titles of no ordinary commendation. Of extensive erudition he has given no positive testimony. His knowledge was practical and familiar. He neither penetrated the intricacies of profound research, nor did he mount inaccessible elevations.

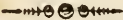
Of the other statesmen and warriors of the revolution, and especially of the members of the continental congress, it may be observed, that in wisdom and intelligence, as well as integrity and magnanimity, they suffer no degradation in being compared with the most illustrious patriots of ancient or modern times.

Mr. Hancock was promoted to every office which a man fond of public life could expect or desire. Such an elevation to prosperous circumstances would make some men giddy, and cause others to despise their neighbour poorer than themselves.

“He possessed many valuable qualifications for public life, a knowledge of business, and facility in despatching it, and a ready insight into the characters of men. As



an orator, he was not remarkable; he seldom made an elaborate speech, and the only discourse of his in print, is the oration on the 5th of March, 1774. But as the president, moderator, or speaker, of an assembly, whether it was a town-meeting, or house of representatives, he was not surpassed by any person of his time. His voice was powerful, his acquaintance with parliamentary forms accurate, and his apprehension of questions, quick; he was attentive, impartial, and dignified; and in these situations, inspired respect and confidence wherever he presided."



HAWLEY, JOSEPH, distinguished as a statesman and patriot, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, in 1724, and was graduated in Yale college in 1742. Soon after finishing his collegial education, he engaged in the study and the practice of the law, in his native town. In this science he became a great proficient, and was one of the most distinguished counsellors in the province. Among his other studies, he attained to such an eminence of knowledge in political history, and the principles of free government, that, during the disputes between Great Britain and the colonies, he was regarded as one of the ablest advocates of American liberty. His integrity, both in public and in private life, was inflexible, and was not even questioned by his political opponents. He was repeatedly elected a member of the council, but refused in every instance to accept the office, as he preferred a seat in the house of representatives, where his character for disinterested patriotism, and his bold and manly eloquence, gave him an ascendancy, which has seldom been equalled.

In 1776, he, together with Samuel Adams and John Hancock, were elected members of the legislature. He acquired great influence in the public councils. The ascendancy which was allotted to him by the deference of others, was a fortunate circumstance for his country. Never was influence exercised with more intelligent,

devoted, and inflexible patriotism. He made up his mind earlier than most men, that the struggle against oppression would lead to war, and that our rights at last must be secured by our arms. As the crisis approached, when some persons urged upon him the danger of a contest, so apparently unequal, his answer was, "We must put to sea, Providence will bring us into port."

From a correspondence between Mr. John Adams, late president of the United States, and William Wirt, Esq. of Virginia, the biographer of Patrick Henry, it would seem that the declaration, "*We must fight*," which Mr. Wirt had claimed for Mr. Henry, was derived from a letter, which he himself had shown to Mr. Henry, written by major Hawley, in 1774. Mr. Adams, in a letter to Mr. Wirt, dated Quincy, January 23, 1818, says, "When congress had finished their business, as they thought, in the autumn of 1774, I had, with Mr. Henry, before we took leave of each other, some familiar conversation, in which I expressed a full conviction that our resolves, declaration of rights, enumeration of wrongs, petitions, remonstrances and addresses, associations, and non-importation agreements, however they might be expected in America, and however necessary to cement the union of the colonies, would be but waste water in England. Mr. Henry said they might make some impression among the people of England, but agreed with me that they would be totally lost upon the government. I had just received a short and hasty letter, written to me by major Joseph Hawley, of Northampton, containing a few 'broken hints,' as he called them, of what he thought was proper to be done, and concluding with these words, 'AFTER ALL, WE MUST FIGHT.' This letter I read to Mr. Henry, who listened with great attention, and as soon as I had pronounced the words, 'after all, we must fight,' he raised his head, and, with an energy and vehemence that I never can forget, broke out with '*By —, I am of that man's mind.*' I put the letter into his hand, and when he had read it, he returned it to me, with an equally solemn asseveration, that he agreed entirely in opinion with the writer. I considered this as a sacred oath, upon a very great occasion, and could have sworn it as religiously as he did, and by no means inconsistent with

what you say, in some part of your book, that he never took the Sacred Name in vain."

"As I knew the sentiments with which Mr. Henry left congress in the autumn of 1774, and knew the chapter and verse from which he had borrowed the sublime expression, 'We must fight,' I was not at all surprised at your history, in the 122nd page, in the note, and in some of the preceding and following pages. Mr. Henry only pursued in March, 1775, the views and vows of November, 1774.

"The other delegates from Virginia, returned to their state in full confidence that all our grievances would be redressed. The last words that Mr. Richard Henry Lee said to me when we parted, were, '*we shall infallibly carry all our points. You will be completely relieved; all the offensive acts will be repealed; the army and fleet will be recalled, and Britain will give up her foolish project.*'

"Washington only was in doubt. He never spoke in public. In private, he joined with those who advocated a non-exportation, as well as a non-importation agreement. With both he thought we should prevail; without either, he thought it doubtful. Henry was clear in one opinion, Richard Henry Lee in an opposite opinion, and Washington doubted between the two. Henry, however, appeared in the end to be exactly in the right."

In 1819, president Adams communicated the "broken hints," alluded to in the foregoing, to H. Niles, Esq., which are inserted at length in Mr. Niles's valuable work, entitled "Principles and Acts of the Revolution in America," a work which ought to be in the library of every man who venerates the principles and the men of '76. We here insert an extract from the "broken hints."

"We must *fight*, if we can't otherwise rid ourselves of British taxation, all revenues, and the constitution or form of government enacted for us by the British parliament. It is evil against right; utterly intolerable to every man who has any idea or feeling of right or liberty.

"It is easy to demonstrate that the regulation act will soon annihilate every thing of value in the charter, introduce perfect despotism, and render the house of representatives a mere form, and ministerial engine.



"It is now or never, that we must assert our liberty. Twenty years will make the number of tories on this continent equal to the number of whigs. They who shall be born, will not have any idea of a free government.

"It will necessarily be a question, whether the new government of this province shall be suffered to take place at all, or whether it shall be immediately withstood and resisted?

"A most important question this; I humbly conceive it not best forcibly or wholly to resist it immediately.

"There is not heat enough yet for battle. Constant, and a sort of negative resistance of government, will increase the heat, and blow the fire. There is not military skill enough. That is improving, and must be encouraged and improved, but will daily increase.

"Fight we must, finally, unless Britain retreats.

"But it is of infinite consequence that victory be the end and issue of hostilities. If we get to fighting before necessary dispositions are made for it, we shall be conquered, and all will be lost for ever.

"Our salvation depends upon an established persevering union of the colonies.

"The tools of administration are using every device and effort to destroy that union, and they will certainly continue so to do.

"Thereupon, all possible devices and endeavours must be used to establish, improve, brighten, and maintain such union.

"Every grievance of any one colony must be held and considered by the whole, as a grievance to the whole, and must operate on the whole, as a grievance to the whole. This will be a difficult matter to effect, but it must be done.

"Quere, therefore: whether it is not absolutely necessary that some plan be settled for a continuation of congresses?—But here we must be aware that congresses will soon be declared and enacted by parliament, to be high treason.

"Is the India company to be compensated or not?

"If to be compensated, is each colony to pay the party

cular damage she has done, or is an average to be made on the continent?

“The destruction of the tea was not unjust: therefore, to what good purpose is the tea to be paid for, unless we are assured, that by so doing, our rights will be restored, and peace obtained?

“What future measures is the continent to preserve with regard to imported dutied tea, whether it comes as East India property or otherwise, under the pretence and lie that the tea is imported from Holland, and the goods imported before a certain given day? Dutied tea will be imported and consumed, goods continue to be imported, your non-importation agreement eluded, rendered contemptible and ridiculous, unless all teas used, and all goods, are taken into some public custody which will be inviolably faithful.”

Major Hawley did not appear in the legislature after the year 1776, but he never relaxed his zeal in the service of his country, and was ready to contribute his efforts to the public service. By his private exertions, he rendered assistance at some very critical and discouraging periods. At the season when the prospects of the American army were the most gloomy, when the Jerseys were overrun, and the feelings of many were on the verge of despondency, he exerted himself with great activity and success, to rally the spirits of his fellow-citizens. At this time, when apathy appeared stealing upon the country, and the people were reluctant to march on a seemingly desperate enterprise, he addressed a body of militia, to urge them to volunteer as recruits. His manly eloquence, his powerful appeals to their pride, their patriotism, their duty, to every thing which they held dear and sacred, awakened their dormant feelings, and excited them to enthusiasm.

Major Hawley was a sincerely religious and pious man, but here, as in politics, he loathed all tyranny and fanatical usurpation. In the latter part of 1776, he was afflicted with hypochondriacal disorders, to which he had been frequently subject in former periods of his life; and after this declined public business. He died, March 10, 1788, aged sixty-four years.

Major Hawley was a patriot without personal animo-

sities, an orator without vanity, a lawyer without chicanery, and a gentleman without ostentation; a statesman without duplicity, and a christian without bigotry. As a man of commanding talents, his firm renunciation and self-denial of all ambitious views, would have secured him that respect which such strength of mind inevitably inspires; while his voluntary and zealous devotion to the service of his countrymen, established him in their affection. His uprightness and plainness, united to his affability and disinterestedness, gave most extensive influence to his opinions, and in a period of doubt, divisions and danger, men sought relief from their perplexities in his authority, and suffered their course to be guided by him, when they distrusted their own judgments, or the counsels of others. He, in fine, formed one of those manly, public spirited, and generous citizens, ready to share peril and decline reward, who illustrate the idea of a commonwealth, and who, through the obstructions of human passions and infirmities, being of rare occurrence, will always be the most admired, appropriate, and noble ornaments of a free government.



HENRY, PATRICK, governor of Virginia, and a most eloquent and distinguished orator, took an early and active part in support of the rights of his country, against the tyranny of Great Britain. He was born at Studley, in the county of Hanover, and state of Virginia, on the 29th May, 1736. He descended from respectable Scotch ancestry, in the paternal line, and his mother was a native of the county in which he was born. On the maternal side, at least, he seems to have descended from a rhetorical race.

Her brother William, the father of the present judge Winston, is said to have been highly endowed with that peculiar cast of eloquence, for which Mr. Henry became afterwards so justly celebrated. Of this gentleman, I have an anecdote from a correspondent, which I shall



give in his own words.—“I have often heard my father, who was intimately acquainted with this William Winston, say, that he was the greatest orator whom he ever heard, Patrick Henry excepted; that during the last French and Indian war, and soon after Braddock's defeat, when the militia were marched to the frontiers of Virginia, against the enemy, this Mr. Winston was the lieutenant of a company; that the men, who were indifferently clothed, without tents, and exposed to the rigour and inclemency of the weather, discovered great aversion to the service, and were anxious, and even clamorous, to return to their families, when this William Winston, mounting a stump, (the common *rostrum* of the field orators in Virginia,) addressed them with such keenness of invective, and declaimed with such force of eloquence, on liberty and patriotism, that when he concluded, the general cry was, ‘let us march on: lead us against the enemy;’ and they were now willing, nay, anxious to encounter all those difficulties and dangers, which, but a few moments before, had almost produced a mutiny.”

In childhood and youth, Patrick Henry, whose name renders titles superfluous, gave no presages of his future greatness. He learned to read and write, reluctantly, made some small progress in arithmetic, acquired a superficial knowledge of the Latin language, and made a considerable proficiency in the mathematics, the only branch of education for which he discovered, in his youth, the slightest predilection. The whole soul of his youth was bound up in the sports of the field. His idleness was absolutely incurable; and, of course, he proved a truant lad, who could sit all day on a bridge, waiting for a good bite, or even “one glorious nibble.” The unhappy effects of this idleness were lasting as his life, and the biographer very properly cautions his youthful readers against following this bad example.

His propensity to observe and comment upon the human character, was the only circumstance which distinguished him, advantageously, from his youthful companions.

From what has been already stated, it will be seen, how little education had to do with the formation of this great man's mind. He was, indeed, a mere child of

nature, and nature seems to have been too proud and too jealous of her work, to permit it to be touched by the hand of art. She gave him Shakspeare's genius, and bade him, like Shakspeare, to depend on that alone. Let not the youthful reader, however, deduce from the example of Mr. Henry, an argument in favour of indolence and the contempt of study. Let him remember, that the powers which surmounted the disadvantage of those early habits, were such as very rarely appear upon this earth. Let him remember, too, how long the genius, even of Mr. Henry, was kept down and hidden from the public view, by the sorcery of those pernicious habits; through what years of poverty and wretchedness they doomed him to struggle; and, let him remember, that, at length, when in the zenith of his glory, Mr. Henry, himself, had frequent occasions to deplore the consequences of his early neglect of literature, and to bewail "the ghosts of his departed hours."

At the age of fifteen years, young Henry was placed behind the counter of a merchant in the country, and at sixteen, his father set him up in trade, in partnership with his brother William. Through laziness, the love of music, the charms of the chase, and a readiness *to trust every one*, the firm was soon reduced to bankruptcy. The only advantage which resulted from his short continuance in mercantile business, was an opportunity to study human characters.

At eighteen, Mr. Henry married the daughter of an honest farmer, and undertook to cultivate a few acres for himself.—His only delights, at this time, were those which flow from the endearing relations of conjugal life. His want of agricultural skill, and his unconquerable aversion to every species of systematic labour, terminated his career as a planter, in the short space of two years. Again he had recourse to merchandise, and again failed in business. Every atom of his property was now gone, his friends were unable to assist him any further; he had tried every means of support, of which he thought himself capable, and every one had failed; ruin was behind him; poverty, debt, want, and famine, before; and as if his cup of misery were not already full enough, here was a suffering wife and children to make it overflow. Still

he had a cheerful temper, and his passion was music, dancing, and pleasantry. About this time he became fond of geography, and historical works generally. Livy was his favourite, and, in some measure, awakened the dormant powers of his genius. As a last effort, he determined, of his own accord, to make a trial of the law. He, however, disliked the professional business of an attorney at law, and he seems to have hoped for nothing more from the profession, than a scanty subsistence for himself and his family, and his preparation was suited to these humble expectations; for, to the study of a profession, which is said to require the lucubrations of twenty years, Mr. Henry devoted not more than six weeks. On examination he was licensed, rather through courtesy, and some expectation that he would study, than from any conviction which his examiners had of his present competence. At the age of four and twenty, he was admitted to the bar, and for three years occupied the back ground; during which period the wants and distresses of his family were extreme, and he performed the duty of an assistant to his father-in-law in a tavern.

In 1764, he pursued his favourite amusement of hunting, with extreme ardour; and has been known to hunt deer, frequently for several days together, carrying his provisions with him, and at night encamping in the woods.

After the hunt was over, he would go from the ground to Louisa court, clad in a coarse cloth coat, stained with all the trophies of the chase, greasy leather breeches ornamented in the same way, leggings for boots, and a pair of saddle-bags on his arm. Thus accoutred, he would enter the court-house, take up the first of his causes that chanced to be called, and if there was any scope for his peculiar talent, throw his adversary into the back ground, and astonish both court and jury by the powerful effusions of his natural eloquence.

In the same year he was introduced to the gay and fashionable circle at Williamsburg, then the seat of government for the state, that he might be counsel in the case of a contested election; but he made no preparation for pleading, and, as we might naturally suppose, none for appearing in a suitable costume. He moved awk-



wardly about in his threadbare and coarse dress, and while some thought him a prodigy, others concluded him to be an idiot: nevertheless, before the committee of elections, he delivered an argument, which judge Tyler, judge Winston, and others, pronounced the best they had ever heard. In the same year, it is asserted on the authority of Mr. Jefferson, that Mr. Henry gave the first impulse to the ball of the revolution. He originated the spirit of the revolution in Virginia, unquestionably; and possessed a dauntless soul, exactly suited to the important work he was destined to perform.

In the year 1765, he was a member of the assembly of Virginia. He introduced his celebrated resolutions against the stamp act, which breathed a spirit of liberty, and which had a tendency to rouse the people of that commonwealth in favour of our glorious revolution.

After his death, there was found among his papers, one sealed, and thus endorsed; "Enclosed are the resolutions of the Virginia assembly, in 1765, concerning the stamp act. Let my executors open this paper." Within was found the following copy of the resolutions, in Mr. Henry's hand writing:

"Resolved, That the first adventurers and settlers of this, his majesty's colony and dominion, brought with them, and transmitted to their posterity, and all other his majesty's subjects, since inhabiting in this, his majesty's said colony, all the privileges, franchises, and immunities, that have at any time been held, enjoyed, and possessed, by the people of Great Britain.

"Resolved, That by two royal charters, granted by king James the first, the colonists aforesaid, are declared entitled to all the privileges, liberties, and immunities, of denizens and natural born subjects, to all intents and purposes, as if they had been abiding and born within the realm of England.

"Resolved, That the taxation of the people by themselves, or by persons chosen by themselves to represent them, who can only know what taxes the people are able to bear, and the easiest mode of raising them, and are equally affected by such taxes themselves, is the distinguishing characteristic of British freedom, and without which, the ancient constitution cannot subsist.

“Resolved, That his majesty’s liege people of this most ancient colony, have uninterruptedly enjoyed the right of being thus governed by their own assembly, in the article of their taxes and internal police, and that the same hath never been forfeited, or any other way given up, but hath been constantly recognised by the king and people of Great Britain.

“Resolved, therefore, That the general assembly of this colony, have the sole right and power to lay taxes and impositions upon the inhabitants of this colony; and that every attempt to vest such power in any person or persons whatsoever, other than the general assembly aforesaid, has a manifest tendency to destroy British, as well as American freedom.”

On the back of the paper containing these resolutions, is the following endorsement, which is also in the hand writing of Mr. Henry himself. “The within resolutions passed the house of burgesses, May, 1765. They formed the first opposition to the stamp act, and the scheme of taxing America by the British parliament. All the colonies, either through fear, or want of opportunity to form an opposition, or from influence of some kind or other, had remained silent. I had been, for the first time, elected a burgess, a few days before; was young, inexperienced, unacquainted with the forms of the house, and the members that composed it. Finding the men of weight averse to opposition, and the commencement of the tax at hand, and that no person was likely to step forth, I determined to venture, and alone, unadvised, and unassisted, on a blank leaf of an old law book, wrote the within. Upon offering them to the house, violent debates ensued. Many threats were uttered, and much abuse cast on me, by the party for submission. After a long and warm contest, the resolutions passed by a very small majority, perhaps of one or two only. The alarm spread throughout America with astonishing quickness, and the ministerial party were overwhelmed. The great point of resistance to British taxation was universally established in the colonies. This brought on the war, which finally separated the two countries, and gave independence to ours. Whether this will prove a blessing or a curse, will depend upon the use our people make of the

blessings which a gracious God hath bestowed on us. If they are wise, they will be great and happy. If they are of a contrary character, they will be miserable. Righteousness alone can exalt them as a nation.

“Reader! whoever thou art, remember this; and in thy sphere, practise virtue thyself, and encourage it in others.—P. HENRY.”

Such is the short, plain, and modest account, which Mr. Henry has left of this transaction.

Every American realized the truth expressed in Mr. Henry's resolutions; but no man, beside himself, boldly dared to utter it. All wished for independence, and all hitherto trembled at the thought of asserting it.

Mr. Wirt, in his life of Henry, from which we select this sketch, says, “the following is Mr. Jefferson's account of this transaction:

“Mr. Henry moved, and Mr. Johnson seconded these resolutions, successively. They were opposed by Messrs. Randolph, Bland, Pendleton, Wythe, and all the old members, whose influence in the house had, till then, been unbroken. They did it, not from any question of our rights, but on the ground, that the same sentiments had been, at their preceding session, expressed in a more conciliatory form, to which the answers were not yet received. But torrents of sublime eloquence from Henry, backed by the solemn reasoning of Johnson, prevailed. The last, however, and strongest resolution, was carried but by a single vote. The debate on it was most bloody. I was then but a student, and stood at the door of communication between the house and the lobby (for as yet there was no gallery,) during the whole debate and vote; and I well remember, that, after the numbers on the division were told, and declared from the chair, Peyton Randolph, (the attorney-general,) came out at the door where I was standing, and said, as he entered the lobby, ‘by —, I would have given five hundred guineas for a single vote;’ for one vote would have divided the house, and Robison was in the chair, who he knew would have negatived the resolution.

“By these resolutions, and his manner of supporting them, Mr. Henry took the lead out of the hands of those who had theretofore guided the proceedings of the house;



that is to say, of Pendleton, Wythe, Bland, Randolph." It was, indeed, the measure which raised him to the zenith of his glory. He had never before had a subject which entirely matched his genius, and was capable of drawing out all the powers of his mind. It was remarked of him, throughout his life, that his talents never failed to rise with the occasion, and in proportion to the resistance which he had to encounter. The nicety of the vote on his last resolution, proves that this was not a time to hold in reserve any part of his forces.

"It was, indeed, an alpine passage, under circumstances even more unpropitious than those of Hannibal; for he had not only to fight, hand to hand, the powerful party who were already in possession of the heights, but at the same instant, to cheer and animate the timid band of followers, that were trembling, fainting, and drawing back, below him. It was an occasion that called upon him to put forth all his strength, and he did put it forth, in such a manner, as man never did before. The cords of argument with which his adversaries frequently flattered themselves they had bound him fast, became pack-threads in his hands. He burst them with as much ease as the unshorn Samson did the bands of the Philistines. He seized the pillars of the temple, shook them terribly, and seemed to threaten his opponents with ruin. It was an incessant storm of lightning and thunder, which struck them aghast. The faint-hearted gathered courage from his countenance, and cowards became heroes, while they gazed upon his exploits.

"It was in the midst of this magnificent debate, while he was descanting on the tyranny of the obnoxious act, that he exclaimed, in a voice of thunder, and with the look of a god, Cæsar had his Brutus—Charles the first, his Cromwell—and George the third—['Treason,' cried the speaker—'treason, treason,' echoed from every part of the house. It was one of those trying moments which is decisive of character. Henry faltered not for an instant; but rising to a loftier attitude, and fixing on the speaker an eye of the most determined fire, he finished his sentence with the firmest emphasis] *may profit by their example.* If *this* be treason, make the most of it."

In August, 1774, the Virginia convention assembled

in Williamsburg, and passed a series of resolutions, whereby they pledged themselves to make common cause with the people of Boston in every extremity. They appointed as deputies to congress, on the part of that colony, Peyton Randolph, Richard H. Lee, George Washington, Richard Bland, Patrick Henry, Benjamin Harrison, and Edmund Pendleton, who were deputed to attend the first meeting of the colonial congress.

On the 4th September, 1774, that venerable body, the old continental congress of the United States, (towards whom every American heart will bow with pious homage, while the name of liberty shall be dear in our land) met for the first time at Carpenter's Hall, in the city of Philadelphia. Peyton Randolph, of Virginia, was chosen president, and the house was organized for business, with all the solemnities of a regular legislature.

The most eminent men of the various colonies, were now, for the first time, brought together. They were known to each other by fame; but they were personally strangers. The meeting was awfully solemn. The object which had called them together was of incalculable magnitude. The liberties of no less than three millions of people, with that of all their posterity, were staked on the wisdom and energy of their councils. No wonder, then, at the long and deep silence which is said to have followed upon their organization, at the anxiety with which the members looked around upon each other, and the reluctance which every individual felt to open a business so fearfully momentous. In the midst of this deep and death-like silence, and just when it was beginning to become painfully embarrassing, Mr. Henry arose slowly, as if borne down by the weight of the subject. After faltering, according to his habit, through a most impressive exordium, in which he merely echoed back the consciousness of every other heart, in deploring his inability to do justice to the occasion, he launched, gradually, into a recital of the colonial wrongs. Rising, as he advanced, with the grandeur of his subject, and glowing at length with all the majesty and expectation of the occasion, his speech seemed more than that of mortal man. Even those who had heard him in all his glory, in the house of burgesses of Virginia, were astonished

at the manner in which his talents seemed to swell and expand themselves, to fill the vast theatre in which he was now placed. There was no rant, no rhapsody, no labour of the understanding, no straining of the voice, no confusion of the utterance. His countenance was erect, his eye steady, his action noble, his enunciation clear and firm, his mind poised on its centre, his views of his subject comprehensive and great, and his imagination, corruscating with a magnificence and a variety, which struck even that assembly with amazement and awe. He sat down amidst murmurs of astonishment and applause; and as he had been before proclaimed the greatest orator of Virginia, he was now, on every hand, admitted to be the first orator of America.

When Mr. Henry returned from this first congress to his constituents, he was asked "whom he thought the greatest man in congress?" and replied, "if you speak of eloquence, Mr. Rutledge, of South Carolina, is by far the greatest orator; but if you speak of solid information and sound judgment, colonel Washington is unquestionably the greatest man on that floor."

In March, 1775, Mr. Henry was a member of the convention of delegates from the several counties and corporations of Virginia, assembled in Richmond. In this body, while all the other leading members were still disposed to pursue only milk-and-water measures, he proposed resolutions for embodying, arming, and disciplining such a number of men, as should be sufficient to defend the colony against the aggressions of the mother country. The resolutions were opposed as not only rash in policy, but as harsh, and well nigh impious, in point of feeling. Some of the warmest patriots of the convention opposed them. Bland, Harrison, Pendleton, &c. resisted them with all their influence and abilities. An ordinary man, in Mr. Henry's situation, would have been glad to compound with the displeasure of the house, by being permitted to withdraw his resolutions in silence.

"Not so, Mr. Henry. His was a spirit fitted to raise the whirlwind, as well as to ride in, and direct it. His was that comprehensive view, that unerring prescience, that perfect command over the actions of men, which



qualified him not merely to guide, but almost to create the destinies of nations.

“He rose at this time with a majesty unusual to him in an exordium, and with all that self-possession by which he was so invariably distinguished. “No man,” he said, “thought more highly than he did of the patriotism, as well as abilities, of the very worthy gentlemen who had just addressed the house. But different men often saw the same subject in different lights; and, therefore, he hoped it would not be thought disrespectful to those gentlemen, if, entertaining as he did, opinions of a character very opposite to theirs, he should speak forth *his* sentiments freely, and without reserve. This, he said, was no time for ceremony. The question before the house was one of awful moment to this country. For his own part, he considered it as nothing less than a question of freedom or slavery. And in proportion to the magnitude of the subject, ought to be the freedom of the debate. It was only in this way that they could hope to arrive at truth, and fulfil the great responsibility which they held to God and their country. Should he keep back his opinions at such a time, through fear of giving offence, he should consider himself as guilty of treason towards his country, and of an act of disloyalty towards the majesty of heaven, which he revered above all earthly kings.

“Mr. President,” said he, “it is natural to man to indulge in the illusions of hope. We are apt to shut our eyes against a painful truth, and listen to the song of that syren, till she transforms us into beasts. Is this,” he asked, “the part of wise men, engaged in a great and arduous struggle for liberty? Were we disposed to be of the number of those, who having eyes, see not, and having ears, hear not, the things which so nearly concern their temporal salvation? For his part, whatever anguish of spirit it might cost, *he* was willing to know the whole truth; to know the worst; and to provide for it.

“He had,” he said, “but one lamp by which his feet were guided; and that was the lamp of experience. He knew of no way of judging of the future but by the past. And judging by the past, he wished to know what there had been in the conduct of the British ministry, for the

last ten years, to justify those hopes with which gentlemen had been pleased to solace themselves and the house? Is it that insidious smile with which our petition has been lately received? Trust it not, sir; it will prove a snare to your feet. Suffer not yourselves to be betrayed with a kiss. Ask yourselves how this gracious reception of our petition comports with those warlike preparations which cover our waters, and darken our land. Are fleets and armies necessary to a work of love and reconciliation? Have we shown ourselves so unwilling to be reconciled, that force must be called in to win back our love? Let us not deceive ourselves, sir. These are the implements of war and subjugation; the last arguments to which kings resort. I ask gentlemen, sir, what means this martial array, if its purpose be not to force us to submission? Can gentlemen assign any other possible motive for it? Has Great Britain any enemy in this quarter of the world, to call for all this accumulation of navies and armies? No, sir, she has none. They are meant for us: they can be meant for no other. They are sent over to bind and rivet upon us those chains, which the British ministry have been so long forging. And what have we to oppose to them? Shall we try argument? Sir, we have been trying that for the last ten years. Have we any thing new to offer upon the subject? Nothing. We have held the subject up in every light of which it is capable; but it has been all in vain. Shall we resort to entreaty and humble supplication? What terms shall we find, which have not been already exhausted? Let us not, I beseech you, sir, deceive ourselves longer. Sir, we have done every thing that could be done, to avert the storm that is coming on. We have petitioned, we have remonstrated, we have supplicated, we have prostrated ourselves before the throne, and have implored its interposition to arrest the tyrannical hands of the ministry and parliament. Our petitions have been slighted, our remonstrances have produced additional violence and insult, our supplications have been disregarded, and we have been spurned, with contempt, from the foot of the throne. In vain, after these things, may we indulge the fond hope of peace and reconciliation. *There is no longer any room for hope. If we wish to be free,*

if we mean to preserve inviolate those inestimable privileges for which we have been so long contending, if we mean not basely to abandon the noble struggle in which we have been so long engaged, and which we have pledged ourselves never to abandon until the glorious object of our contest shall be obtained, we must fight! I repeat it, sir, we must fight!! An appeal to arms, and to the God of hosts, is all that is left us!

"They tell us, sir," continued Mr. Henry, "that we are weak, unable to cope with so formidable an adversary. But when shall we be stronger? Will it be the next week, or the next year? Will it be when we are totally disarmed, and when a British guard shall be stationed in every house? Shall we gather strength by irresolution and inaction? Shall we acquire the means of effectual resistance by lying supinely on our backs, and hugging the delusive phantom of hope, until our enemies shall have bound us hand and foot? Sir, we are not weak, if we make a proper use of those means which the God of nature hath placed in our power. Three millions of people armed in the holy cause of liberty, and in such a country as that which we possess, are invincible by any force which our enemy can send against us. Besides, sir, we shall not fight our battles alone. There is a just God who presides over the destinies of nations, and who will raise up friends to fight our battles for us. The battle, sir, is not to the strong alone: it is to the vigilant, the active, the brave. Besides, sir, we have no election. If we were base enough to desire it, it is now too late to retire from the contest. There is no retreat, but in submission and slavery! Our chains are forged! Their clanking may be heard on the plains of Boston! The war is inevitable; and let it come!! I repeat it, sir, let it come!!!

"It is in vain, sir, to extenuate the matter. Gentlemen may cry peace, peace; but there is no peace. The war is actually begun! The next gale that sweeps from the north, will bring to our ears the clash of resounding arms! Our brethren are already in the field! Why stand we here idle? What is it that gentlemen wish? What would they have? Is life so dear, or peace so sweet, as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery? Forbid it,



Almighty God!! I know not what course others may take, but as for me," cried he, with both his arms extended aloft, his brows knit, every feature marked with the resolute purpose of his soul, and his voice swelled to its boldest note of exclamation, "give me liberty, or give me death!"

"He took his seat. No murmur of applause was heard. The effect was too deep. After the trance of a moment, several members started from their seats. The cry, 'to arms,' seemed to quiver on every lip, and gleam from every eye! Richard Henry Lee arose and supported Mr. Henry, with his usual spirit and elegance. But his melody was lost amidst the agitations of that ocean, which the master-spirit of the storm had lifted up on high. That supernatural voice still sounded in their ears, and shivered along their arteries. They heard in every pause the cry of liberty or death. They became impatient of speech; their souls were on fire for action."

The resolutions were adopted, and Patrick Henry, Richard Henry Lee, Robert C. Nicholas, Benjamin Harrison, Lemuel Riddick, George Washington, Adam Stevens, Andrew Lewis, William Christman, Edmund Pendleton, Thomas Jefferson, and Isaac Zane, esquires, were appointed a committee to prepare the plan called for by the resolutions.

In April, 1775, after lord Dunmore had conveyed on board a ship, a part of the powder from the magazine of Williamsburg, Mr. Henry distinguished himself by assembling the independent companies of Hanover and King William counties, and directing them towards Williamsburg, with the avowed design of obtaining payment for the powder, or of compelling its restitution. The object was effected, for the king's receiver-general gave a bill for the value of the property. The governor immediately fortified his palace, and issued a proclamation, charging those who had procured the bill with rebellious practices. This only occasioned a number of county meetings, which applauded the conduct of Mr. Henry, and expressed a determination to protect him. In August, 1775, when a new choice of deputies to congress was made, he was not re-elected, for his services were now demanded more exclusively in his own state.

After the departure of lord Dunmore, he was chosen the first governor in June, 1776, and he held this office several succeeding years, bending all his exertions to promote the freedom and independence of his country.

In June, 1777, and again in 1778, he was unanimously re-elected governor, but he declined the honour. In 1780, we find him again in the assembly, and one of the most active members of the house.

In 1788, he was a member of the convention of the state of Virginia, which was appointed to consider the constitution of the United States; and he exerted all the force of his masterly eloquence, day after day, to prevent its adoption. He contended that changes were dangerous to liberty, that the old confederation had carried us through the war, and secured our independence, and needed only amendment; that the proposed was a consolidated government, in which the sovereignty of the states would be lost, and all pretensions to rights and privileges would be rendered insecure. He offered a resolution, containing a bill of rights and amendments, which, however, was not accepted.

“The convention had been attended from its commencement by a vast concourse of citizens, of all ages and conditions.—The interest so universally felt in the question itself, and not less the transcendent talents which were engaged in its discussion, presented such attractions as could not be resisted.

“Towards the close of the session, an incident occurred of a character so extraordinary, as to deserve particular notice. The question of adoption or rejection was now approaching. The decision was still uncertain, and every mind and every heart was filled with anxiety. Mr. Henry partook most deeply of this feeling; and while engaged, as it were, in his last effort, availed himself of the strong sensation which he knew to pervade the house, and made an appeal to it, which, in point of sublimity, has never been surpassed in any age or country in the world. After describing, in accents which spoke to the soul, and to which every other bosom deeply responded, the awful immensity of the question, to the present and future generations, and the throbbing apprehensions with which he looked to the issue, he

passed from the house and from the earth, and looking, as he said, 'beyond that horizon which binds mortal eyes,' he pointed, with a countenance and action that made the blood run back upon the aching heart, to those celestial beings, who were hovering over the scene, and waiting with anxiety for a decision which involved the happiness or misery of more than half the human race. To those beings, with the same thrilling look and action, he had just addressed an invocation, that made every nerve shudder with supernatural horror, when, lo! a storm at that instant arose, which shook the whole building, and the spirits whom he had called, seemed to have come at his bidding! Nor did his eloquence or the storm immediately cease; but availing himself of the incident, with a master's art, he seemed to mix in the fight of his ethereal auxiliaries, and 'rising on the wings of the tempest, to seize upon the artillery of heaven, and direct its fiercest thunders against the heads of his adversaries.' The scene became insupportable; and the house rose, without the formality of adjournment, the members rushing from their seats, with precipitation and confusion."

The constitution was adopted by a small majority. Mr. Henry's bill of rights, and his amendments, were then accepted, and directed to be transmitted to the several states.—Some of these amendments have been ingrafted into the federal constitution.

"The case of John Hook is worthy of insertion. Hook was a Scotchman, a man of wealth, and suspected of being unfriendly to the American cause. During the distresses of the American army, consequent on the joint invasion of Cornwallis and Phillips, in 1781, a Mr. Venable, an army commissary, had taken two of Hook's steers for the use of the troops. The act had not been strictly legal; and on the establishment of peace, Hook, under the advice of Mr. Cowan, a gentleman of some distinction in the law, thought proper to bring an action of trespass against Mr. Venable, in the district court of New London. Henry appeared for the defendant, and is said to have disported himself in this cause to the infinite enjoyment of his hearers; the unfortunate Hook always excepted. After Mr. Henry became animated



in the cause, he appeared to have complete control over the passions of his audience: at one time he excited their indignation against Hook: vengeance was visible in every countenance: again, when he chose to relax and ridicule him, the whole audience was in a roar of laughter. He painted the distresses of the American army, exposed almost naked to the rigour of a winter's sky, and marking the frozen ground over which they marched, with the blood of their unshod feet; where was the man, he said, who has an American heart in his bosom, who would not have thrown open his fields, his barns, his cellars, the doors of his house, the portals of his breast, to have received with open arms, the meanest soldier in that little band of famished patriots? Where is the man? *There* he stands; but whether the heart of an American beats in his bosom, you, gentlemen, are to judge. He then carried the jury, by the powers of his imagination, to the plains around York, the surrender of which had followed shortly after the act complained of: he depicted the surrender in the most glowing and noble colours of his eloquence. The audience saw before their eyes the humiliation and dejection of the British, as they marched out of their trenches; they saw the triumph which lighted up every patriotic face, and the shouts of victory, and the cry of Washington and liberty, as it rung and echoed through the American ranks, and was reverberated from the hills and shores of the neighbouring river; but, hark! what notes of discord are these which disturb the general joy, and silence the acclamations of victory; they are the notes of *John Hook*, hoarsely bawling through the American camp, *beef! beef! beef!*

The whole audience were convulsed: a particular incident will give a better idea of the effect, than any general description. The clerk of the court, unable to command himself, and unwilling to commit any breach of decorum in his place, rushed out of the court house, and threw himself on the grass, in the most violent paroxysm of laughter, where he was rolling, when Hook, with very different feelings, came out for relief, into the yard also. The cause was decided almost by acclamation. The jury retired for form sake, and instantly returned with a verdict for the defendant. Nor did the

effect of Mr. Henry's speech stop here. The people were so highly excited by the tory audacity of such a suit, that Hook began to hear around him a cry more terrible than that of *beef*: it was the cry of *tar and feathers*: from the application of which, it is said, that nothing saved him but a precipitate flight, and the speed of his horse."

In the two remaining years he continued a member of the assembly. In the spring of 1791, he declined a re-election, with the purpose of bidding a final adieu to public life. In August, 1795, he was nominated by president Washington, as secretary of state, but considerations of a private nature induced him to decline the honourable trust. In November, 1796, he was again elected governor of Virginia, and this office also he almost immediately resigned. In the year 1799, he was appointed by president Adams, as an envoy to France, with Messrs. Ellsworth and Murray; this he also declined, in consequence of a severe indisposition, to which he was then subject, and of his advanced age and increasing debility. Governor Davie, of North Carolina, was appointed in his place. He lived but a short time after this testimony of the respect in which his talents and patriotism were held.

The disease which had been preying upon him for two years, now hastened to its crisis. He died on the 6th of June, 1799, in the 62nd year of his age.

"Thus lived, and thus died, the celebrated Patrick Henry, of Virginia; a man who justly deserves to be ranked among the highest ornaments, and the noblest benefactors of his country. In his habits of living, he was remarkably temperate and frugal. He seldom drank any thing but water. His morals were strict. As a husband, a father, a master, he had no superior. He was kind and hospitable to the stranger, and most friendly and accommodating to his neighbours."

The following affectionate tribute to the memory of Henry, appeared in the Virginia papers, immediately after his death.

"Mourn, Virginia, mourn; your Henry is gone. Ye friends to liberty in every clime, drop a tear. No more will his social feelings spread delight through his happy

house. No more will his edifying example dictate to his numerous offspring the sweetness of virtue, and the majesty of patriotism. No more will his sage advice, guided by zeal for the common happiness, impart light and utility to his carressing neighbours. No more will he illuminate the public councils with sentiments drawn from the cabinet of his own mind, ever directed to his country's good, and clothed in eloquence sublime, delightful, and commanding. Farewell, first-rate patriot, farewell. As long as our rivers flow, or mountains stand, so long will your excellence and worth be the theme of our homage and endearment; and Virginia, bearing in mind her loss, will say to rising generations, imitate my Henry."

He left in his will the following testimony in favour of the Christian religion:

"I have now disposed of all my property to my family; there is one thing more I wish I could give them, and that is the Christian religion. If they had this, and I had not given them one shilling, they would be rich; and if they had not that, and I had given them all the world, they would be poor."



HOPKINSON, FRANCIS, judge of the court of admiralty, in Pennsylvania, was born in Pennsylvania, in the year 1738. He possessed an uncommon share of genius, of a peculiar kind. He excelled in music and poetry; and had some knowledge in painting. But these arts did not monopolize all the powers of his mind. He was well skilled in many practical and useful sciences, particularly in mathematics and natural philosophy; and he had a general acquaintance with the principles of anatomy, chemistry, and natural history. But his *forte* was humour and satire, in both of which, he was not surpassed by Lucian, Swift, or Rabelias. These extraordinary powers were consecrated to the advancement of the interests of patriotism, virtue, and science. It would fill many pages to mention his numerous publications during the



revolutionary war, all of which were directed to these important objects. He began in the year 1775, with a small tract, which he entitled "A Pretty Story," in which he exposed the tyranny of Great Britain, in America, by a most beautiful allegory, and he concluded his contributions to his country in this way, with the history of "The New Roof," a performance, which for wit, humour, and good sense, must last as long as the citizens of America continue to admire, and be happy under the present national government of the United States.

Newspaper scandal frequently, for months together, disappeared or languished, after the publication of several of his irresistible satires upon that disgraceful species of writing. He gave a currency to a thought or a phrase, in these effusions from his pen, which never failed to bear down the spirit of the times, and frequently to turn the divided tides of party rage into one general channel of ridicule or contempt.

Sometimes he employed his formidable powers of humour and satire in exposing the formalities of technical science. He thought much, and thought justly upon the subject of education. He held several of the arts and sciences, which are taught in colleges, in great contempt. His specimen of modern learning in a tedious examination, the only object of which was to describe the properties of a "Salt Box," published in the American Museum, for February, 1787, will always be relished as a morsel of exquisite humour.

Mr. Hopkinson possessed uncommon talents for pleasing in company. His wit was not of that coarse kind, which was calculated to set the table in a roar. It was mild and elegant, and infused cheerfulness and a species of delicate joy, rather than mirth, into the hearts of all who heard it. His empire over the attention and passions of his company, was not purchased at the expense of innocence. A person who has passed many delightful hours in his society, declared, with pleasure, that he never once heard him use a profane expression, nor utter a word, which would have made a lady blush, or have clouded her countenance for a moment with a look of disapprobation. It is this species of wit alone, that indicates a rich and powerful imagination, while that which

is tinctured with profanity, or indelicacy, argues poverty of genius, inasmuch as they have both been considered very properly as the cheapest products of the mind.

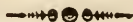
Mr. Hopkinson's character for abilities and patriotism, procured him the confidence of his countrymen in the most trying exigencies of their affairs. He represented the state of New Jersey, in congress, in the year 1776, and subscribed the ever memorable declaration of independence. He held an appointment in the loan office for several years, and afterwards succeeded George Ross, Esq. as judge of the admiralty for the state of Pennsylvania. In this station he continued till the year 1790, when he was appointed judge of the district court in Pennsylvania, by the illustrious Washington, then president of the United States; and in each of these judicial offices, he conducted himself with the greatest ability and integrity.

His person was a little below the common size. His features were small, but extremely animated. His speech was quick, and all his motions seemed to partake of the unceasing activity and versatility of the powers of his mind.

It only remains to add, to this account of Mr. Hopkinson, that the various causes which contributed to the establishment of the independence of the federal government of the United States, will not be *fully traced*, unless much is ascribed to the irresistible influence of the *ridicule* which he poured forth, from time to time, upon the enemies of those great political events.

He was an active and useful member of three great parties, which, at different times, divided his native state. He was a whig, a republican, and a federalist, and he lived to see the principles and the wishes of each of those parties finally and universally successful. Although his labours had been rewarded with many plentiful harvests of well-earned fame, yet his death, to his country and his friends, was premature. He had been subject to frequent attacks of the gout in his head, but for some time before his death, he had enjoyed a considerable respite from them. On Sunday evening, May 8th, 1791, he was somewhat indisposed, and passed a restless night. He rose on Monday morning, at his usual hour, and

breakfasted with his family. At seven o'clock, he was seized with an apoplectic fit, which in two hours put a period to his existence, in the fifty-third year of his age



HOWARD, JOHN EAGER, was born on the 4th of June, 1752, in Baltimore county, Maryland. His grandfather, Joshua Howard, an Englishman by birth, having, while yet very young, left his father's house, in the vicinity of Manchester, to join the army of the duke of York, subsequently James II., during Monmouth's insurrection, was afterwards afraid to encounter his parent's displeasure, and came to seek his fortune in America. This was in the year 1685-86. He obtained a grant of the land in Baltimore county, on which colonel Howard was born, and which is still in the family, and married Miss Joanna O'Carroll, whose father had lately emigrated from Ireland. Cornelius, one of his sons by this lady, and father of the subject of this sketch, married Miss Ruth Eager, the grand-daughter of George Eager, whose estate adjoined, and now makes a considerable part of the city of Baltimore. The Eagers came from England, probably soon after the charter to lord Baltimore, but the records afford little information prior to 1668, when the estate near Baltimore was purchased.

John Eager Howard, not educated for any particular profession, was determined to that of arms, by the circumstances of his country. One of the first measures of defence adopted by the colonies against the mother country, was the assemblage of bodies of the militia, termed flying camps. One of them was formed in Maryland, in 1776, and Mr. Howard was appointed to a captaincy in the regiment of colonel J. Carvil Hall. His commission, signed by Matthew Tilghman, the president of the convention of Maryland, is dated the 25th of June, 1776, a few days after he had completed his twenty-fourth year. This corps was dismissed, however, in the December of the same year, congress having required of each of the states to furnish a certain portion of regular



troops, as a more effective system of defence. On the organization of the seven regiments which were to be furnished by Maryland, captain Howard, who had been retained by the wish of the commissioners empowered to appoint officers, rather than his own, was promoted to a majority in one of them, the fourth, under his former commander, colonel Hall. His commission is dated the 10th of April, 1777. On the first of June, 1779, he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the fifth, and in the following spring, he was transferred to the sixth; and finally, after the battle of Hobkirk's Hill, he succeeded to the command of the second, in consequence of the death of lieutenant-colonel Ford, who never recovered of a wound received in that battle.

Of the services of colonel Howard during these years, and throughout the war, we have not limits, nor is it necessary to speak. In the chivalrous and hazardous operations of Greene in the south, he was one of his most efficient and conspicuous coadjutors. That gallant general, an exact discriminator of merit, pronounced him as good an officer as the world afforded; to have the best disposition, and correspondent ability, to promote the service; and to have conferred great obligations on himself, and greater on the public. "He deserves," said Greene, "a statue of gold no less than Roman and Grecian heroes." "At the battle of Cowpens," says Lee, "he seized the critical moment, and turned the fortune of the day. He was alike conspicuous, though not alike successful, at Guilford and the Eutaws; and at all times, and on all occasions, eminently useful." Besides the battle just mentioned, he was in the engagement of White Plains, of Germantown, of Monmouth, Camden, Hobkirk's Hill, and others which may be known to our readers. Having been trained to the infantry service, he was always employed in that line, and was distinguished for pushing into close battle, and with fixed bayonet; an honourable evidence of his intrepidity, as it is well known how seldom bayonets are actually crossed in battle, even with the most veteran troops. It was at Cowpens that this mode of fighting was resorted to, for the first time in the war, and the Maryland line was so frequently afterwards put to this service, as almost to annihilate that

gallant corps. In this battle, colonel Howard, at one time, had in his hands the swords of seven officers who had surrendered to him personally. During the engagement, having ordered some movement of one of the flank companies, it was mistaken by the men for an order to retreat. While the line was in the act of falling back, Morgan rode up to him, exclaiming, "that the day was lost." "Look at that line," replied colonel Howard; "men who can retreat in such order, are not beaten." Morgan then pointed out a position which he ordered him to take, and make a stand; but halting his men, and facing them about, he poured in a sudden fire on the enemy, and then, on his own responsibility, dashed on them with the bayonet. It was on this occasion that he saved the life of the British general O'Hara, whom he found clinging to his stirrup, and claiming quarter. O'Hara afterwards addressed to him several letters, thanking him for his life.

Colonel Howard continued in his command till the army was disbanded, when he retired to his patrimonial estate near Baltimore. He soon after married Margaret Chew, the daughter of Benjamin Chew, of Philadelphia; a lady whose courteous manners and elegant hospitality will long be remembered by the society at Baltimore, of which, as well as of the best company throughout the country, her house was the gay and easy resort. In November, 1788, colonel Howard was chosen the governor of Maryland, which post he filled for three years; and having, in the autumn of 1796, been elected to the senate of the United States, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Mr. Potts, he was, the same session, chosen for the full term of service, which expired on the 4th of March, 1803.

The fortunate situation of colonel Howard's estate, in the immediate vicinity of Baltimore, not only placed him above the want which has pursued the old age of too many of our veterans, but was the foundation of subsequent opulence. The inconsiderable town which, at the close of the war, numbered less than ten thousand souls, has since, under the influences of that liberty which he aided in asserting, expanded to a city of seventy-two thousand, embracing by degrees within its growing

streets, the venerable shades which sheltered the retired soldier. Instead of the deep forest, the precipitous hills, and the unwholesome marshes, in which commerce tempted our ancestors to plant themselves, his mansion now overlooks a large and busy mart of men, of which every rising dome and tower, is in some sort a monument of his own successful patriotism. An old age warmed and enlivened by such topics of grateful reflection, is the most enviable of the conditions of human life, as well as an object of the utmost veneration and regard. Towards the soldier of the Cowpens, this regard was felt, not only by his immediate neighbours, and by his former companions in arms, but by the most eminent worthies of his day. The "Father of his Country," in more than one letter, expressed to him his confidence and esteem. In one, he regrets colonel Howard's declining to accept a post, as a loss both to himself and to the public, and requests in another, the interposition of a gentleman in Philadelphia, to induce the colonel's acceptance. "Had your inclination," says Washington, in his letter to colonel Howard, "and private pursuits permitted you to take the office that was offered to you, it would have been a very pleasing circumstance to me, and, I am persuaded, as I observed to you on a former occasion, a very acceptable one to the public. But the reasons which you have assigned for not doing so, carry conviction along with them, and must, however reluctantly, be submitted to."

At his death, colonel Howard was, we believe, the highest officer in rank in the continental service, except general Lafayette. He himself did not know of any other.

The character of colonel Howard partook of the strength of the school in which it was trained. His first lessons, received in the thoughtful infancy of our country, had imbued his mind with the nervous and unadorned wisdom of the time. His manhood, hardened in the stormy season of the revolution, was taught patience by privation, and virtue by common example. By his worth he had won the painful station of a champion who was not to be spared from the field of action, and his sense of duty was too peremptory to permit him to refuse the constant requisitions of this perilous honour.



In the camp, therefore, amidst the accidents of war, his moral constitution acquired the hardihood, and his arm the prowess of ancient chivalry. He reached in safety the close of that anxious struggle, with a mind braced by calamity, and familiarized to great achievements. It threw him on the world in the vigour of his days, gifted with the qualities of a provident, brave, temperate and inflexible patriot. The characteristics thus acquired, never faded in subsequent life. Pursued by an unusual share of honour and regard as a founder of the liberties of his country, he was never beguiled by the homage it attracted. A fortune that might be deemed princely, was never used to increase the lustre of his station, or the weight of his authority, but was profusely dispensed in public benefactions, and acts of munificence. With the allurements of power continually soliciting his ambition, he never threw himself into the public service but when the emergencies of the state left him no privilege of refusal. Under such conditions only, he administered the grave duties of office with an integrity, wisdom, and justice, that gave to his opinions an authentic and absolute sway.

Amidst the frantic agitations of party, which for a series of years convulsed the nation, he almost alone in his generation, won the universal confidence. The most inveterate popular prejudices seemed to yield to the affectionate conviction of his impregnable honesty, his unblenching love of country, and that personal independence, which neither party zeal could warp from its course, nor passion subvert, nor faction alarm; and in their bitterest exacerbations, his fellow citizens of all ranks, turned towards him as to a fountain of undefiled patriotism. In private life he was distinguished for the amenity of his manners, his hospitality, and his extensive and useful knowledge. He possessed a memory peculiarly minute, and a love of information that never sank under labours of acquisition. These faculties rendered him, perhaps, the most accurate repository of the history of his own time, in this or any other country. His habits of life were contemplative, cautious, scrupulously just, and regulated by the strictest method.

Few men have enjoyed a more enviable lot; his youth

distinguished in the field, his age in the council, and every period solaced by the attachment of friends. Affluent in fortune, as rich in public regard, and blessed in his domestic and personal associations, he has glided away from the small band of his compatriots, as full of honours as of years. The example of such a citizen is a legacy to his country, of more worth than the precepts of an age.

He died at his seat, in Baltimore county, on the 13th of October, 1827.



JEFFERSON, THOMAS, was born on the 2nd day of April, 1743, in the county of Albemarle, in Virginia. His ancestors had, at an early period, emigrated from England to that colony, where his grandfather was born. Of that gentleman little is known, and of his son, the only circumstance much circulated, is, that he was one of the commissioners for settling the boundary between Virginia and North Carolina, and assisted in forming the map of Virginia, published under the name of Fry and Jefferson. These occupations require and pre-suppose studies of a liberal and scientific nature—but his character presents nothing remarkable; and our Thomas Jefferson, instead of the accidental lustre which may be conferred by distinguished ancestry, enjoys the higher glory of being the first to illustrate his name. The patrimony derived from them, placed him in a condition of moderate affluence, far beyond want, yet not above exertion; that temperate zone of life most propitious to the culture of the heart and the understanding. He received his education at the college of William and Mary; on leaving which, he commenced the study of the law under chancellor Wythe, and after attaining his majority, was elected a member of the state legislature. During several years afterwards, he was engaged in a successful and lucrative practice, and divided his time between his profession and his duties as a member of the legislature.

In the year 1774, he was elected a member of the

convention of Virginia, which appointed the delegates to the first congress; but being prevented by sickness from reaching the seat of government, he sent on a project of the instructions with which he thought these delegates should be furnished. Struck by its force, the convention caused it to be published under the name of "A summary of the rights of British America, set forth in some resolutions intended for the inspection of the present delegates of the people of Virginia, now in convention, by a native and member of the house of burgesses." This was the first work of Jefferson; and is so characteristic of its author, that it contains all the germs of those principles and modes of thought, and even of expression, which his subsequent life developed and matured. But its most striking peculiarity is its general tone and spirit, which make it the natural precursor of the declaration of independence.

The delegates are instructed to represent to the king their hopes "that this their joint address, penned in the language of truth, and divested of those expressions of servility, which would persuade his majesty that we are asking favours, and not rights, shall obtain from his majesty a more respectful acceptance; and this his majesty will think we have reason to expect, when he reflects that he is no more than the chief officer of the people, appointed by the laws, and circumscribed with definitive powers, to assist in working the great machine of government, erected for their use, and consequently subject to their superintendence."

The wrongs of the colonies are then recapitulated in a strain of eloquent boldness, till kindling with the enthusiasm of the subject, he concludes thus:

"These are our grievances, which we have thus laid before his majesty, with that freedom of language and sentiment, which becomes a free people claiming their rights as derived from the laws of nature, and not as the gift of their chief magistrate. Let those flatter who fear, it is not an American art. To give praise which is not due, might be well from the venal, but would ill beseem those who are asserting the rights of human nature. They know, and will therefore say, that kings are the servants, not the proprietors, of the people. We are



willing, on our own part, to sacrifice every thing which reason can ask, to the restoration of that tranquillity, for which all must wish. On their part, let them be ready to establish union and a generous plan. Let them name their terms, but let them be just. Accept of every commercial preference it is in our power to give for such things as we can raise for their use, or they make for ours. But let them not think to exclude us from going to other markets to dispose of those commodities which they cannot use, or to supply those wants which they cannot supply. Still less let it be proposed that our properties within our own territories shall be taxed or regulated by any power on earth but our own. The God who gave us life, gave us liberty at the same time; the hand of force may destroy, but cannot disjoin them. This, sire, is our last, our determined resolution."

The reputation acquired by this production, naturally directed the eyes of the legislature towards him, when in the following year, 1775, it became necessary to answer what was called "the conciliatory proposition" of lord North. This offer was, that if any colony would defray the expense of its own government and its own defence, it should be exempt from taxation by parliament, except for the regulation of trade, which tax should still be levied for the account of the colony. The acceptance of this proposal the answer denounced in a tone of indignation, as seducing them from their fidelity to their American brethren.

Its extraordinary freedom acquired for him the distinction of being proscribed in a bill which passed the house of lords, and excepted from the general pardon authorized to the rest of his rebellious countrymen.

At length the impulse of events and of his own genius hastened him onward, and in the same year he was elected to the congress of the union, and joined that body at Philadelphia, in June, 1775. It was then that he first saw, face to face, the men with whom he had been so long co-operating; that he first knew Franklin, the Adamses, and all the strong intellects and the firm hearts by whom they were surrounded. Among these, he was immediately recognised, by the instinct which attracts to each other kindred minds in times of danger,

as a master-spirit worthy to share their deepest counsels. They found him fearless in temper, fertile in resources, prompt in pouring out the stores of his accumulated knowledge, and, though indisposed for public speaking, distinguished above them all for the energy of style in which he could convey his and their own strong conceptions. When such men came to know each other, and to know their adversaries, to feel the full consciousness of their own power, it was utterly impossible that they could ever be rebuked into submission, or ever be driven back into their colonial allegiance.

The succeeding year re-assembled them in that congress of 1776, destined to form an æra in history, and which is still without an equal or a rival, among all the public bodies which have swayed the fate of nations. They soon perceived that this colonial and proscribed existence was no longer tolerable, and that the hour had now come when all their strength was to be summoned up, for a final renunciation of the dominion of England. To announce and to vindicate this determination, was assigned to Jefferson, who then composed that state paper, which has given to its author so memorable a celebrity, under the name of the declaration of independence.

It is a decisive proof of the consideration which he enjoyed in congress, that in selecting five of their most distinguished members for the solemn purpose of composing this instrument, Jefferson, although only thirty-three years of age, and one of the youngest members of congress, received the greatest number of votes, and of course presided over the committee. When they met, they delegated to Jefferson and John Adams the task of preparing the sketch of it—and then, after some mutual expressions from each, that the other should perform it, Jefferson yielded to the wishes of his elder colleague. He then presented it to the committee, by whom only a few slight and verbal alterations were made, at the suggestion of Franklin and Adams; but in its progress through congress, it underwent several modifications. But the changes are comparatively so few, that, in all literary justice, the authorship of it must be ascribed to Jefferson.

The declaration of independence is among the noblest productions of the human intellect. It stands apart, alike the first example, and the great model of its species—of that simple eloquence, worthy of conveying to the world and to posterity, the deep thoughts and the stern purposes of a proud, yet suffering nation. It contains nothing new, for the grave spirits of that congress were too intent on their great work to aspire after ambitious novelties. But it embodies the eternal truths which lie at the foundation of all free governments. It announces with singular boldness and self-possession, their wrongs, and their determination to redress them. It sustains that purpose in a tone of such high, and manly, and generous enthusiasm—it breathes around an atmosphere of so clear and fresh an elevation, and then it concludes with such an heroic self-devotion, that it is impossible even at this distant day to hear it without a thrill to the soul. It seems like the gushing out of an oppressed, but still unconquered spirit; the voice of a wounded nation, unsubdued even in its agony. They have at last met;—the genuine descendants of the northern pilgrims, of Penn, and of Raleigh; they have come from the far extremes of climate, of tastes, and of manners, to this the common battle field, for the great principles of freedom, equally dear to them all. They feel untamed within them the adventurous spirit which first planted their race on this desert; and they bring to this desperate struggle the stubborn devotedness of purpose, the unyielding calmness of resolution, and the impetuous passions infused with the blood of their ancestry. But the chivalry with which these ancestors threw themselves on the ocean, to leave their homes and to make their country, was even less heroic than this proud defiance to the unbroken power of England. Their fathers came here, because they would not endure the intolerance they left behind, and they brought with them the stern, uncompromising temper, which they had shared with the roused spirit of England, during that tempest in which the commonwealth was established and overthrown. It could not be that such men would long obey the dominion of strangers; or that, having built up their sequestered place of refuge, where they might breathe to God their vows in



their own sincere simplicity, and lie in the sunny spots which they had hewed out of the wilderness, beyond the reach of the cold shade of power, they would ever submit to see their harvests reaped by the hands which had driven them into exile. At the first signal of oppression, they had started into resistance. Their early reverses only hardened the temper they could not subdue, and now, they stand so erect in the desperation of their fortunes, so young, so weak, so lonely,—yet even in that moment of danger their voice is as firm, their demeanour as lofty, as in the earliest glow of their prosperity; and after reciting their wrongs in the tone rather of a conqueror than a suppliant, they renounce for ever the dominion which had ceased to deserve their allegiance, and then raise the standard of their own young freedom, to perish for it, or to perish with it. Their success has consecrated that standard to after times, and in every land where men have struggled against oppression, their dreams have been of that declaration of independence, which is now the magna charta of humanity.

In the September following, he was appointed a commissioner to France, in conjunction with Franklin and Deane; but in consequence of the state of his family, he declined accepting it, and having resigned his seat in congress, was elected a member of the house of delegates of Virginia, which met in October, 1776. While there, he was appointed, with Wythe, Pendleton, Lee, and Mason, to prepare a code of laws for that state. Of these distinguished associates, one died in the progress of the work, and another withdrew from it, so that the burthen and the glory of this service belong principally to Jefferson. After being occupied with it for more than two years, he presented to the legislature in June, 1779, the result of his labours in what is called the revised code. Its object was to simplify the laws, by reducing into a single code, the whole body of the British statutes and of the common law, so far as they were applicable to Virginia, and the acts of the state legislature. This mere revision could have been accomplished by ordinary jurists, but that which stamps the work with the seal of his peculiar genius, was the adaptation of the laws of Virginia to its new political condition. It was evident

that as no form of political constitution can be permanent unless sustained by a corresponding legislation, it was necessary to re-adjust the foundations of the commonwealth, and more especially to modify the laws with regard to slavery, to entails, to primogeniture, and to religion.

He had begun by obtaining the passage of a law prohibiting the further importation of slaves. His plan for their gradual emancipation was this:—All slaves born after the establishment of the law, were to be free; to continue with their parents until a certain age, then to be brought up to useful callings, at the public expense, until the age of eighteen for females, and twenty-one for males, when they were to be sent with implements of war and husbandry, to some colony, where they should be protected until able to defend themselves. In the same spirit, the constitution which he prepared in 1783, contained a provision against the introduction of slaves, and for the emancipation of all born after the year 1800.

His second measure was the abolition of entails. Governments, which extend equal rights to all their citizens, can be best maintained by preventing any excessive inequality of condition among them, consistent with the full exercise of individual power over the fruits of industry. The law of entail, as transferred from England, had so seconded the natural tendency to build up large fortunes, that, to use the language of Jefferson, “by accumulating immense masses of property in single lines of families, it had divided our country into two distinct orders of nobles and plebeians.” Against such tendencies, as inconsistent with the improved condition of the state, he succeeded in obtaining a law.

He resisted, with equal success, another part of the system, which assigned an unequal distribution of fortune among the members of the same family. To the moral sense, it seems a strange perversity to bestow on the oldest and strongest of any family the inheritance of the common parent,—that to him who needs least most should be given, while to the helplessness of infancy, and the inexperience of the gentler sex, are denied what is most necessary for their subsistence and protection. It requires all the exigencies of a political system

to bend the natural feelings of mankind to such an arrangement; and the moment this artificial policy ceases its claims, the moment it is no longer necessary to make one domestic despot in order to swell the number of public tyrants, what parent would bequeath to his children this inheritance of disunion and injustice? Jefferson accordingly established an equal division of property among all the children of the same family.

The easy naturalization of foreigners, the proportioning of punishment to crimes, and the establishment of common schools throughout the state, form other parts of his system. But there remained one great achievement, the security of religious freedom.

The church of England, as established in Virginia, required a permanent contribution for its support from every citizen, and a law of the state prescribed that any person of either sex, unless protestant dissenters exempted by act of parliament, who omitted to attend the church service for one month, should be fined, and in default of payment, receive corporeal punishment. The neighbourhood of Maryland appears to have excited no tenderness towards the religion of that state; for if any person, suspected to be a catholic, refused to take certain oaths, he was subjected to the most degrading disqualifications. To undermine this fanaticism, Jefferson began by procuring a suspension of the salaries of the clergy for one year. Other years of similar suspense succeeded, till at length the public sentiment was prepared for his plan, which formed originally part of the revised code, but was not finally enacted until the year 1786, when, during his absence, the care of it devolved on the kindred mind of him who was equally worthy to be his friend in all stations, and his successor in the highest, James Madison. The preamble of this law explains its motives with a nervous eloquence. "Our civil rights," it asserts, "have no dependence on our religious opinions, more than our opinions in physics or geometry; that therefore the proscribing every citizen as unworthy of public confidence, by laying upon him an incapacity of being called to the offices of trust or emolument, unless he profess or renounce this or that religious opinion, is depriving him injuriously of those privileges and



advantages, to which, in common with his fellow citizens, he has a natural right; that it tends also to corrupt the principles of that very religion it is meant to encourage, by bribing with a monopoly of worldly honours and emoluments, those who will externally profess and conform to it." And accordingly the law declares, "That no man shall be compelled to frequent or support any religious worship, place, or ministry, whatsoever, nor shall he be enforced, restrained, molested, or burthened in his body or goods, nor shall otherwise suffer on account of his religious opinions; but that all men shall be free to profess, and by argument to maintain, their opinion in matters of religion, and that the same shall in no wise diminish, enlarge, or affect their civil capacities."

On completing the revised code, he was elected in the year 1779, governor of Virginia, which place he held for two years. About that period, Mr. Marbois, of the French legation, being desirous of collecting information with regard to the United States, prepared certain queries, a copy of which he addressed to a member of congress from each of the states. The member from Virginia, requested Jefferson to answer these inquiries. This he accordingly did, in the year 1781, and enlarged his observations in the year 1782, when a few copies were printed for the use of his friends; but it was not until the year 1787, that the work appeared in its present form, under the unassuming title of "Notes on Virginia." A translation into French, by the abbé Morellet, was printed at Paris in the same year. It professes to be an answer to Mr. Marbois's queries, in the order in which they were presented, and to give the outlines of the history, geography, and general statistics of Virginia. But it is not so much in the details of the work, though these are perfectly well digested, as in the free and manly sense, the fine philosophical temper, and the liberal feeling which pervade it, that consists its principal attraction. Constitutions, laws, the nature and consequences of domestic slavery, are all discussed with an impartiality which displays the independent spirit of the writer. Here too he overthrew the idle fancy of Buffon

as to the inferiority of the animal creation of the new world.

On leaving the government of Virginia, he was appointed a minister plenipotentiary, to unite with those already in Europe, in negotiating a peace between the United States and England; but at the moment of embarking, intelligence arrived of the signature of that treaty. He returned to congress in 1783, and in the following year, was sent to Europe to join Franklin and John Adams, as plenipotentiaries, to arrange with the several powers of Europe, their future commercial relations with the United States. They framed a treaty with Prussia only, after which, Jefferson visited England for a few weeks, in order to assist in an effort, which proved abortive, to make a treaty with that power. On the return of Franklin, he was appointed his successor as minister plenipotentiary to France, where he remained for several years. During his residence in Paris, his public duties were chiefly confined to the details of the commercial intercourse between the two countries, and the diligent performance of these left him leisure for the cultivation of every species of liberal knowledge.

He returned from France in November, 1789, on a visit to his family, but instead of resuming his place, he yielded to the request of general Washington, and in April, 1790, accepted the office of secretary of state, under the new constitution. Here he soon evinced, that in enlarging his acquirements, he had lost none of his practical sagacity as a statesman. His department was in fact to be created, our diplomatic relations under the new government to be established, and the general arrangement of our intercourse with foreign nations to be organized. Then arose the difficulties growing out of the French revolution, and it was his peculiar duty to sustain the rights of the country against the pretensions of England and France, and to vindicate the neutrality of our government. The interest of these discussions has passed with the occasion, as more recent facts and longer experience have in some degree superseded them; but there are three of his public labours at that period, entitled to particular remembrance. The first is his report on foreign commerce, which anticipates the liberal

policy of the present day as the true basis of our commercial intercourse—perfect equality to all who will reciprocate it, and restrictions only in self-defence against the restrictions of others. The second is his correspondence with the British minister on the mutual complaints of the two countries—which combines with great force of reasoning, and perspicuity of style, a tone of dignified courtesy rarely seen in similar papers. The third is his report on weights and measures, which presents in a clear and condensed form, all the knowledge of that day on this interesting and intricate question.

He withdrew from this station on the first of January, 1794, and resumed his tranquil pursuits at home. These, however, he was not long suffered to enjoy, for in the year 1797, he was elected vice-president of the United States. While in this office, not content to remain inactive in any station, he composed the system of rules known by the name of "Jefferson's Manual;" a digest of the parliamentary practice of England, with such modifications as had been adopted by the senate, or are suggested by the difference between the British and American legislatures. This small volume has so condensed the rules of legislative proceedings, as to supersede, except for occasional reference, the works of Grey and Hatsell, and the other treatises on the same subject, and is the standard authority in congress and the state legislatures.

About this time he was elected president of the American Philosophical Society, having been previously a member of the French Institute, the most learned body perhaps in Europe; distinctions which were richly earned by the variety of his acquirements in science.

His services were now to receive their highest reward by his advancement to the presidency of the United States, on the 4th of March, 1801, and his re-election in 1805. Of the political acts of his administration it is unnecessary to speak, as they have scarcely yet passed the shadowy confine which separates the passions of party from the deliberate judgment of history; and it will be more grateful to seek in the annals of his chief magistracy what may endear it to science and philanthropy. Its great ornament undoubtedly is the acquisition



of Louisiana. This was essentially a measure characteristic of him, in the true spirit of his own policy, a peaceful and fair exchange of equivalents between states for their mutual advantage. The ordinary additions of territory among nations come in the train of conquest, and are yielded with reluctance and humiliation. It was reserved for Jefferson by a simple act of honest policy, too distinguished for its rarity, by a negotiation destitute of all the common attractions of successful artifice or violence, to double the extent, and to secure the tranquillity of his country. Nor were the usual temptations to violence wanting. The obstruction of the right of deposit at New Orleans had roused the indignation of the country, and a proposal was made in congress to seize that city. But this excitement yielded to the more temperate counsels of Jefferson, who thought with Numa, that no blood should be shed at the rites of the god Terminus; and who, by this addition to the mass of human happiness, by this winning over to civilization a country destined to be filled by a free and happy people, obtained a far purer and nobler glory, than could be yielded by all the victories achieved in the conquest of Louisiana.

Having obtained peaceful possession of it, he found a gratification equally characteristic, in directing several voyages of discovery through various parts of it.

Of these, the first in order and importance, was the expedition of Lewis and Clarke to the Pacific Ocean. To this expedition, were added those of major Pike to the sources of the Mississippi, and afterwards to the Arkansas, of colonel Freeman up the Red river, and Messrs. Hunter and Dunbar up the Washita. The particulars of these journies were conveyed to the public in many works, which, containing, as they do, descriptions of regions, the greater part of which had never been described, nor even visited by civilized men, produced large acquisitions as well to geography as to the other sciences, of all which, the merit is especially due to the projector of them.

But a service to science not less brilliant, and even more permanent, was the establishment of the military academy at West Point. To war in every shape, as the

worst mode of redressing injuries, and as multiplying the evils it professes to remedy, his repugnance was invincible. But even to his philanthropic spirit, the philosophy of war, the knowledge of those combinations which give to intellect the sway over brutal force, the sciences which, though perverted to human destruction, are susceptible of a worthier destination; all these presented attractions, which, as a statesman, or a lover of science, it was difficult to resist. Accordingly, on fixing the peace establishment of the army in 1802, the engineers retained in service were assembled at West Point, to form a military academy, and placed under the charge of his friend colonel Williams. This school has since expanded with the growing wants of the nation, till it has become one of the most distinguished seminaries of military science in the world, and its accomplished disciples are now devoting to the improvement of the country, the talents which are equally ready for its defence. But the merit of laying its foundation, is due to the liberal and pacific counsels of Jefferson.

At the expiration of his second term of service, he declined a re-election, and withdrawing to his farm at Monticello, resumed the favourite studies and occupations from which his public duties had so long withheld him. On this spot, endeared by attachments which had descended with it from his ancestors, and scarcely less cherished from the embellishments with which his own taste had adorned it; on this elevated seclusion, of which more than forty years ago Chastelleux had said, "it seemed, as if from his youth, he had placed his mind as he had his house, upon a high situation, from which he might contemplate the universe;" he appears to have realized all that the imagination can conceive of a happy retirement, that blessing after which all aspire, but so few are destined to enjoy. There, surrounded by all that can give lustre or enjoyment to existence, an exalted reputation, universal esteem, the means of indulging in the studies most congenial to him, a numerous and affectionate family, enlivened by the pilgrimage of strangers who hastened to see what they had so long venerated, a correspondence that still preserved his sympathies with the world he had left, blessed with all the consolations.

which gently slope the decline of life, he gave up to philosophical repose the remainder of that existence already protracted beyond the ordinary limits assigned to men. But it was not in his nature to be unoccupied, and his last years were devoted to an enterprise every way worthy of his character. Aware how essentially free institutions depend on the diffusion of knowledge, he endeavoured to establish in his native state a seminary of learning; and his success may be seen in the rising prosperity of the University of Virginia, his last and crowning work.

The time, however, had arrived, when his cares and his existence were to end. His health had been through life singularly robust; as the vigorous frame which nature had bestowed on him was preserved by habits of great regularity and temperance. But for some months previous to his death he was obviously declining, and at length, the combination of disease and decay terminated his life, on the 4th day of July, 1826, in the 84th year of his age. He died with the firmness and self-possession native to his character, and the last hours of his existence were cheered and consecrated by the return of that day, when, of all others, it was most fit that he should die—the birth-day of his country. He felt that this was not his appropriate resting-place, and he gave up to God his enfeebled frame and his exhausted spirit, on the anniversary almost of that hour, which, half a century before, had seen him devoting the mature energies of his mind, and the concentrated affections of his heart, to the freedom of his country.



JONES, PAUL, one of the most enterprising and resolute mariners America had, during the contest with Great Britain, was born in Galway county, Scotland, in 1747, and could lay claims to but humble parentage. His father had been a gardener to the earl of Selkirk. His original name was John Paul. The son received the same name, and was taken into the family of the earl



of Selkirk, and was there educated under a private tutor. At the age of fifteen, from what cause is not at present known, he took up with a sea-faring life, and after a regular apprenticeship, became master of a vessel engaged in the West India trade. In one of his voyages to Tobago, a mutiny arose in the ship, which was quelled, but not without the death of one of the mutineers. When arrived at Tobago, he delivered himself up to trial, and was acquitted. After acquittal, he returned to England, and was threatened with imprisonment, in order for a new trial. Feeling, probably, the injustice of such a measure, he quitted his country, and took refuge in America. He arrived here at a most important period. The colonies were on the eve of a separation from the parent state. The conflict had begun, and Jones, under his assumed name, having received a lieutenant's commission, embarked on the expedition against New Providence, under commodore Hopkins.

At his return, he was appointed to command a sloop of twelve guns, and a short time after, to a ship of eighteen guns. In this he cruised, in 1778, around the coasts of England and Scotland, made a descent upon the coast of Scotland, near the earl of Selkirk's house, and carried off the family plate, which was afterwards restored. He landed also at Whitehaven, in Cumberlandshire, but without causing material injury to the inhabitants. In cruising, the same year, off the Irish coast, he discovered a British vessel, by the name of the Drake, in the harbour of Waterford, and challenged her to combat. The challenge she accepted, and was beaten.

In the summer of 1779, a squadron was fitted out, over which Mr. Jones was appointed commander. He sailed in the *Bonne Homme Richard*, of forty guns, and four hundred and fifteen men. This squadron sailed from France on the 14th of August, and was successful in making a variety of captures, both of merchant vessels, and vessels of war. In a gale, he was separated from the rest of his forces, but was rejoined by them about the first of September. He then cruised about the north-east coast of Scotland, and formed the daring plan of levying a contribution upon the town of Leith. This was to be effected by putting himself off as the commander

of a British squadron, till his plan could be put in execution, and then to demand a ransom of the town for one hundred thousand pounds, on the alternative of suffering a total destruction of the town. This deception was discovered, just as the squadron had hove to before the town of Leith. On this, he immediately put to sea, and on the 22nd of September, arrived at Flamborough head.

When cruising off Flamborough head, about two leagues from the shore, on the 22nd September, at two o'clock, P. M. he descried the Baltic fleet, for which he had been so long on the look-out, under convoy. The fleet was convoyed by a frigate and a sloop of war. Preparations were immediately made for action.

When the hostile ships had sufficiently neared, their respective captains hailed each other, and commenced the scene of carnage, at moon-rise, about a quarter before eight, at pistol-shot distance. The English ship gave the first fire from her upper and quarter deck, which Jones returned with alacrity. Three of his lower deck guns on the starboard side, burst in the gun-room, and killed the men stationed at them; in consequence of which, orders were given not to fire the other three eighteen pounders mounted on that deck, lest a similar misfortune should occur. This prevented him from the advantage he expected to have derived from them in the then existing calm. Having to contend alone with both the enemy's ships, and the *Bonne Homme Richard* having received several shot, between wind and water, he grappled with the larger vessel, to render her force useless, and to prevent firing from the smaller one. In effecting this object, the superior manœuvring of the larger ship embarrassed him greatly. He succeeded, however, in laying his ship athwart the hawse of his opponent's. His mizen shrouds struck the jib-boom of the enemy, and hung for some time; but they soon gave way, when both fell along side of each other, head to stern. The fluke of the enemy's spare anchor hooked the *Bonne Homme Richard's* quarter, both ships being so closely grappled fore and aft, that the muzzles of their respective guns touched each other's sides. The captain of the enemy's smaller ship judiciously ceased firing, as

soon as captain Jones had effected his design, lest he should assist to injure his consort. In this situation, the crews of both ships continued the engagement for several hours. Many of the guns of the American ship were rendered useless, while those of the English remained manageable. Some time after, a brave fellow, posted in the Bonne Homme Richard's main top, succeeded in silencing a number of the enemy's guns. This man, with a lighted match, and a basket filled with hand grenades, advanced along the main yard, until he was over the enemy's deck. Being enabled to distinguish objects by the light of the moon, wherever he discovered a number of persons together, he dropped a hand grenade among them. He succeeded in dropping several through the scuttles of the ship; these set fire to the cartridge of an eighteen-pounder, which communicated successively to other cartridges, disabled all the officers and men, and rendered useless all the guns abaft the mainmast. The enemy's ship was, many times, set on fire, by the great quantity of combustible matter thrown on board, and with much difficulty and toil the flames were as often extinguished. Towards the close of the action, all the guns of the Bonne Homme Richard were silenced, except four on the forecastle which were commanded by the purser, who was dangerously wounded. Jones immediately took their command on himself. The two guns next the enemy were well served. The seamen succeeded in removing another from the opposite side. Hence, only three guns were used towards the close of the action on board of Jones's ship. The musketry and swivels, however, did great execution, as did also the incessant fire from the round-tops, in consequence of which, the enemy were several times driven from their quarters.

About ten o'clock, a report was in circulation between decks, that Jones and the chief officers were killed, that the ship had four or five feet water in her hold, and was sinking. The crew became alarmed, and the gunner, the carpenter, and the master-at-arms, were deputed to go on deck, and beg quarters of the enemy. They ascended the quarter deck, and whilst in the act of fulfilling their mission, were discovered by the commodore, crying



for quarters. Hearing the voice of Jones, calling, "what rascals are these; shoot them; kill them," the carpenter and master-at-arms succeeded in getting below. The commodore threw both his pistols at the gunner, who had descended to the foot of the gang-way ladder, and his skull was thereby fractured. The man lay there until the action was over, after which his skull was trepanned, and he recovered. While the action continued to rage with relentless fury, both ships took fire, in consequence of which the crews were obliged to cease from firing, and exert themselves in extinguishing the flames, in which their respective vessels were enveloped, and thus prevent the certain destruction of the combatants. The fire being extinguished, the captain of the hostile ship asked, if Jones had struck, as he had heard a cry for quarters. Jones replied, that his colours would never descend, till he was fairly beaten. The action recommenced with renewed vigour. Shortly after, the Alliance, captain Landais, came up within pistol-shot, and began a heavy firing, injuring both friend and foe; nor did the firing cease from her, notwithstanding repeated hailing, until the signal of recognition was fully displayed on board the Bonne Homme Richard. Nearly one hundred of the prisoners, previously captured, had been suffered to ascend the deck by Jones's master-at-arms, during the confusion occasioned by the cry for quarters, owing to a belief that the vessel was sinking. To prevent danger from this circumstance, they were stationed at the pumps, where they remained in active employ during the remainder of the battle.

The sides of the Bonne Homme Richard were nearly stove in, her helm had become unmanageable: a splintered piece of timber alone supported the poop. A brisk firing, however, was kept up from her three guns on the quarter deck. Their shot raked the enemy fore and aft, cutting up his rigging and spars, so that his mainmast had only the yard-arm of the Bonne Homme Richard for his support. The enemy's fire subsided by degrees, and when its guns could no longer be brought to bear, he struck his colours.

At this juncture, his mainmast went by the board. Lieutenant Dale was left below, where being no longer

able to rally his men, he, although severely wounded, superintended the working of the pumps. Notwithstanding every effort, the hold of the *Bonne Homme Richard* was half full of water, when the enemy surrendered. After the action, the wind blew fresh, and the flames on board the *Richard* spread anew, nor were they extinguished until day-light appeared. In the meantime all the ammunition was brought on deck to be thrown overboard, in case of necessity. The enemy had nailed his flag to the mast at the beginning of the action; and after the captain had called for quarters, he could not prevail upon his men to bring down his colours, as they expressed their dread of the American rifles. He was, therefore, obliged to do that service himself. In taking possession of the enemy, three of Jones's men were killed after the surrender, for which an apology was afterwards made. The captured vessel proved to be his Britannic majesty's ship *Serapis*, captain Pearson, rating forty-four, but mounting fifty carriage guns. The *Bonne Homme Richard* had one hundred and sixty-five killed, and one hundred and thirty-seven wounded and missing. The *Serapis* one hundred and thirty-seven killed, and seventy-six wounded. All hands were removed on board the prize, together with such articles as could be saved, and about ten o'clock, A.-M. the next day, the *Bonne Homme Richard* sunk.

Shortly after this contest had terminated, captain Coitineau in the *Pallas*, engaged the enemy's lesser ship, which struck after a severe engagement of two hours and a half. She proved to be the *Countess of Scarborough*. Her braces were all cut away, as well as her running rigging and topsail sheets. Seven of her guns were dismounted; four men killed, and twenty wounded. More than fifteen hundred persons witnessed the sanguinary conflict from Flamborough head.

On his arrival in America, congress passed an act, dated April 14, 1781, in which he was thanked, in the most flattering manner, "for the zeal, the prudence, and the intrepidity, with which he sustained the honour of the American flag; for his bold and successful enterprise, with a view to redeem from captivity the citizens of America, who had fallen into the hands of the English;

and for the eminent services by which he had added lustre to his own character, and the arms of America." A committee of congress was also of opinion, "that he deserved a gold medal in remembrance of his services."

Jones seems to have been a man capable of the most daring deeds, both from his bravery and his arts of deception. An instance of the latter occurs in a case of attack upon an English frigate, superior to him in force, off the island of Bermuda. Happening to fall in with this frigate, he was immediately hailed, when he returned the name of a ship of the British navy. This satisfied the English captain, who, as the sea was rough and as it was near night, ordered him to keep company till the morrow, when he would send his boat aboard. But to-morrow never dawned upon the hapless Englishman, for Jones, getting up within pistol-shot distance, discharged a broadside into him, and immediately discharged the other, when the English vessel sunk with every soul on board her. Jones was then in the United States frigate Ariel. On peace taking place, he returned to Europe, and going to St. Petersburg, was honoured with a commission in the empress Catharine's fleet, when the English under him refusing to serve, he was transferred to a command under the prince of Nassau, then acting against the Turkish fleet. Here, by a successful stratagem, he put the Turkish fleet into the power of the prince, who wantonly set it on fire, and thus barbarously involved the crews in one general destruction. On Jones's retirement from the service, he went to France, and after living through the first stages of the revolution, died in the city of Paris in the year 1792.

---

KIRKWOOD, ROBERT, a brave and meritorious officer of the Delaware line, in the army of the revolution, whose character and services have not received that notice to which they are entitled. We embrace, therefore, with pleasure, the opportunity, so far as it lies in our power, to preserve the memory of one, who, though from



accident not elevated to conspicuous rank, nor hitherto decorated with eminent historical distinction, was the pride of his native state, and an ornament to the army that defended American independence. We doubt not there are many that held subordinate stations in the army of the revolution, who have not received that meed of renown which they merited; and there can be no task more delightful to a grateful posterity, nor more worthy of a patriot, than to search out the rolls of honourable exploit, and to promulgate it to our country. Whether we consider the intrinsic gallantry of our revolutionary heroes and statesmen, the sufferings they endured, or the inestimable value of the blessings they obtained, no nation has prouder examples to appeal to than the American people; no nation was ever called on by stronger obligations of gratitude, to honour their characters and to consecrate their memories.

Robert Kirkwood was a native of the state of Delaware. He was born in Newcastle county, near the village of Newark, celebrated for an excellent academy, in which he received a classical education. On the termination of his literary studies, he engaged in farming, and continued his agricultural pursuits until hostilities took place between Great Britain and the colonies. In January, 1776, when it became obvious that the war would be serious and bloody, when unconditional submission to absolute power or resistance were the alternatives, the intelligent and patriotic mind of Kirkwood did not hesitate as to the proper course. He entered as lieutenant in the regiment of his native state, commanded by colonel Hazlet, and with it joined the army under Washington at New York. He was present throughout the campaign at Long Island and its neighbourhood, and partook in the disasters that ensued from the misfortunes of our troops in that quarter. On Washington's return to the Jerseys, when victory was recalled to the American standard at Trenton and Princeton, he participated in his country's triumphs. In the engagement at Princeton, colonel Hazlet fell, deeply lamented; and the year's enlistment of his men being expired, the regiment was re-organized early in 1777, under colonel Hall, since governor of Delaware. Kirkwood now received the

commission of captain in this regiment, and served as such throughout the campaigns of 1777-78 and '79, being concerned in every battle of importance fought during these years.

In 1780, general Gates took with him the Delaware regiment and the Maryland line, to South Carolina, and they were actively employed under the command of lieutenant-colonel Vaughan and major Patton, at the battle of Camden, in which general Gates sustained a serious reverse of fortune, and the American army was totally defeated. In this disaster, the Delaware regiment was reduced from eight, to two companies, containing together about 195 men; the commanding officers, with the greater part of the regiment, being made prisoners by the British. The two companies that remained, continued under the command of captains Kirkwood and Jacquet, the latter of whom yet lives near Wilmington, Delaware, beloved and esteemed for his virtues and patriotism. Under these officers the remains of the regiment served until the close of the war; and when the peculiar circumstances of this corps are considered, the reason will be discovered why an officer so meritorious as captain Kirkwood, was not promoted, notwithstanding promotions as high as colonels were made in the lines of several states. The state of Delaware had but one regiment in the army; and as it was expected, from time to time, that colonel Vaughan and major Patton, or both, would be exchanged, Kirkwood could not be promoted in the line of this state; and in the lines of other states, promotions took place among themselves. Besides, the regiment was so reduced in numbers, as not to require an officer of a higher rank than captain. In another line, or under different circumstances, there can be no doubt Kirkwood's gallantry, zeal, and uniform devotion to the cause, would have been rewarded with a higher rank, and a more conspicuous standing in the eye of the nation.

In the southern campaign the two companies were attached as light infantry to Lee's celebrated legion, and Lee placed great confidence in them. In the battles of the Cowpens, in which the corps of the marauding Tarleton was cut to pieces; at Guilford, where lord

Cornwallis's army received a shock from which it never recovered; at Camden, the Eutaws, and other places, where victory became familiar to the American soldier, Kirkwood exhibited his usual traits of gallantry. At the Cowpens, he was at the head of the first platoon of colonel Howard's memorable corps; and when the colonel was ordered to charge, Kirkwood advanced ten paces in front of the corps, charged with his esponton, and called to his men *to come on!* His example, said general Morgan, who used to relate this anecdote, inspired the whole corps.

The southern army finally drove the enemy from the Carolinas, taking successively nine of their forts or fortified places. Captain Kirkwood was always among the first in the enemy's lines or works, and repeatedly received the thanks and applause of generals Greene, Morgan and Smallwood. This distinguished enterprise achieved a high reputation for himself, and acquired, by the co-operation of his brother officers and soldiers, a peculiar renown for the gallant remnant of the Delaware regiment. At the termination of the war, through the solicitation and influence of general Washington, he was brevetted a major, and he returned to his native state, where he was cordially received, and gratefully welcomed by his numerous friends and admiring fellow citizens.

Major Kirkwood afterwards emigrated to the state of Ohio, and settled on his lands nearly opposite to Wheeling, in the Indian country. This was an adventurous attempt, and would have probably intimidated any but the firm mind of a man to whom danger was familiar: for he was almost the only white person on that side of the river. He had left his family in Delaware, and commenced the building of a log cabin. It was not long, however, before his military skill and intrepidity were wanting to defend his life and property. The Indians approached at night with design to attack him. Being assisted by an officer and some soldiers, who had crossed the river from Wheeling, he ordered them to lie down, and instructed them, when the Indians advanced, to rise up suddenly, fire all at once, and then rush on. The stratagem was executed, and succeeded: the Indians



advanced boldly, not suspecting danger, and several being killed, the rest fled.

But his country's danger once more summoned him, and for the last time, to the field; and the veteran soldier obeyed the call with alacrity. The whole west was in alarm from the incursions of the savages, and an army being raised by the government of the United States to repel them, and placed under the command of general St. Clair, Kirkwood resumed his sword as the oldest captain of the oldest regiment of the United States. In the decisive defeat of St. Clair, by the Miami Indians, on the 4th November, 1792, Kirkwood fell on the field of battle, fighting with his usual heroism at the head of his detachment. It was the *thirty-third* time he had risked his life for his country, and he died, as he had lived, brave, patriotic, and full of honour.

Major Kirkwood's character and qualities are always spoken of, by those who knew him, in exalted language. General Lee, in his memoirs, mentions him in terms of approbation and distinction. Colonel Jacob Slough, of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, who was his intimate associate and brother officer in St. Clair's army, in a letter to his friend, a representative in congress from the state of Maryland, written in May, 1824, states some particulars relative to his death.

"I have received the letter you honoured me with," says colonel Slough, "on the subject of the services and virtues of my much-lamented friend, Kirkwood, and will, with pleasure, narrate them. Having heard many of the officers of the revolution, who knew him, when he belonged to Smallwood's, afterwards Howard's, regiment, speak of him in the most exalted terms, I became much prepossessed in his favour long before I knew him; and when I found him a captain in general St. Clair's army, I took pains to become acquainted with him. I soon discovered that this desire was mutual, and in a little time, we became fast friends; so much so, that when not on duty, we were generally together. I passed many nights with him on guard, and benefitted greatly from his experience, as a man of honour, a soldier, and a police officer. Captain Kirkwood had been sick for several days previous to the 4th November, but was always

ready for duty. At the dawn of day that morning, after the advanced guard was attacked and driven in, I saw him cheering his men, and by his example inspiring confidence in all who saw him. When he received the wound, I cannot say. I was at a distance from him, and busily engaged in attending to my own duty. About eight o'clock, I received a severe wound in my right arm, just above the elbow. As it bled very much, and our surgeon was in the rear, I was advised to go and have it dressed. On my way to rejoin my company, I found my friend Kirkwood lying against the root of a tree, shot through the abdomen, and in great pain. After calling to the surgeon, and commending him to his care, I saw no more of him until the retreat was ordered. I then ran to him, and proposed having him carried off. He said no. 'I am dying; save yourself if you can; and leave me to my fate; but, as the last act of friendship you can confer on me, blow my brains out. I see the Indians coming, and God knows how they will treat me!' You can better judge of my feelings than I can describe them. I shook him by the hand, and left him to his fate."

Thus fell by the hands of the savages, the hero who had survived the most eventful battles of the revolution, where he had faced danger and death in every shape. But his example will, we trust, long live for the imitation of posterity, and his name merits a portion of that fame, which it belongs to Americans to award to those by whom the revolution was achieved.



KNOX, HENRY, major-general in the American army during the revolutionary war, was born in Boston, July 25, 1750. His parents were of Scottish descent. Before our revolutionary war, which afforded an opportunity for the development of his patriotic feelings and military talents, he was engaged in a book store. By means of his early education, and this honourable employment,

he acquired a taste for literary pursuits, which he retained through life.

Young Knox gave early proofs of his attachment to the cause of freedom and his country. It will be recollected, that, in various parts of the state, volunteer companies were formed in 1774, with a view to awaken the martial spirit of the people, and as a sort of preparation for the contest which was apprehended. Knox was an officer in a military corps of this denomination, and was distinguished by his activity and discipline. There is evidence of his giving uncommon attention to military tactics at this period, especially to the branch of engineering and artillery, in which he afterwards so greatly excelled.

It is also to be recorded in proof of his predominant love of country, and its liberties, that he had before this time become connected with a very respectable family, which adhered to the measures of the British ministry, and had received great promises both of honour and profit, if he would follow the standard of his sovereign. Even at this time his talents were too great to be overlooked; and it was wished, if possible, to prevent him from attaching himself to the cause of the provincials. He was one of those whose departure from Boston was interdicted by governor Gage, soon after the affair of Lexington. The object of Gage was probably not so much to keep these eminent characters as hostages, as to deprive the Americans of their talents and services. In June, however, he found means to make his way through the British lines, to the American army at Cambridge. He was here received with joyful enthusiasm: for his knowledge of the military art, and his zeal for the liberties of the country, were admitted by all. The provincial congress, then convened at Watertown, immediately sent for him, and intrusted solely to him the erection of such fortresses as might be necessary to prevent a sudden attack from the enemy in Boston.

The little army of militia, collected in and about Cambridge, in the spring of 1775, soon after the battle of Lexington, was without order and discipline. All was insubordination and confusion. General Washington did not arrive to take command of the troops until after this



period. In this state of things, Knox declined any particular commission, though he readily directed his attention and exertions to the objects which congress requested.

It was in the course of this season, and before he had formally undertaken the command of the artillery, that Knox volunteered his services to go to St. John's, in the province of Canada, and to bring thence to Cambridge, all the heavy ordnance and military stores. This hazardous enterprise he effected in a manner which astonished all who knew the difficulty of the service.

Soon after his return from this fortunate expedition, he took command of the whole corps of the artillery of our army, and retained it until the close of the war. To him the country was chiefly indebted for the organization of the artillery and ordnance department. He gave it both form and efficiency; and it was distinguished alike for its expertness of discipline and promptness of execution.

At the battle of Monmouth, in New Jersey, in June, 1778, general Knox exhibited new proofs of his bravery and skill. Under his personal and immediate direction, the artillery gave great effect to the success of that memorable day. It will be remembered, that the British troops were much more numerous than ours, and that general Lee was charged with keeping back the battalion he commanded from the field of battle. The situation of our army was most critical. General Washington was personally engaged in rallying and directing the troops in the most dangerous positions. The affair terminated in favour of our gallant army, and generals Knox and Wayne received the particular commendations of the commander in chief, the following day, in the orders issued on the occasion. After mentioning the good conduct and bravery of general Wayne, and thanking the gallant officers and men who distinguished themselves, general Washington says, "he can with pleasure inform general Knox, and the officers of the artillery, that the enemy have done them the justice to acknowledge, that no artillery could be better served than ours."

When general Greene was offered the arduous command of the southern department, he replied to the

commander in chief, "Knox is the man for this difficult undertaking; all obstacles vanish before him; his resources are infinite." "True," replied Washington, "and therefore I cannot part with him."

No officer in the army, it is believed, more largely shared in the affection and confidence of the illustrious Washington. In every action where he appeared, Knox was with him: at every council of war, he bore a part. In truth, he possessed talents and qualities, which could not fail to recommend him to a man of the discriminating mind of Washington. He was intelligent, brave, patriotic, humane, honourable. Washington soon became sensible of his merits, and bestowed on him his esteem, his friendship, and confidence.

On the resignation of major-general Benjamin Lincoln, Knox was appointed secretary of the war department, by congress, during the period of the convention. And when the federal government was organized in 1789, he was designated by president Washington for the same honourable and responsible office.

This office he held for about five years, enjoying the confidence of the president, and esteemed by all his colleagues in the administration of the federal government. Of his talents, his integrity, and his devotion to the interests and prosperity of his country, no one had ever any reason to doubt. In 1794, he retired from office to a private station, followed by the esteem and love of all who had been honoured with his acquaintance.

At this time he removed with his family to Thomaston, on St. George's river, in the district of Maine, two hundred miles north-east of Boston. He was possessed of extensive landed property in that part of the country, which had formerly belonged to general Waldo, the maternal grandfather of Mrs. Knox.

At the request of his fellow citizens, though unsolicited on his part, he filled a seat at the council-board of Massachusetts, during several years of his residence at Thomaston; and the degree of doctor of laws was conferred on him by the president and trustees of Dartmouth college.

The amiable virtues of the citizen and the man, were as conspicuous in the character of general Knox, as the

more brilliant and commanding talents of the hero and statesman. The afflicted and destitute were sure to share of his compassion and charity. "His heart was made of tenderness;" and he often disregarded his own wishes and convenience, in kind endeavours to promote the interest and happiness of his friends.

The possession of extensive property and high office, is too apt to engender pride and insolence. But general Knox was entirely exempt, both in disposition and manners, from this common frailty. Mildness ever beamed in his countenance; "on his tongue were the words of kindness;" and equanimity and generosity always marked his intercourse with his fellow men. The poor he never oppressed: the more obscure citizen, we believe, could never complain of injustice at his hands. With all classes of people he dealt on the most fair and honourable principles, and would sooner submit to a sacrifice of property himself, than injure or defraud another.

In his person, general Knox was above the common stature; of noble and commanding form, of manners elegant, conciliating and dignified.

To the amiable qualities and moral excellences of general Knox, which have already been enumerated, we may justly add his prevailing disposition to piety. With much of the manners of the gay world, and opposed, as he was, to all superstition and bigotry, he might not appear, to those ignorant of his better feelings, to possess religious and devout affections. But to his friends it was abundantly evident that he cherished exalted sentiments of devotion and piety to God. He was a firm believer in the natural and moral attributes of the Deity, and his overruling and all-prevailing providence.

General Knox died at Thomaston, October 25, 1806, aged 56 years. His death was occasioned by swallowing the bone of a chicken.



**KOSCIUSCO, THADDEUS**, descended from an ancient family in the palatinate of Brescia, Lithuania proper,



received the rudiments of his education in the military academy founded by Stanislaus Augustus. The commandant of that academy, prince Adam Czartorski, soon remarked the uncommon military genius of the youth, together with his predilection for the science of war, and in consequence, sent him into France to complete his studies. To the latest moments of his life, Kosciusco gratefully remembered the obligations which he owed to the bounty of his benefactor. The abject, impotent, and submissive situation of Poland, at that period, engendered dejection and despair in his useful breast. He left his country, and repaired to a foreign land, there to fight the battles of independence, when he found that her standard would not be raised in the land of his birth.

When very young, he was informed by the voice of fame, that the standard of liberty had been erected in America; that an insulted and oppressed people had determined to be free, or perish in the attempt. His ardent and generous mind caught, with enthusiasm, the holy flame, and from that moment he became the devoted soldier of liberty.

His rank in the American army afforded him no opportunity greatly to distinguish himself. But he was remarked, throughout his service, for all the qualities which adorn the human character. His heroic valour in the field could only be equalled by his moderation and affability in the walks of private life. He was idolized by the soldiers for his bravery, and beloved and respected by the officers for the goodness of his heart, and the great qualities of his mind.

As the companion of the immortal Washington, he fought bravely from the Hudson to the Potomac, from the shores of the Atlantic to the lakes of Canada. He patiently endured incredible fatigue; he acquired renown; and, what was infinitely more valuable in his estimation, he acquired the love and gratitude of a disenthralled nation. The flag of the United States waved in triumph over the American forts, and the great work of liberation was finished ere Kosciusco returned to his native country.

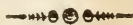
Contributing greatly by his exertions to the establishment of the independence of America, he might have

remained, and shared the blessings it dispensed, under the protection of a chief who loved and honoured him, and in the bosom of a grateful and affectionate people.

Kosciusco had, however, other views. It is not known, that, until the period I am speaking of, he had formed any distinct idea of what could, or indeed what ought, to be done for his own. But in the revolutionary war, he drank deeply of the principles which produced it. In his conversations with the intelligent men of our country, he acquired new views of the science of government and the rights of man. He had seen too, that to be free, it was only necessary that a nation should will it, and to be happy, it was only necessary that a nation should be free. And was it not possible to procure these blessings for Poland? For Poland, the country of his birth, which had a claim to all his efforts, to all his services? That unhappy nation groaned under a complication of evils which has scarcely a parallel in history. The mass of the people were the abject slaves of the nobles. The nobles, torn into factions, were alternately the instruments and the victims of their powerful and ambitious neighbours. By intrigue, corruption, and force, some of its fairest provinces had been separated from the republic, and the people, like beasts, transferred to foreign despots, who were again watching for a favourable moment for a second dismemberment. To regenerate a people thus debased, to obtain for a country thus circumstanced, the blessings of liberty and independence, was a work of as much difficulty as danger. But to a mind like Kosciusco's, the difficulty and danger of an enterprise served as stimulants to undertake it.

Immediately after his return to his native country, he was unanimously appointed generalissimo of Poland. In the struggles of the Polish army against their oppressors, Kosciusco often led them to victory. His army performed prodigies, and charged, with effect, the veteran Russians and Prussians. In consequence of the treachery of one of Kosciusco's officers, who covered with a detachment the advance of the army, abandoned his position to the enemy, and retreated, the Poles were defeated with great slaughter. The conflict was terrible. Kosciusco fell, covered with wounds, but still recovered.

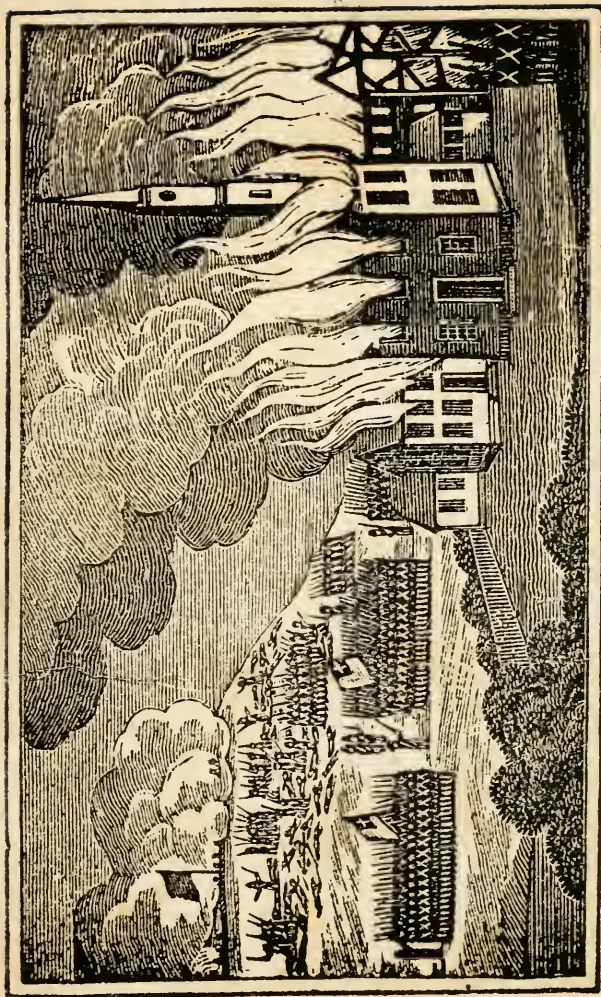
He was conveyed by the orders of Catharine, the empress of Russia, to the dungeons of St. Petersburg, where he remained until her son Alexander came to the throne. One of his first acts was to restore the brave Kosciusco to liberty. When he was liberated, he turned his eyes to that country, where, in his youth, he had fought for liberty and independence. He embarked for America, and landed at Philadelphia. The members of congress, then in session, his friends and acquaintances, and the citizens generally, hailed his arrival with pleasure. The people surrounded his carriage and accompanied him to his lodgings. After some time, he visited the shores of Europe once more. He went to Switzerland, where he soon after died.



LAURENS, HENRY, was born in Charleston, South Carolina, in the year 1724. He took an early part in opposing the arbitrary claims of Great Britain, at the commencement of the American revolution. When the provincial congress of Carolina met, in June, 1775, he was appointed its president; in which capacity he drew up a form of association, to be signed by all the friends of liberty, which indicated a most determined spirit. Being a member of the general congress, after the resignation of Hancock, he was appointed president of that illustrious body in November, 1777. In 1780, he was deputed to solicit a loan from Holland, and to negotiate a treaty with the United Netherlands; but on his passage, he was captured by a British vessel, on the banks of Newfoundland. He threw his papers overboard, but they were recovered by a sailor. Being sent to England, he was committed to the tower, on the 6th of October, as a state prisoner, upon a charge of high treason. Here he was confined more than a year, and was treated with great severity, being denied, for the most part, all intercourse with his friends, and forbidden the use of pen, ink, and paper. His capture occasioned no small embarrassment to the ministry. They dared not condemn him as







**BATTLE OF BUNKER'S HILL, AND BURNING OF CHARLESTOWN—JUNE 17, 1773.**  
*Page 369*

a rebel, through fear of retaliation; and they were unwilling to release him, lest he should accomplish the object of his mission. The discoveries found in his papers led to a war with Great Britain and Holland, and Mr. Adams was appointed in his place to carry on the negotiation with the United Provinces.

Many propositions were then made to him, which were repelled with indignation. At length, news being received that his eldest son, a youth of such uncommon talents, exalted sentiments, and prepossessing manners and appearance, that a romantic interest is still attached to his name, had been appointed the special minister of congress to the French court, and was there urging the suit of his country, with winning eloquence, the father was requested to write to his son, and urge his return to America; it being farther hinted, that, as he was held a prisoner, in the light of a rebel, his life should depend upon compliance. "My son is of age," replied the heroic father of an heroic son, "and has a will of his own. I know him to be a man of honour. He loves me dearly, and would lay down his life to save mine; but I am sure that he would not sacrifice his honour to save my life, and I applaud him." This veteran was, not many months after, released, with a request from lord Shelburne that he would pass to the continent, and assist in negotiating a peace between Great Britain and the free United States of America, and France their ally.

Towards the close of the year 1781, his sufferings, which had, by that time, become well known, excited the utmost sympathy for himself, but kindled the warmest indignation against the authors of his cruel confinement. Every attempt to draw concessions from this inflexible patriot having proved more than useless, his enlargement was resolved upon, but difficulties arose as to the mode of effecting it. Pursuing the same high-minded course which he had at first adopted, and influenced by the noblest feelings of the heart, he obstinately refused his consent to any act which might imply a confession that he was a British subject, for as such, he had been committed on a charge of high treason. It was finally proposed to take bail for his appearance at the court of king's bench, and when the words of the recog-



nisance, "our sovereign lord the king," were read to Mr. Laurens, he distinctly replied in open court, "not my sovereign!" With this declaration, he, with Messrs. Oswald and Anderson, as his securities, were bound for his appearance at the next court of king's bench for Easter term, and for not departing without leave of the court, upon which he was immediately discharged. When the time appointed for his trial approached, he was not only exonerated from obligation to attend, but solicited by lord Shelburne to depart for the continent to assist in a scheme for a pacification with America. The idea of being released, gratuitously, by the British government, sensibly moved him, for he had invariably considered himself as a prisoner of war. Possessed of a lofty sense of personal independence, and unwilling to be brought under the slightest obligation, he thus expressed himself: "I must not accept myself as a gift; and as congress once offered general Burgoyne for me, I have no doubt of their being now willing to offer earl Cornwallis for the same purpose."

Close confinement in the tower for more than fourteen months, had shattered his constitution, and he was, ever afterwards, a stranger to good health. As soon as his discharge was promulgated, he received from congress a commission, appointing him one of their ministers for negotiating a peace with Great Britain. Arriving at Paris, in conjunction with Dr. Franklin, John Adams, and John Jay, he signed the preliminaries of peace on the 30th of November, 1782, by which the independence of the United States was unequivocally acknowledged. Soon after this, Mr. Laurens returned to Carolina. Entirely satisfied with the whole course of his conduct while abroad, it will readily be imagined that his countrymen refused him no distinctions within their power to bestow; but every solicitation to suffer himself to be elected governor, member of congress, or of the legislature of the state, he positively withstood. When the project of a general convention for revising the federal bond of union was under consideration, he was chosen, without his knowledge, one of its members, but he refused to serve. Retired from the world and its concerns, he found delight in agricultural experiments, in advancing

the welfare of his children and dependants, and in attentions to the interests of his friends and fellow citizens.

He expired on the 8th of December, 1792, in the sixty-ninth year of his age.



LAURENS, JOHN, a brave officer in the revolutionary war, was the son of the preceding, and was sent to England for his education. He joined the army in the beginning of 1777, from which time he was foremost in danger. His first essay in arms was at Brandywine. At the battle of Germantown, he exhibited prodigies of valour, in attempting to expel the enemy from Chew's house, and was severely wounded. He was engaged at Monmouth, and greatly increased his reputation at Rhode Island. At Coosawhatchie, defending the pass with a handful of men, against the whole force of Prevost, he was again wounded, and was probably indebted for his life to the gallantry of captain Wigg, who gave him his horse to carry him from the field, when incapable of moving, his own having been shot under him. He headed the light infantry, and was among the first to mount the British lines at Savannah; and displayed the greatest activity, zeal and courage, during the siege of Charleston. He was present, and distinguished himself in every action of the army under general Washington, and was among the first who entered the British lines at York town. Early in 1781, while he held the rank of lieutenant-colonel, he was selected by congress on a special mission to France to solicit a loan of money, and to procure military stores. He arrived in March, and returned in August; having been so successful in the execution of his commission, that congress passed a vote of thanks for his services. Such was his despatch, that in three days after he repaired to Philadelphia, he finished his business with congress, and immediately afterwards rejoined the American army. On the twenty-seventh of August, 1782, in opposing a foraging party of the British, near Combahee river, in South Carolina, he was

mortally wounded, and he died at the age of twenty-seven years.

His gallantry in action was highly characteristic of his love of fame. The post of danger was his favourite station. His polite and easy behaviour, insured distinction in every society. The warmth of his heart gained the affection of his friends, his sincerity their confidence and esteem. An insult to his friend, he regarded as a wound to his own honour. Such an occurrence led him to engage in a personal contest with general Charles Lee, who had spoken disrespectfully of general Washington. The veteran, who was wounded on the occasion, being asked "How Laurens had conducted himself?" replied, "I could have hugged the noble boy, he pleased me so."

The following eulogium on the character of lieutenant-colonel Laurens, we copy from Marshall's Life of Washington.

"This gallant and accomplished young gentleman had entered at an early period of the war into the family of the commander in chief, and had always shared a large portion of his esteem and confidence. Brave to excess, he sought every occasion in addition to those furnished by his station in the army, to render services to his country, and acquire that military fame which he pursued with the ardour of a young soldier, whose courage seems to have partaken of that romantic spirit which youth and enthusiasm produce in a fearless mind. Nor was it in the camp alone he was fitted to shine. His education was liberal; and those who knew him, state his manners to have been engaging, and his temper affectionate. In a highly finished portrait of his character, drawn by Dr. Ramsay, he says, that 'a dauntless bravery was the least of his virtues, and an excess of it his greatest foible.'"



LEE, RICHARD HENRY, president of congress, was a native of Virginia, and from his earliest youth devoted



his talents to the service of his country. His public life was distinguished by some remarkable circumstances. He had the honour of originating the first resistance to British oppression, in the time of the stamp act, in 1765. He proposed in the Virginia house of burgesses, in 1773, the formation of a committee of correspondence, whose object was to disseminate information, and to kindle the flame of liberty throughout the continent. He was a member of the first congress, and it was he who made and ably supported the motion for the declaration of independence, June 10, 1776. The motion was seconded by Mr. John Adams, of Massachusetts.

He delivered a speech in support of his motion to declare the colonies independent, from which we give the following extract :

“Who doubts then that a declaration of independence will procure us allies? All nations are desirous of procuring, by commerce, the production of our exuberant soil; they will visit our ports, hitherto closed by the monopoly of insatiable England. They are no less eager to contemplate the reduction of her hated power; they all loath her barbarous dominion; their succours will evince to our brave countrymen the gratitude they bear them for having been the first to shake the foundation of this Colossus. Foreign princes wait only for the extinction of all hazard of reconciliation to throw off their present reserve. If this measure is useful, it is no less becoming our dignity. America has arrived at a degree of power which assigns her a place among independent nations. We are not less entitled to it than the English themselves. If they have wealth, so have we; if they are brave, so are we; if they are more numerous, our population, through the incredible fruitfulness of our chaste wives, will soon equal theirs; if they have men of renown, as well in peace as in war, we likewise have such; for political revolutions usually produce great, brave, and generous spirits. From what we have already achieved in these painful beginnings, it is easy to presume what we shall hereafter accomplish; for experience is the source of sage counsels, and liberty is the mother of great men. Have you not seen the enemy driven from Lexington, by thirty thousand citizens armed and assem-

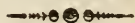
bled in one day? Already their most celebrated generals have yielded in Boston to the skill of ours; already their seamen, repulsed from our coasts, wander over the ocean, where they are the sport of the tempest, and the prey of famine. Let us hail the favourable omen, and fight, not for the sake of knowing on what terms we are to be the slaves of England, but to secure to ourselves a free existence, to found a just and independent government. Animated by liberty, the Greeks repulsed the innumerable army of Persians; sustained by the love of independence, the Swiss and the Dutch humbled the power of Austria by memorable defeats, and conquered a rank among nations. But the sun of America also shines upon the heads of the brave; the point of our weapons is no less formidable than theirs; here also the same union prevails, the same contempt of danger and of death in asserting the cause of our country.

“Why then do we longer delay? why still deliberate? *Let this most happy day give birth to the American Republic.* Let her arise, not to devastate and conquer, but to re-establish the reign of peace and of the laws. The eyes of Europe are fixed upon us! she demands of us a living example of freedom, that may contrast, by the felicity of the citizens, with the ever increasing tyranny which desolates her polluted shores. She invites us to prepare an asylum where the unhappy may find solace, and the persecuted repose. She entreats us to cultivate a propitious soil, where that generous plant which first sprung up and grew in England, but is now withered by the poisonous blasts of Scottish tyranny, may revive and flourish, sheltering under its salubrious and interminable shade, all the unfortunate of the human race. This is the end presaged by so many omens, by our first victories, by the present ardour and union, by the flight of Howe, and the pestilence which broke out amongst Dunmore’s people, by the very winds which baffled the enemy’s fleets and transports, and that terrible tempest which engulfed seven hundred vessels upon the coast of Newfoundland. If we are not this day wanting in our duty to the country, the names of the American legislators will be exalted, in the eyes of posterity, to a level with those of Theseus, Lycurgus, of Romulus, of Numa;

of the three Williams of Nassau, and of all those whose memory has been, and will be, for ever dear to virtuous men and good citizens."

After the adoption of the articles of the confederation, Mr. Lee was under the necessity of withdrawing from congress, as no representative was allowed to continue in congress more than three years in any term of six years; but he was re-elected in 1784, and continued till 1787. In November, 1784, he was chosen president of congress. When the constitution of the United States was submitted to the consideration of the public, he contended for the necessity of amendments previously to its adoption. After the government was organized, he was chosen one of the first senators from Virginia, in 1789. This station he held till his resignation, in 1792.

Mr. Lee died at his seat at Chantilly, in Westmoreland county, Virginia, June 22, 1794, in the sixty-third year of his age. He supported through life the character of a philosopher, a patriot, and a sage; and he died, as he had lived, blessing his country.



LEE, HENRY, a distinguished officer in the revolutionary war, entered the army as a captain of cavalry, in the Virginia line, at the age of nineteen, in which situation he soon commanded the respect and attention of his country, by his active and daring enterprise, and the confidence of the illustrious commander in chief of the military forces of the United States; a confidence which continued through life. He was rapidly promoted to the rank of major, and soon after, to that of lieutenant-colonel-commandant of a separate legionary corps.—While major, he planned and executed the celebrated attack on the enemy's post at Paulus Hook, opposite to the city of New York, their head quarters; surprised and took the garrison, under the eye of the British army and navy, and safely conducted his prisoners into the American lines, many miles distant from the post taken. There are few enterprises to be found on military record,



equal in hazard or difficulty, or conducted with more consummate skill and daring courage. It was, too, accomplished without loss; filled the camp of the enemy with shame and astonishment, and shed an unfading lustre on the American arms. Some time after, he accompanied general Greene to the southern department of the United States, subsequent to the memorable and disastrous battle of Camden, which reduced under the power of the enemy the three states of North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia. The many brilliant achievements which he performed in that difficult and arduous war, under this celebrated and consummate commander, it is not necessary to enumerate; they are so many illustrious monuments of American courage and prowess, which, in all future ages, will be the theme of historical praise, of grateful recollection by his countrymen, and of ardent imitation by every brave and patriotic soldier. Those states were recovered from the enemy. The country enjoys in peace, independence and liberty, the benefits of his useful services. All that remains of him is a grave, and the glory of his deeds.

At the close of the revolutionary war, he returned to the walks of civil life. He was often a member of the legislature of Virginia, one of its delegates to congress, under the confederation, and one of the convention which adopted the present constitution of the United States, and which he supported; three years governor of the state, and afterwards a representative in the congress of the United States, under the present organization.

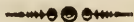
While governor of Virginia, he was selected by president Washington, to command the army sent to quell the insurrection which had been excited from untoward and erroneous impressions in the western counties of Pennsylvania, in which he had the felicity to bring to order and obedience, the misguided inhabitants, without shedding the blood of one fellow citizen. He possessed this peculiar characteristic as a military commander, of being always careful of the health and lives of his soldiers, never exposing them to unnecessary toils, or fruitless hazards; always keeping them in readiness for useful and important enterprises. Every public station to which he was called, he filled with dignity and pro-

priety. He died on the 25th of March, 1818, at the house of a friend, on Cumberland island, Georgia, on his return from the West Indies to his native state, Virginia, in the sixty-first year of his age.

In private life he was kind, hospitable and generous. Too ardent in the pursuit of his objects, too confident in others, he wanted that prudence which is necessary to guard against imposition and pecuniary losses, and accumulate wealth. Like many other illustrious commanders and patriots, he died poor.

He has left behind him a valuable historical work, entitled "Memoirs of the War in the Southern Department of the United States," in which the difficulties and privations endured by the patriotic army employed in that quarter; their courage and enterprise, and the skill and talents of their faithful, active, and illustrious commander, are displayed in never-fading colours; a work, to use the language of the publishers, by the perusal of which "the patriot will be always delighted, the statesman informed, and the soldier instructed: which bears in every part the ingenious stamp of a patriot soldier, and cannot fail to interest all who desire to understand the causes, and to know the difficulties of our memorable struggle. The facts may be relied on, "all of which he saw, and part of which he was."

Fortune seems to have conducted him, at the close of his life, almost to the tomb of Greene, and his bones may now repose by the side of those of his beloved chief; friends in life, united in death, and partners in a never-dying fame.



LEE, EZRA, was a brave officer in the revolutionary army. It is not a little remarkable that this officer is the only man, of which it can be said, that he fought the enemy upon land, upon water, and *under the water*; the latter mode of warfare was as follows:

When the British fleet lay in the North River, opposite the city of New York, and while general Washington

had possession of the city, he was very desirous to be rid of such neighbours. A Mr. David Bushnell, of Saybrook, Connecticut, who had the genius of a Fulton, constructed a sub-marine machine, of a conical form, bound together with iron bands, within which one person might sit, and with cranks and sculls, could navigate it to any depth under water. In the upper part was affixed a vertical screw, for the purpose of penetrating ships' bottoms, and to this was attached a magazine of powder, within which was a clock, which, on being set to run any given time, would, when run down, spring a gun-lock, and an explosion would follow. This marine turtle, so called, was examined by general Washington, and approved. To preserve secrecy, it was experimented within an enclosed yard, over twenty to thirty feet water, and kept during day-light locked in a vessel's hold. The brother of the inventor was to be the person to navigate the machine into action, but on sinking it the first time, he declined the service.

General Washington, unwilling to relinquish the object, requested major-general Parsons to select a person, in whom he could confide, voluntarily to engage in the enterprise; the latter being well acquainted with the heroic spirit, the patriotism, and the firm and steady courage of captain Ezra Lee, immediately communicated the plan and the offer, which he accepted, observing, that his life was at general Washington's service. After practising the machine until he understood its powers of balancing and moving under water, a night was fixed upon for the attempt. General Washington and his associates in the secret, took their station upon the roof of a house in Broadway, anxiously waiting the result. Morning came, and no intelligence could be had of the intrepid sub-marine navigator, nor could the boat which attended him give any account of him after parting with him the first part of the night. While these anxious spectators were about to give him up as lost, several barges were seen to start suddenly from Governor's Island, (then in possession of the British,) and proceed towards some object near the Asia ship of the line; as suddenly they were seen to put about and steer for the island with springing oars. In two or three minutes an



explosion took place, from the surface of the water, resembling a water-spout, which aroused the whole city and region; the enemy's ships took the alarm; signals were rapidly given; the ships cut their cables and proceeded to the Hook with all possible despatch, sweeping their bottoms with chains, and with difficulty prevented their affrighted crews from leaping overboard.

During this scene of consternation the deceased came to the surface, opened the brass head of his aquatic machine, rose up and gave a signal for the boat to come to him; but they could not reach him until he again descended under water, to avoid the enemy's shot from the island, who had discovered him and commenced firing in his wake. Having forced himself against a strong current under water, until without the reach of shot, he was taken in tow, and landed at the battery amidst a great crowd, and reported himself to general Washington, who expressed his entire satisfaction that the object was effected without the loss of lives. Captain Lee was under the *Asia's* bottom more than two hours, endeavouring to penetrate her copper, but in vain. He frequently came up under her stern galleries, searching for exposed plank, and could hear the sentinels cry. Once he was discovered by the watch on deck, and heard them speculate upon him, but concluded a drifted log had paid them a visit. He returned to her keel, and examined it fore and aft, and then proceeded to some other ships; but it was impossible to penetrate their copper, for want of a resisting power, and hundreds owed the safety of their lives to this circumstance. The longest space of time he could remain under water was two hours.

Captain Lee, during the war, ever had the confidence and esteem of the commander in chief, and was frequently employed by him on secret missions of importance. He fought with him at Trenton and Monmouth; at Brandywine the hilt of his sword was shot away, and his hat and coat were penetrated by the enemy's balls. On the return of peace, he laid aside the habiliments of war, and returned to his farm, where, like Cincinnatus, he tilled his lands, until called by the great commander in chief to the regions above.

He died at Lyme, Connecticut, on the 29th October, 1821, aged seventy-two years.



LINCOLN, BENJAMIN, was born in Hingham, Massachusetts, January 23, 1733. His early education was not auspicious to his future eminence, and his vocation was that of a farmer, till he was more than forty years of age, though he was commissioned as a magistrate, and elected a representative in the state legislature. In the year 1775, he sustained the office of lieutenant-colonel of militia, and having espoused the cause of his country as a firm and determined whig, he was elected a member of the provincial congress, and one of the secretaries of that body, and also a member of the committee of correspondence. In 1776, he was appointed by the council of Massachusetts a brigadier, and soon after a major-general, and he applied himself assiduously to training and preparing the militia for actual service in the field, in which he displayed the military talent he possessed. In October he marched with a body of militia and joined the main army at New York. The commander in chief, from a knowledge of his character and merit, recommended him to congress as an excellent officer, and in February, 1777, he was by that honourable body created a major-general on the continental establishment. For several months he commanded a division, or detachment in the main army, under Washington, and was in situations which required the exercise of the utmost vigilance and caution, as well as firmness and courage. Having the command of about five hundred men in an exposed situation near Bound Brook, through the neglect of his patrols, a large body of the enemy approached within two hundred yards of his quarters undiscovered; the general had scarcely time to mount and leave the house, before it was surrounded. He led off his troops, however, in the face of the enemy, and made good his retreat, though with the loss of about sixty men killed and wounded. One of his aids, with the

general's baggage and papers, fell into the hands of the enemy, as did also three small pieces of artillery. In July, 1777, general Washington selected him to join the northern army under the command of general Gates, to oppose the advance of general Burgoyne. He took his station at Manchester, in Vermont, to receive and form the New England militia as they arrived, and to order their march to the rear of the British army. He detached colonel Brown, with five hundred men, on the 13th of September, to the landing at lake George, where he succeeded in surprising the enemy, took possession of two hundred batteaux, liberated one hundred American prisoners, and captured two hundred and ninety-three of the enemy, with the loss of only three killed and five wounded. This enterprise was of the highest importance, and contributed essentially to the glorious event which followed. Having detached two other parties to the enemy's posts at Mount Independence and Skeensborough, general Lincoln united his remaining force with the army under general Gates, and was the second in command. During the sanguinary conflict on the 7th of October, general Lincoln commanded within our lines, and at one o'clock the next morning, he marched with his division to relieve the troops that had been engaged, and to occupy the battle ground, the enemy having retreated. While on this duty, he had occasion to ride forward some distance, to reconnoitre, and to order some disposition of his own troops, when a party of the enemy made an unexpected movement, and he approached within musket-shot before he was aware of his mistake. A whole volley of musketry was instantly discharged at him and his aids, and he received a wound by which the bones of his leg were badly fractured, and he was obliged to be carried off the field. The wound was a formidable one, and the loss of his limb was for some time apprehended. He was for several months confined at Albany, and it became necessary to remove a considerable portion of the main bone before he was conveyed to his house at Hingham, and under this painful surgical operation, the writer of this being present, witnessed in him a degree of firmness and patience not to be exceeded. I have known him, says colonel Rice, who



was a member of his military family, during the most painful operation by the surgeon, while by-standers were frequently obliged to leave the room, entertain us with some pleasant anecdote or story, and draw forth a smile from his friends. His wound continued several years in an ulcerated state, and by the loss of the bone the limb was shortened, which occasioned lameness during the remainder of his life. General Lincoln certainly afforded very important assistance in the capture of Burgoyne, though it was his unfortunate lot, while in active duty, to be disabled before he could participate in the capitulation. Though his recovery was not complete, he repaired to head quarters in the following August, and was joyfully received by the commander in chief, who well knew how to appreciate his merit. It was from a development of his estimable character as a man, and his talent as a military commander, that he was designated by congress for the arduous duties of the chief command in the southern department, under innumerable embarrassments. On his arrival at Charleston, December, 1778, he found that he had to form an army, to provide supplies, and to arrange the various departments, that he might be able to cope with an enemy consisting of experienced officers and veteran troops. This, it is obvious, required a man of superior powers, indefatigable perseverance, and unconquerable energy. Had not these been his inherent qualities, Lincoln must have yielded to the formidable obstacles which opposed his progress. About the 28th of December, general Prevost arrived with a fleet, and about three thousand British troops, and took possession of Savannah, after routing a small party of Americans under general Robert Howe. General Lincoln immediately put his troops in motion, and took post on the eastern side of the river, about twenty miles from the city; but he was not in force to commence offensive operations till the last of February. In April, with the view of covering the upper part of Georgia, he marched to Augusta, after which Prevost, the British commander, crossed the river into Carolina, and marched for Charleston. General Lincoln, therefore, recrossed the Savannah, and followed his route, and on his arrival

near the city, the enemy had retired from before it during the previous night.

He joined the count D'Estaing in September, 1779, with one thousand men, in the bold assault on Savannah. On the 9th of October, in the morning, the troops were led on by D'Estaing and Lincoln united, while a column led by count Dillion missed their route in the darkness, and failed of the intended co-operation. Amidst a most appalling fire of the covered enemy, the allied troops forced the abbatis, and planted two standards on the parapets. But being overpowered at the point of attack, they were compelled to retire; the French having seven hundred, the Americans two hundred and forty killed and wounded. The count Pulaski, at the head of a body of our horse, was mortally wounded. General Lincoln next repaired to Charleston, and endeavoured to put that city in a posture of defence, urgently requesting of congress a reinforcement of regular troops, and additional supplies, which were but partially complied with. In February, 1780, general sir Henry Clinton arrived, and landed a formidable force in the vicinity, and on the 30th of March, encamped in front of the American lines at Charleston. Considering the vast superiority of the enemy, both in sea and land forces, it might be questioned, whether prudence and correct judgment would dictate an attempt to defend the city; it will not be supposed, however, that the determination was formed without the most mature deliberation, and for reasons perfectly justifiable. It is well known that the general was in continual expectation of an augmentation of strength by reinforcements. On the 10th of April, the enemy having made some advances, summoned the garrison to an unconditional surrender, which was promptly refused. A heavy and incessant cannonade was sustained on each side, till the 11th of May, when the besiegers had completed their third parallel line, and having made a second demand of surrender, a capitulation was agreed on.

It is to be lamented that, with all the judicious and vigorous efforts in his power, general Lincoln was requited only by the frowns of fortune, whereas, had he been successful in his bold enterprise and views, he

would have been crowned with unfading laurels. But notwithstanding a series of disappointments and unfortunate occurrences, he was censured by no one, nor was his judgment or merit called in question. He retained his popularity and the confidence of the army, and was considered as a most zealous patriot, and the bravest of soldiers. "The motives and feelings that prompted general Lincoln rather to risk a siege than to evacuate Charleston, were most honourable to him as a man and a soldier. There was such a balance of reasons on the question, as under the existing circumstances should exempt his decision from blame or distrust. He could not calculate on the despondence and inactivity of the people who should come to his succour. The suspense and anxiety, the toil and hazard attending the siege, gave the fullest scope to his wisdom, patience and valour. His exertions were incessant. He was on the lines night and day, and for the last fortnight never undressed to sleep." Notwithstanding this unfortunate termination of his command, so established was the spotless reputation of the vanquished general, that he continued to enjoy the undiminished respect and confidence of the congress, the army, and the commander in chief. "Great praise is due to general Lincoln," says Dr. Ramsay, "for his judicious and spirited conduct in baffling for three months the greatly superior force of sir Henry Clinton and admiral Arbuthnot. Though Charleston and the southern army were lost, yet, by their long protracted defence, the British plans were not only retarded, but deranged; and North Carolina was saved for the remainder of the year 1780."

General Lincoln was permitted to his parole, and in November following, he was exchanged for major-general Phillips, a prisoner of the convention of Saratoga. In the campaign of 1781, general Lincoln commanded a division under Washington, and at the siege of Yorktown he had his full share of the honour of that brilliant and auspicious event. The articles of capitulation stipulated for the same honour in favour of the surrendering army, as had been granted to the garrison of Charleston. General Lincoln was appointed to conduct them to the field where their arms were deposited, and received the



customary submission. In the general order of the commander in chief, the day after the capitulation, general Lincoln was among the general officers whose services were particularly mentioned. In October, 1781, he was chosen by congress secretary at war, retaining his rank in the army. In this office he continued till October, 1783, when his proffered resignation was accepted by congress. Having relinquished the duties and cares of a public employment, he retired and devoted his attention to his farm; but in 1784, he was chosen one of the commissioners and agents on the part of the state, to make and execute a treaty with the Penobscot Indians. When in the year 1786-7, the authority of the state government was in a manner prostrated, and the country alarmed by a most audacious spirit of insurrection, under the guidance of Shays and Day, general Lincoln was appointed by the governor and council to command a detachment of militia, consisting of four or five thousand men, to oppose their progress, and compel them to a submission to the laws. He marched from Boston on the 20th of January, into the counties of Worcester, Hampshire, and Berkshire, where the insurgents had erected their standard. They were embodied in considerable force, and manifested a determined resistance, and a slight skirmish ensued between them and a party of militia under general Shepherd. Lincoln, however, conducted with such address and energy, that the insurgents were routed from one town to another, till they were completely dispersed in all directions; and by his wise and prudent measures, the insurrection was happily suppressed without bloodshed, excepting a few individuals who were slain under general Shepherd's command. At the May election, 1787, general Lincoln was elected lieutenant-governor by the legislature, having had a plurality of votes by the people. He was a member of the convention for ratifying the federal constitution, and in the summer of 1789, he received from president Washington the appointment of collector of the port of Boston, which office he sustained till being admonished by the increasing infirmities of age, he requested permission to resign about two years before his death. In 1789, he was appointed one of the commis-

sioners to treat with the Creek Indians on the frontiers of the southern states, and in 1793, he was one of the commissioners to effect a peace with the western Indians.

Having, after his resignation of the office of collector, passed about two years in retirement, and in tranquillity of mind, but experiencing the feebleness of age, he received a short attack of disease, by which his life was terminated on the 9th of May, 1810.

General Lincoln in his nature, was unsusceptible of the spirit of envy. Whoever achieved a noble action to the honour and advantage of his country, whether as a patriot or soldier, was with him the man of merit, and the theme of eulogy, though it might eclipse his own fame. He was universally respected as one of the best of men, of ardent patriotism, and of heroic courage. Major-general Knox, whose candour and discriminating judgment no one will deny, was known to estimate next to Washington, in military talents, generals Greene and Lincoln. Colonel Nathan Rice, a respectable officer, who was a member of his military family, observes, that the sacrifice of as much domestic happiness as falls to the lot of man, to serve his country, would seem to place his patriotism beyond suspicion. The firmness and zeal with which he rendered this service during her struggle, the coolness with which he met danger, his fortitude under bodily pain, privation and disappointment, and the confidence reposed in him by the commander in chief, all strongly evince that his country had not misjudged in elevating him to the distinguished rank he held in the army. While at Purysburg, on the Savannah river, a soldier named Fickling, having been detected in frequent attempts to desert, was tried, and sentenced to be hanged. The general ordered the execution. The rope broke; a second was procured, which broke also; the case was reported to the general for directions. "Let him run," said the general, "I thought he looked like a scape gallows."

We are indebted for the foregoing interesting sketch of general Lincoln, to Dr. Thacher's excellent work. We select what follows from Garden's interesting Anecdotes of the Revolutionary War.

"It happened that as Fickling was led to execution,

the surgeon-general of the army passed accidentally on his way to his quarters, which were at some distance off. On being tied up to the fatal tree, the removal of the ladder caused the rope to break, and the culprit fell to the ground. This circumstance, to a man of better character, might have proved of advantage; but being universally considered as a miscreant, from whom no good could be expected, a new rope was sought for, which lieutenant Hamilton, the adjutant of the first regiment, a stout and heavy man, essayed by every means, but without effect, to break. Fickling was then haltered, and again turned off, when to the astonishment of the by-standers, the rope untwisted, and he fell a second time, uninjured, to the ground. A cry for mercy was now general throughout the ranks, which occasioned major Ladson, aid-de-camp to general Lincoln, to gallop to head quarters, to make a representation of facts, which were no sooner stated, than an immediate pardon was granted, accompanied with an order, that he should, instantaneously, be drummed, with every mark of infamy, out of camp, and threatened with instant death, if ever he should, at any future period, be found attempting to approach it. In the interim, the surgeon-general had established himself at his quarters, in a distant barn, little doubting but that the catastrophe was at an end, and Fickling quietly resting in his grave. Midnight was at hand, and he was busily engaged in writing, when hearing the approach of a footstep, he raised his eyes, and saw with astonishment, the figure of a man, who had, in his opinion, been executed, slowly, and with haggard countenance, approaching towards him. "How! how is this?" exclaimed the doctor. "Whence come you? What do you want with me? Were you not hanged this morning?" "Yes, sir," replied the resuscitated man, "I am the wretch you saw *going* to the gallows, and who *was* hanged." "Keep your distance," said the doctor; approach me not till you say, why you come here?" "Simply, sir," said the supposed spectre, "to solicit food. I am no ghost, doctor. The rope broke twice while the executioner was doing his office, and the general thought proper to pardon me." "If that be the case," rejoined the doctor, "eat and welcome; but I beg

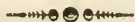


of you, in future, to have a little more consideration, and not intrude so unceremoniously into the apartment of one who had every right to suppose you an inhabitant of the tomb."

The person and air of general Lincoln betokened his military vocation. He was of a middle height, and erect, broad chested and muscular, in his latter years corpulent, with open intelligent features, a venerable and benign aspect. His manners were easy and unaffected, but courteous and polite. In all his transactions, both public and private, his mind was elevated above all sordid or sinister views, and our history will not perhaps record many names more estimable than was that of general Lincoln.

Regularity, both in business and his mode of living, were peculiar traits in his character; habitually temperate, and accustomed to sleep, unconfined to time or place. In conversation he was always correct and chaste; on no occasion uttering any thing like profanity or levity on serious subjects, and when others have indulged in these respects in his presence, it was ever received by him with such marked disapprobation of countenance, as to draw from them an instantaneous apology, and regret for the offence.

The following anecdote is related of general Lincoln: When he went to make peace with the Creek Indians, one of the chiefs asked him to sit down on a log. He was then desired to move, and, in a few minutes, to move farther. The request was repeated until the general got to the end of the log. The Indian said, "Move farther;" to which the general replied, "I can move no farther." "Just so it is with us," said the chief; "you have moved us back to the water, and then ask us to move farther!"



MARION, FRANCIS, colonel in the regular service, and brigadier-general in the militia of South Carolina, was born in the vicinity of Georgetown, in South Carolina, in the year 1733.

Young Marion, at the age of sixteen, entered on board a vessel bound to the West Indies, with a determination to fit himself for a seafaring life. On his outward passage, the vessel was upset in a gale of wind, when the crew took to their boat without water or provisions, it being impracticable to save any of either. A dog jumped into the boat with the crew, and upon his flesh, eaten raw, did the survivors of these unfortunate men subsist for seven or eight days; in which period several died of hunger.

Among the few who escaped was young Marion. After reaching land, Marion relinquished his original plan of life, and engaged in the labours of agriculture. In this occupation he continued until 1759, when he became a soldier, and was appointed a lieutenant in a company of volunteers, raised for an expedition against the Cherokee Indians, commanded by captain William Moultrie, (since general Moultrie.) This expedition was conducted by governor Lyttleton: it was followed in a year or two by another invasion of the Cherokee country by colonel Grant, who served as major-general in our war under sir William Howe.

In this last expedition lieutenant Marion also served, having been promoted to the rank of captain. As soon as the war broke out between the colonies and the mother country, Marion was called to the command of a company in the first corps raised by the state of South Carolina. He was soon afterwards promoted to a majority, and served in that rank under colonel Moultrie, in his intrepid defence of fort Moultrie, against the combined attack of sir Henry Clinton and sir Henry Parker, on the 2d of June, 1776. He was afterwards placed at the head of a regiment as lieutenant-colonel-commandant, in which capacity he served during the siege of Charleston; when, having fractured his leg by some accident, he became incapable of military duty, and fortunately for his country, escaped the captivity to which the garrison was, in the sequel, forced to submit.

Upon the fall of Charleston, many of the leading men of the state of South Carolina sought personal safety, with their adherents, in the adjoining states. Delighted at the present prospect, these faithful and brave citizens

hastened back to their country to share in the perils and toils of war.

Among them were Francis Marion and Thomas Sumpter, both colonels in the South Carolina line, and both promoted by governor Rutledge to the rank of brigadier-general in the militia of the state. Enthusiastically wedded to the cause of liberty, he deeply deplored the doleful condition of his beloved country. The common weal was his sole object; nothing selfish, nothing mercenary, soiled his ermin character. Fertile in stratagem, he struck unperceived; and retiring to those hidden retreats, selected by himself, in the morasses of Pedee and Black River, he placed his corps not only out of the reach of his foe, but often out of the discovery of his friends. A rigid disciplinarian, he reduced to practice the justice of his heart; and during the difficult course of warfare, through which he passed, calumny itself never charged him with violating the rights of person, property, or humanity. Never avoiding danger, he never rashly sought it; and acting for all around him as he did for himself, he risked the lives of his troops only when it was necessary. Never elated with prosperity, nor depressed by adversity, he preserved an equanimity which won the admiration of his friends, and exacted the respect of his enemies. The country, from Camden to the sea coast, between the Pedee and Santee, was the theatre of his exertions.

When Charleston fell into the enemy's hands, lieutenant-colonel Marion abandoned his state, and took shelter in North Carolina. The moment he recovered from the fracture of his leg, he engaged in preparing the means of annoying the enemy, then in the flood-tide of prosperity. With sixteen men only, he crossed the Santee, and commenced that daring system of warfare which so much annoyed the British army.

Colonel Peter Horry, in his life of general Marion, gives the following interesting incident: "About this time, we received a flag from the enemy in Georgetown, South Carolina, the object of which was to make some arrangements about the exchange of prisoners. The flag, after the usual ceremony of blindfolding, was conducted into Marion's encampment. Having heard *great talk*



about general Marion, his fancy had naturally enough sketched out for him some stout figure of a warrior, such as O'Hara, or Cornwallis himself, of martial aspect and flaming regimentals. But what was his surprise, when led into Marion's presence, and the bandage taken from his eyes, he beheld, in our hero, a swarthy, smoke-dried little man, with scarcely enough of thread-bare homespun to cover his nakedness! and, instead of tall ranks of gay-dressed soldiers, a handful of sun-burnt, yellow-legged militia-men; some roasting potatoes, and some asleep, with their black fire-locks and powder horns lying by them on the logs. Having recovered a little from his surprise, he presented his letter to general Marion, who perused it, and soon settled every thing to his satisfaction.

The officer took up his hat to retire.

"Oh no!" said Marion, "it is now about our time of dining, and I hope, sir, you will give us the pleasure of your company to dinner."

At mention of the word *dinner*, the British officer looked around him, but to his great mortification, could see no sign of a pot, pan, Dutch-oven, or any other cooking utensil, that could raise the spirits of a hungry man.

"Well, Tom," said the general to one of his men, "come, give us our dinner."

The dinner to which he alluded, was no other than a heap of sweet potatoes, that were very snugly roasting under the embers, and which Tom, with his pine stick poker, soon liberated from their ashy confinement; pinching them every now and then with his fingers, especially the big ones, to see whether they were well done or not. Then, having cleansed them of the ashes, partly by blowing them with his breath, and partly by brushing them with the sleeve of his old cotton shirt, he piled some of the best on a large piece of bark, and placed them between the British officer and Marion, on the trunk of the fallen pine on which they sat.

"I fear, sir," said the general, "our dinner will not prove so palatable to you as I could wish; but it is the best we have."

The officer, who was a well bred man, took up one of the potatoes and affected to feed, as if he had found a

great dainty; but it was very plain that he ate more from good manners than good appetite.

Presently he broke out into a hearty laugh. Marion looked surprised. "I beg pardon, general," said he, "but one cannot, you know, always command one's conceits. I was thinking how drolly some of my brother officers would look, if our government were to give them such a bill of fare as this."

"I suppose," replied Marion, "it is not equal to their style of dining."

"No, indeed," quoth the officer, "and this, I imagine, is one of your accidental lent dinners: a sort of *ban yan*. In general, no doubt, you live a great deal better."

"Rather worse," answered the general, "for often we don't get enough of this."

"Heavens!" rejoined the officer; "but probably what you lose in *meal* you make up in *malt*, though stinted in *provisions*, you draw noble *pay*."

"*Not a cent, sir*," said Marion, "*not a cent*."

"Heavens and earth! then you must be in a bad box. I don't see, general, how you can stand it."

"Why, sir," replied Marion, with a smile of self-approbation, "these things depend on feeling."

The Englishman said, "he did not believe it would be an easy matter to reconcile *his feelings* to a soldier's life on general Marion's terms: *all fighting, no pay, and no provisions, but potatoes*."

"Why, sir," answered the general, "*the heart is all*; and when that is much interested, a man can do any thing. Many a youth would think it hard to indent himself a slave for fourteen years. But let him be over head and ears in love, and with such a beauteous sweetheart as Rachael, and he will think no more of fourteen years servitude, than young Jacob did. Well, now, this is exactly my case. I am in love, and my sweetheart is LIBERTY. Be that heavenly nymph my champion, and these woods shall have charms beyond London and Paris in slavery. To have no proud monarch driving over me with his gilt coaches; nor his host of excisemen and tax-gatherers, insulting and robbing; but to be my own master, my own prince and sovereign; gloriously preserving my national dignity, and pursuing my true

happiness; planting my vineyards, and eating their luscious fruit; sowing my fields, and reaping the golden grain; and seeing millions of brothers all around me, equally free and happy, as myself. This, sir, is what I long for."

The officer replied, that both as a man and a Briton, he must certainly subscribe to this as a happy state of things.

"*Happy,*" quoth Marion, "yes, happy, indeed: and I would rather fight for such blessings for my country, and feed on roots, than keep aloof, though wallowing in all the luxuries of Solomon. For now, sir, I walk the soil that gave me birth, and exult in the thought, that I am not unworthy of it. I look upon these venerable trees around me, and feel that I do not dishonour them. I think of my own sacred rights, and rejoice that I have not basely deserted them. And when I look forward to the long, long ages of posterity, I glory in the thought that I am fighting their battles. The children of distant generations may never hear my name; but still it gladdens my heart to think that I am now contending for *their freedom*, with all its countless blessings."

I looked at Marion as he uttered these sentiments, and fancied I felt as when I heard the last words of the brave De Kalb. The Englishman hung his honest head, and looked, I thought, as if he had seen the upbraiding ghosts of his illustrious countrymen, Sidney and Hamden.

On his return to Georgetown, he was asked by colonel Watson, why he looked so serious.

"I have cause, sir," said he, "to look so serious."

"What! has general Marion refused to treat?"

"No, sir."

"Well, then, has old Washington defeated sir Henry Clinton, and broke up our army?"

"No, sir, not that neither, but *worse*."

"Ah! what can be worse?"

"Why, sir, I have seen an American general and his officers, *without pay*, and almost *without clothes*, living on *roots*, and drinking *water*; and all for LIBERTY!! What chance have we against such men?"

It is said colonel Watson was not much obliged to him for his speech. But the young officer was so struck



with Marion's sentiments, that he never rested until he threw up his commission, and retired from the service.

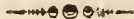
General Marion was, in stature, of the smallest size, thin, as well as low. His visage was not pleasing, and his manners not captivating. He was reserved and silent, entering into conversation only when necessary, and then with modesty and good sense.

He possessed a strong mind, improved by its own reflections and observations, not by books or travel. His dress was like his address; plain, regarding comfort and decency only. In his meals he was abstemious, eating generally of one dish, and drinking water only.

He was sedulous and constant in his attention to the duties of his station, to which every other consideration yielded.

The procurement of subsistence for his men, and the contrivance of annoyance to his enemy, engrossed his entire mind. He was virtuous all over; never, even in manner, much less in reality, did he trench upon right. Beloved by his friends, and respected by his enemies, he exhibited a luminous example of the beneficial effects to be produced by an individual, who, with only small means at his command, possesses a virtuous heart, a strong head, and a mind devoted to the common good. After the war the general married, but had no issue.

General Marion died in February, 1795, leaving behind him an indisputable title to the first rank among the patriots and soldiers of our revolution.



MERCER, HUGH, was born at Aberdeen, in the north of Scotland, and received his education in the university of that place. His profession was that of a physician, and he acted in the capacity of surgeon's-mate, at the memorable battle of Culloden. Soon after that event, 1746, he left his native country, and came to this. He settled in the then colony of Pennsylvania, and took an active part in the wars of that day, carried on in the back parts of the settlement, against the savages. He

was with general Braddock in the disastrous campaign of 1755, and was thus the early companion in arms of the illustrious Washington. He served in the expedition under colonel Armstrong, in the year 1756, and received a medal for his good conduct at the battle of Kittaning, from the corporation of the city of Philadelphia. This mark of approbation is still preserved by his children, as a sacred memorial of his public worth, and private virtues. In this battle, which terminated in the defeat of the Indians and the destruction of their town, general Mercer was severely wounded in the right arm, which was broken. Upon that occasion he narrowly escaped being taken prisoner, and being separated from his party, wandered a fortnight in the wilderness, slaking his thirst in the brook of the forest, and subsisting on the body of a rattle-snake which he had killed, until he reached the settled country.

Being a physician, he applied temporary relief to his wound. While wandering in the woods, much exhausted from loss of blood, and the want of proper food and nourishment, and surrounded by hostile savages, he took refuge in a hollow tree which lay on the ground. In that situation he was, when many of the savages came up, and seated themselves on the tree. They remained there some time, and departed without discovering that a wounded soldier and a foe was near them. General Mercer then endeavoured to return by the route in which the army had advanced, and, incredible as it may appear, he reached fort Cumberland, through a trackless wild of more than a hundred miles, with no other nutriment than that already mentioned.

After the peace of 1763, doctor Mercer came from Pennsylvania, and settled in Fredericksburg, Virginia, and married Isabella, the youngest daughter of John and Margaret Gordon.

General Mercer was a zealous advocate for the rights of the colonists; and upon the breaking out of the war between them and the mother country, was among the first who entered the revolutionary army. He was soon afterwards honoured by congress with a brigadier-general's commission. For a long time previous to the American revolution, he pursued his profession as a physician,

and had a very extensive practice. To the poor, he was studiously kind, often bestowing on them his professional attendance; and in his last will, he left it in special charge to his executors, not to require payment of the debts due by those in indigent circumstances.

General Mercer's brigade formed a part of the left wing of Washington's army, in the capture of the Hessians, at Trenton, in December, 1776. The battle of Princeton, on the morning of the third of January, 1777, was commenced by general Mercer with his column, consisting of about three hundred and fifty men, near Stoney-brook. Upon hearing the firing, general Washington, in person, led on his force to the support of Mercer, with two pieces of artillery. The force engaged against him was the British 17th regiment, commanded by colonel Mawhood. After the third fire, in consequence of a charge made by the British, Mercer's corps, chiefly raw militia, fled in disorder.

General Mercer made great exertions to rally them, and was much exposed to the enemy's fire. His horse becoming restive and unmanageable, he dismounted, thinking he could then the more effectually rally his broken troops, but he was surrounded by the enemy, whom he resisted with great determination and bravery, but was overpowered. It is said that he was stabbed after he had surrendered. General Washington coming up at this juncture, changed the fortune of the day. After the battle of Princeton, general Mercer lived a week, being about fifty-five years of age. He was buried at Princeton, but the body was afterwards removed to Philadelphia, and interred in Christ church-yard, with military honours. Provision was made by congress, in 1793, for the education of his youngest son, Hugh Mercer.

General Wilkinson, in his memoirs, in giving the particulars of the battle of Princeton, says: "But in general Mercer we lost a chief, who, for education, experience, talents, disposition, integrity and patriotism, was second to no man but the commander in chief, and was qualified to fill the higher trusts of the country." General Wilkinson, in the same work, observes, "That the evening of January 1st, 1777, was spent with general St. Clair, by several officers, of whom Mercer was one, who, in



conversation, made some remarks disapproving the appointment of captain William Washington to a majority in the horse, which was not relished by the company: he thus explained himself: 'We are not engaged in a war of ambition; if it had been so, I should never have accepted a commission under a man (Patrick Henry) who had never seen a day's service; we serve not for ourselves, but for our country: and every man should be content to fill the place in which he can be most useful. I know Washington to be a good captain of infantry, but I know not what sort of a major of horse he may make; and I have seen good captains make indifferent majors. For my own part, my views in this contest are confined to a single object, that is, the success of the cause, and God can witness how cheerfully I would lay down my life to secure it.' "

Little did he then expect, that a few fleeting moments would have sealed the compact. His death was a most serious loss to his country, his family and friends.



MEIGS, RETURN JONATHAN, was born in Middletown, in the state of Connecticut. Immediately after the battle of Lexington, which opened the bloody drama of the revolution, he marched a company of light infantry, completely uniformed and equipped, which he had previously organized and disciplined, for the environs of Boston. He was soon appointed a major by the state of Connecticut, and marched with colonel Arnold in his tedious and suffering expedition to Canada. In the bold enterprise of storming Quebec, he commanded a battalion; and, after penetrating within the walls of the city, was made prisoner, together with captains Morgan and Dearborn, since become generals, and well distinguished in American history. In 1776, major Meigs was exchanged, and returned home. In 1777, general Washington appointed him colonel, with authority to raise a regiment. Colonel Meigs having raised a part of his regiment, marched to New Haven, to carry into execution a plan

projected for the surprisal and destruction of a part of the enemy at Sag Harbour, on Long Island, where large quantities of stores and forage had been collected for the army at New York; the account of which is given in "Marshall's Life of Washington," as follows.

"General Parsons intrusted the execution of this plan to colonel Meigs, a very gallant officer, who had accompanied Arnold in his memorable march to Quebec, and had been taken prisoner in the unsuccessful attempt made on that place by Montgomery. He embarked with about two hundred and thirty men, on board thirteen whale-boats, and proceeded along the coast to Guilford, from whence he was to cross the Sound. Here he was detained some time by high winds and a rough sea; but on the 23d of May, about one o'clock in the afternoon, he re-embarked one hundred and seventy of his detachment, and proceeded, under convoy of two armed sloops, across the Sound, to the north division of the island near Southold. The east end of Long Island is deeply intersected by a bay, on the north side of which had been a small foraging party, against which the expedition was in part directed; but they had marched to New York two days before.

"Here, however, information was received, that the stores had not been removed from Sag Harbour, which lies in the northern division of the island, and that a small guard still remained there for their defence. The boats were immediately conveyed across the land, a distance of about fifteen miles, into the bay, where the troops re-embarked, and crossing the bay, landed within four miles of Sag Harbour, at two o'clock in the morning, which place they completely surprised, and carried with fixed bayonets. At the same time a division of the detachment secured the armed schooner and the vessels, with the forage which had been collected for the supply of the army at New York. These brigs and sloops, twelve in number, were set on fire and entirely consumed. Six of the enemy were killed, and ninety of them taken prisoners; a very few escaped under cover of the night. Colonel Meigs returned to Guilford with his prisoners; having thus completely effected the object of the expedition, without the loss of a single man, and having

- moved with such uncommon celerity, as to have transported his men by land and water ninety miles in twenty-five hours.

“As a mark of their approbation of his conduct, congress directed a sword to be presented to him, and passed a resolution expressive of *their high sense entertained of his merit, and of the prudence, activity and valour, displayed by himself and his party in this expedition.*”

In 1779, colonel Meigs commanded one of the regiments which stormed and carried Stony Point, under general Wayne.

He was one of the first settlers of the wilderness, which has since become the state of Ohio; having landed at the confluence of the Ohio and Muskingum rivers, with the earliest emigrants. A government for the north-western territory had been prepared, by an ordinance of the congress of 1787. Governor St. Clair and the judges of the territory had not arrived. The emigrants were without civil laws or civil authority. Colonel Meigs drew up a concise system of regulations, which were agreed to by the emigrants, as the rule of conduct and preservation, until the proper authorities should arrive. To give these regulations publicity, a large oak, standing near the confluence of the rivers, was selected, from which the bark was cut off, of sufficient space to attach the sheet, on which the regulations were written; and they were beneficially adhered to until the civil authorities arrived. This venerable oak was, to the emigrants, more useful, and as frequently consulted, as the oracle of ancient Delphos, by its votaries.

During a long life of activity and usefulness, no man ever sustained a character more irreproachable than colonel Meigs. He was a pattern of excellence as a patriot, a philanthropist, and a Christian. In all the vicissitudes of fortune, the duties of religion were strictly observed, and its precepts strikingly exemplified. The latter part of his life was devoted to the melioration of the condition of the aborigines of the country, for which purpose he accepted the agency of the Cherokee station; and in the discharge of his duties he inspired the highest degree of confidence in that nation, by whom he was emphatically denominated “THE WHITE PATH.” In all



cases they revered him as their father, and obeyed his counsel as an unerring guide.

His death is a loss to the country, and especially to that station. His remains were interred with the honours of war, amidst a concourse of sincere friends, and in the anguish of undissembled sorrow. His death was serenely happy in the assurance of Christian hope. He died on the 28th of January, 1823, at the Cherokee Agency.



MIFFLIN, THOMAS, a major-general in the American army during the revolutionary war, and governor of Pennsylvania, was born in the year 1744, of parents who were Quakers. His education was intrusted to the care of the Rev. Dr. Smith, with whom he was connected in habits of cordial intimacy and friendship, for more than forty years. Active and zealous, he engaged early in opposition to the measures of the British parliament. He was a member of the first congress in 1774. He took arms, and was among the first officers commissioned on the organization of the continental army, being appointed quarter-master-general in August, 1775. For this offence he was read out of the society of Quakers. In 1777, he was very useful in animating the militia, and enkindling the spirit which seemed to have been damped. His sanguine disposition and his activity rendered him insensible to the value of that coolness and caution, which were essential to the preservation of such an army as was then under the command of general Washington. In 1787, he was a member of the convention, which framed the constitution of the United States, and his signature is affixed to that instrument. In October, 1788, he succeeded Franklin as president of the supreme executive council of Pennsylvania, in which station he continued till October, 1790. In September, a constitution for this state was formed by a convention, in which he presided, and he was chosen the first governor. In 1794, during the insurrection in Pennsylvania, he em-

ployed, to the advantage of his country, the extraordinary powers of elocution, with which he was endowed. The imperfection of the militia laws was compensated by his eloquence. He made a circuit through the lower counties, and, at different places, publicly addressed the militia on the crisis in the affairs of their country, and through his animating exhortations, the state furnished the quota required. He was succeeded in the office of governor by Mr. M'Kean, at the close of the year 1799. He died at Lancaster, January 20, 1800, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. He was an active and zealous patriot, who had devoted much of his life to the public service.



M'KEAN, THOMAS, one of the signers of the declaration of independence, afterwards chief justice and governor of the state of Pennsylvania, was born on the 19th day of March, 1734, in Chester county, in the then province of Pennsylvania. His father, William M'Kean, was a native of Ireland, but married in this country. The subject of this notice, was at an early age placed under the tuition of the Rev. Francis Allison, D. D. a man of distinguished learning, and who conducted the most celebrated academy in the province. In that institution, Thomas M'Kean acquired a sound knowledge of the languages, and was instructed in the practical branches of the mathematics and moral philosophy. He proceeded to Newcastle, Delaware, and read law in the office of David Kinney, Esq. Having been admitted to the bar, he continued to reside at Newcastle, where he soon acquired a solid reputation, and obtained full business. Extending his practice into Pennsylvania, he was, in the year 1757, admitted to the bar of the supreme court of that province. During the early part of his career, he was particularly remarkable for his attentive habits of business, and for his devotion to the acquisition of knowledge, and thus laid the foundation of his subsequent usefulness and distinction. In the year 1762, he was

elected a member of assembly for Newcastle county, and was annually returned for eleven successive years, until his removal to Philadelphia, as a place of residence; and even after that removal, so great was the confidence reposed in him by the freeholders in Newcastle county, that they elected him annually for six years more, though he frequently communicated to them through the newspapers, his desire to decline the honour. At the end of this period, after he had represented Delaware in congress, and become chief justice of Pennsylvania, an occurrence took place of so interesting a character, that we think it worthy of being related to our readers. On the day of the general election in Delaware, in October, 1779, he waited on his constituents at Newcastle, and after a long address on the situation and prospects of the United States, in which he displayed the wisdom of the statesman, and the energy of the patriot, he desired to be no longer considered one of the candidates for the state legislature, assigning reasons which were received as satisfactory. Soon after he had retired, a committee of the electors present waited on him, informed him that they would excuse him from serving in the assembly, but requested, in the name of the electors, that as the times were critical, and they could fully rely on his judgment, he would recommend seven persons in whom they might confide, as representatives. So singular a method of exhibiting their confidence in him, could not but excite his surprise; however, he instantly acknowledged the compliment, and desired the committee to acquaint his fellow citizens, that he thanked them for the honour intended him, but as he knew not only *seven*, but *seventy* of the gentlemen then attending the election, whom he believed to be worthy of their votes, he felt assured, they would not, on further reflection, subject him to the hazard of giving offence, by the preference he must show, if he complied with their request, and hoped to be excused. The committee having left him, soon returned, and stated, that the electors after hearing his reply, had unanimously reiterated their request, and declared, that a compliance by him would offend no one. He, thereupon, instantly, though reluctantly, wrote down seven names, and handed them to the committee, with the



observation, that his conduct would at least evidence a reciprocity of confidence between them. The election proceeded harmoniously, and resulted in the choice of the seven gentlemen whom he had thus named. He was afterwards accustomed to speak of this transaction as one of the most gratifying circumstances of his life.

Upon the adoption of the first act of the British parliament, imposing "stamp duties" on the colonies, a congress of committees from different legislative assemblies, was, upon the suggestion of the assembly of Massachusetts Bay, convened at New York, in October, 1765. Of this congress, Mr. M'Kean was a representative from Delaware, and was the surviving member. He was one of the committee appointed to draft an address to the house of commons of Great Britain. At this early period, he displayed, in support of the rights of his country, that unbending firmness and energy, which illustrated his subsequent public conduct. On his return to Newcastle, he, with his colleague, Mr. Rodney, received the unanimous thanks of the assembly of Delaware. He continued to be engaged in various public employments, and, in 1765, was appointed a justice of the court of common pleas and quarter sessions, and of the orphans' court, for the county of Newcastle. In November term, 1765, and in February term, 1766, he sat on the bench which ordered all the officers of the court to proceed in their several vocations, as usual, on *unstamped paper*. This was done accordingly, and it is believed this was the first court that made such an order in any of the colonies.

In relation to all the public events which soon after followed, his opinions were firm and decided. He was uniform and energetic in resisting the usurpations of the British crown. Immediately after the second attempt of the mother country to raise a revenue from the colonies, without their consent, which was made by an act, imposing a duty on tea, &c., a correspondence took place among leading and influential characters, in most of the colonies, who concerted measures of opposition to this proceeding, and procured a meeting of delegates from their respective houses of assembly, at Philadelphia, in September, 1774. Mr. M'Kean took an active part in this affair, as he had done in 1765, and was

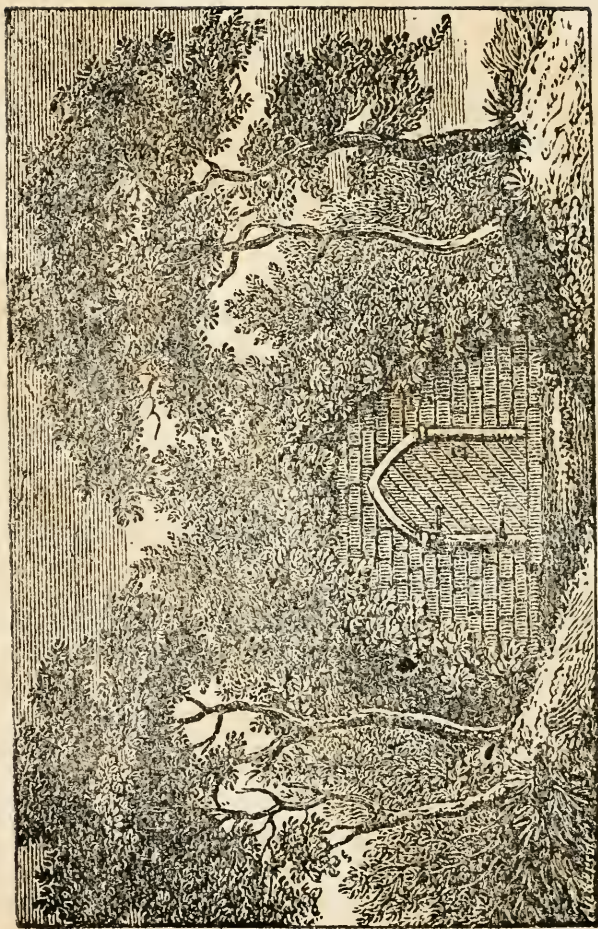
appointed a representative of Delaware, though he had, a short time before, removed his residence to Philadelphia. At the opening of this congress, whose conduct proved it the most glorious assemblage which the world ever knew, Mr. M'Kean appeared as a representative from Delaware. He was annually returned as a member, until the independence of his country was formally acknowledged by the treaty of peace, in 1783.

Two circumstances are peculiar in his history, as connected with this period. He was the only man who was, without intermission of time, a member of the revolutionary congress, from the day of its opening, in 1774, till the preliminaries of the peace of 1783 were signed. The various public duties of different members, with other circumstances, concurred to produce this fact. Though he was also engaged in other important public affairs, yet his residence at Philadelphia induced his constituents to continue to return him. The other circumstance to which we refer, is, that while he represented the state of *Delaware* in this congress, until 1783, and was in 1781, president of congress, as will be presently stated, yet from July, 1777, he held the appointment and executed the duties of chief justice of *Pennsylvania*. Each of these states claimed him as her own; and for each were his talents faithfully exerted.

He was particularly active and useful in procuring the declaration of independence, in 1776. Delaware was represented in congress by Cæsar Rodney, George Read, and Thomas M'Kean. Mr. Rodney was absent when the question was discussed in committee of the whole, and Mr. Read in committee had voted against the declaration. Delaware was thus divided. All the other states, except Pennsylvania, had voted in favour of the measure, and it therefore became important to the friends of the declaration, that the votes of these two states should be secured. Mr. M'Kean immediately, at his own expense, sent an express for Mr. Rodney, who, in consequence of it, arrived in Philadelphia just as congress was assembling on the morning of the 4th of July. He was met at the state house door by Mr. M'Kean. After a friendly salutation, and without a word being spoken on the subject, they entered the hall together, and took their seats.







THE TOMB OF WASHINGTON, AT MOUNT VERNON.—page 393.

When the vote of Delaware was called, Mr. Rodney rose, in his boots and spurs, just as he had arrived, and briefly expressing his conviction that the welfare of his country demanded the declaration, voted with Mr. M'Kean, and secured the voice of Delaware. The state of Pennsylvania, on this day, also joined in the same vote, (two of the members who voted against it in committee being absent) and thus the declaration became the unanimous act of the thirteen states.

Shortly after the declaration of independence, Mr. M'Kean was appointed colonel of a regiment of associators, of the city of Philadelphia, and marched at the head of them, to support general Washington, until a flying camp of ten thousand men was raised. On his return to Philadelphia, he found he had been elected a member of the convention for forming a constitution for the state of Delaware. He proceeded to Newcastle, and wrote in a tavern, without a book, or any assistance, the constitution which was afterwards adopted.

His commission, as chief justice of Pennsylvania, was dated July 28, 1777. During the progress of the revolution, Philadelphia being the seat of government of the states, and an object of peculiar watchfulness on the part of the enemy, the just performance of Mr. M'Kean's judicial functions required not only the learning of the lawyer, but the unyielding spirit of the patriot. We find him proclaiming from the bench the law of justice and his country, with distinguished learning, ability and integrity. Regardless of the powers of the crown of Great Britain, he did not hesitate to hazard his own life, by causing to be punished, even unto death, those who were proved to be traitors to their country, while he demonstrated that popular excitement against individuals accused of offences, could not in the slightest degree divert him from the sound and inflexible discharge of his public duty. It was energy, tempered with justice and humanity, that carried us triumphantly through the terrible conflict.

Having passed through the trying scenes of the revolution, with the well-earned and undisputed reputation of being one of the most unwavering and efficient whigs of the times, he devoted himself to the discharge of the

duties of chief justice, until the year 1799, when he was elected governor of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania. Of his judicial character, we have not room to speak at large. In all the qualifications of the judge, however, it may, without hesitation, be said, that he had few equals in this or any other country. They who remember the supreme court of Pennsylvania while he presided there, speak of the dignity which it preserved, and the reverence which it inspired; and his judicial opinions, at a period when the law of the state was unsettled, and when a master mind was requisite to reduce it to a system, have established for him the reputation of being one of the ablest lawyers of his country. To the present day, his memory is held in the courts, in the most profound respect and veneration, and successive judges have, by their unvarying testimony, given unfading lustre to his judicial fame. In 1790, he was a member of the convention which framed the constitution of Pennsylvania. The best talents of the state were engaged in this important work, and among them, the force of Mr. M'Kean's knowledge and opinions was felt and justly appreciated.

In 1799, he was elected governor of Pennsylvania. His election was the result of a warm conflict between the two great parties which were then assuming those distinct political ranks, into which, for many years, the people of our country continued to be divided. His success was the precursor of Mr. Jefferson's elevation to the presidency; and during the whole period of that gentleman's administration, the weight of Mr. M'Kean's opinions and conduct was directed to the upholding of the principles which marked the policy of the general government. Such is the nature of the constitution of Pennsylvania, with respect to the powers of the governor, that party spirit will be roused, and the feelings of individuals, governed by personal interest, will be exhibited during every administration. Whatever, therefore, may have been the opinions of some, with regard to governor M'Kean's administration, while they were under the excitement of the personal feelings of hope or disappointment, yet, during the whole constitutional period of nine years, the people were with him, and



at this day, when his conduct is viewed through the medium of candour and truth, it is not denied, that that administration was marked by uncommon ability, and with great benefit to the state. His messages to the different legislative assemblies, are characterized by peculiar elegance and force of language, and are replete with the soundest maxims of political wisdom, and the clearest practical views of the policy of the government.

During the whole of his life, he was remarkable for the most unbending integrity of character. He possessed a qualification which has been justly noticed, as a distinguished trait in the character of Washington; a determination to do what he thought best for the interest of the state, without regard to the clamour of ignorance or of discontent. Independent of the opinion which the narrow-minded, but self-sufficient, might please to adopt with regard to him, he was willing to be judged by the consequences of his actions, however remote those consequences might be.

In person, Mr. M'Kean was tall, erect, and well formed. His countenance, in a remarkable manner, bespoke the firmness and intelligence for which he was distinguished. His manners were impressive and dignified. He retired, in 1808, from the cares of a long life, faithfully, ably, and successfully, devoted to the service of his country; and for the remainder of his days, enjoyed, in the peaceful pursuits of science and literature, the consciousness of a well-earned and honourable fame.

He died at his mansion, in Philadelphia, on the 24th of June, 1817, in the eighty-fourth year of his age.

He had outlived all the enmities which an active and conspicuous part in public affairs had, in the nature of things, created; and his memory will be cherished as that of one of the most useful, among the able and virtuous fathers of a mighty republic.



**MONTGOMERY, RICHARD**, a major-general in the army of the United States, in the revolutionary war, was

born in the north of Ireland, in the year 1737. He possessed an excellent genius, which was matured by a fine education. Entering the army of Great Britain, he successfully fought her battles with Wolfe, at Quebec, 1759, and on the very spot, where he was doomed to fall, when fighting against her, under the banners of freedom. After his return to England, he quitted his regiment in 1772, though in a fair way to preferment. He had imbibed an attachment to America, viewing it as the rising seat of arts and freedom. After his arrival in this country, he purchased an estate in New York, about a hundred miles from the city, and married a daughter of judge Livingston. He now considered himself as an American. When the struggle with Great Britain commenced, as he was known to have an ardent attachment to liberty, and had expressed his readiness to draw his sword on the side of the colonies, the command of the continental forces in the northern department was intrusted to him and general Schuyler, in the fall of 1775. By the indisposition of Schuyler, the chief command devolved upon him in October. He reduced fort Chamblee, and on the third of November, captured St. John's. On the 12th he took Montreal. Leaving a few troops in Montreal, he despatched several detachments into the province, encouraging the Canadians to forward on provisions, and proceeded with expedition to Quebec. He formed a junction at Point-Aux-Trembles with colonel Arnold, who had been despatched through the wilderness with a body of troops from the American army at Cambridge. The combined forces commenced the siege of the capital on the first of December, prior to which general Montgomery sent in a summons to governor Carlton, to surrender, in order to avoid the horrors of a storm. The flag was fired upon and returned. Means, however, were devised, by which the summons was conveyed to the inhabitants, but Carlton evinced astonishing inflexibility and firmness of mind on this trying occasion. The bombardment was soon after begun from five small mortars, but with very little effect. In a few days general Montgomery opened a six gun battery, about seven hundred yards distant from the walls, but his pieces were of too small calibre to make any impression. Con-

vinced that the siege must soon be raised, or the place be stormed, the general decided on the latter, although he esteemed success but barely within the grasp of possibility. He was induced to adopt this measure in order to meet the expectations of the whole colonies, who looked up to him for the speedy reduction of that province, which would be completed by the capture of the capital. The upper town was strongly fortified, the access to which from the lower town was very difficult on account of its almost perpendicular steepness. His confidence in the ardour of his troops, and a thirst for glory, induced him to make the assault, or perish in the attempt. The garrison of Quebec consisted of about 1520 men, viz. 800 militia, 450 seamen, and the remainder marines and regulars. The Americans consisted of only eight hundred.

The siege having been for some time ineffectually carried on, the last day of the year was determined for the assault. The morn was ushered in with a fall of snow. The general divided his little force into four detachments. Colonel Livingston, at the head of the Canadians, was directed to make a feint against St. John's Gate; and major Brown, another against Cape Diamond, in the upper town, while himself and Arnold should advance against the lower town, the first object of real attack. Montgomery advanced at the head of the New York troops, along the St. Lawrence, and having assisted with his own hands in pulling up the pickets, which obstructed his approach to the second barrier, which he was determined to force, when the only guns that were fired from the battery of the astonished enemy, killed him and his two aids. The spot where general Montgomery fell, is a place a little above Frazer's wharf, under Cape Diamond. The road there is extremely narrow, and will not admit of more than five people to walk abreast. A barrier had been made across the road, and from the windows of a low house, which formed part of it, were planted two cannon. At his appearing upon a little rising ground, at the distance of about twenty or thirty yards, they were discharged. He and his two aids-de-camp fell at the same time, and thence rolled upon the ice in the river, which always forms, in the winter,



upon its side. The next morning, a party being sent out to pick up the dead, he was discovered among the slain. He was immediately taken to the prison where the Americans were confined, as they had denied his death; upon which they acknowledged him, and burst into tears. The same night he was buried by a few soldiers, without any kind of distinction whatever, at the corner of the powder-house, near port Louis. The lieutenant-governor of Quebec, Mr. Cramche, having served with him in the British army, was induced, by the persuasions of a lady, who was afterwards Mrs. Cramche, to order him a coffin, but made in the roughest manner. The other officers were indiscriminately thrown with their clothes on, into the same grave with their men. As there was a great quantity of snow on the ground, and the earth was frozen very hard, it was impossible to dig the graves very deep, and of course the bodies were but slightly covered. On the thawing of the snow in the ensuing spring, many of them appeared above ground, and became offensive. They were, however, again buried, on general Carlton's being made acquainted with the circumstance.

He was thirty-eight years of age. He was a man of great military talents, whose measures were taken with judgment, and executed with vigour. With undisciplined troops, who were jealous of him in the extreme, he yet inspired them with his own enthusiasm. He shared with them in all their hardships, and thus prevented their complaints. His industry could not be wearied, his vigilance imposed upon, nor his courage intimidated. Above the pride of opinion, when a measure was adopted by the majority, though contrary to his judgment, he gave it his full support.

The following character of general Montgomery we copy from Ramsay's History of the American Revolution:

"Few men have ever fallen in battle, so much regretted by both sides, as general Montgomery. His many amiable qualities had procured him an uncommon share of private affection, and his great abilities an equal proportion of public esteem. Being a sincere lover of liberty, he had engaged in the American cause from principle,

and quitted the enjoyment of an easy fortune, and the highest domestic felicity, to take an active share in the fatigues and dangers of a war, instituted for the defence of the community of which he was an adopted member. His well known character was almost equally esteemed by the friends and foes of the side which he had espoused. In America, he was celebrated as a martyr to the liberties of mankind; in Great Britain, as a misguided good man, sacrificing to what he supposed to be the rights of his country. His name was mentioned in parliament with singular respect. Some of the most powerful speakers in that assembly, displayed their eloquence in sounding his praise, and lamenting his fate. Those in particular who had been his fellow soldiers in the previous war, expatiated on his many virtues. The minister himself acknowledged his worth, while he reprobated the cause for which he fell. He concluded an involuntary panegyric, by saying, 'Curse on his virtues, they have undone his country.' "

To express the high sense entertained by his country of his services, congress directed a monument of white marble, with a suitable inscription on it, to be erected, which was placed in front of St. Paul's church, New York.

The remains of general Montgomery, after resting forty-two years at Quebec, by a resolve of the state of New York, were brought to the city of New York, on the 8th of July, 1818, and deposited, with ample form, and grateful ceremonies, near the aforesaid monument in St. Paul's church.

The removal of the remains was left by his excellency, governor Clinton, to the family of the deceased, and colonel L. Livingston, (a nephew of general Montgomery,) proceeded to Quebec for the purpose. They were identified by the faithful hand of an honest and ingenious old soldier, who attended the funeral, and whose retentive memory, almost half a century after that mournful era, was yet spared to direct the hand of affection to that hallowed turf. MONTGOMERY was the personal and intimate friend of the lieutenant-general of the Canadas; was recognised by him after the battle, and favoured with

a coffin and a decent interment. He was buried within the walls of the city.

The coffin which contained the remains had not fallen to pieces. It appears to have been of a rough structure, with a silver plate on its lid. There was no inscription visible on the plate. The anatomy was in a perfect state of preservation. The skeleton of the head, with the exception of the under jaw, which was shot away, was perfect. Three teeth of the under jaw were together.

The remains were taken up with great care by colonel Livingston, and secured by binding a tarpaulin close round the old coffin, and enclosing them in an iron bound chest.

At Troy they took them from the box and tar cloth, and enclosed them, together with the original coffin, in a most splendid mahogany coffin, with an appropriate inscription, elegantly engraved upon a silver plate, placed on its lid.

This patriotic act of the state of New York, redounds much to its honour.

The following just remarks were made in the Albany Register on this occasion:

"The hallowed remains of our beloved MONTGOMERY are removed from a foreign land, where, for near *forty-three years*, they have reposed "*unknowing and unknown.*" From all the busy world who have listened to a relation of his patriotism, his devotion and his valour, from the host of thousands, who saw with amazement the might of his Herculean arm, when raised in the cause of liberty, *one, one only*, could point to the sod, under whose favoured pall our hero slept. That country to which his manly and generous soul was so exclusively devoted, has received its decaying fragments of mortality to its bosom. In consigning these sacred manes to the protection of our common mother, a grateful people will cherish in their hearts a sweet remembrance of his virtues, with an embittered regret at his untimely fate.

"We have now, in relation to one of the fathers of our country, redeemed our character from the imputation of INGRATITUDE. All this was due to the bereaved, disconsolate, and venerable companion of our fallen chieftain's bosom, and infinitely more was due to the *memory and*



*remains* of the devoted martyr, on the sacred and imperishable altar of FREEDOM.

The age-stricken widow of our hero yet lives to see the loved remains of her's and her country's MONTGOMERY, removed from the plains of the crimsoned Abraham, and deposited in the bowels of a country, at the shrine of whose welfare he proffered all the warmth of his soul, all the energies of his mind, and all the mightiness of his strength."



MORGAN, DANIEL, brigadier-general of the Virginia line, in the revolutionary war, deservedly ranked among the best and most efficient officers of the United States, was born in Durham township, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, from whence he emigrated to New Jersey, and from thence to Virginia, in 1755. Like many of the greatest men of every country, his native condition was indigent, so much so as to render it necessary for young Morgan to enter into service as a labourer for daily wages.

Soon after his arrival in Virginia he obtained employment from farmer Roberts, near Charleston, in the county of Jefferson, (then Berkley.) Afterwards he was engaged to drive a wagon for John Ashley, overseer for Nathaniel Burrell, Esq., at his estate on the Shenandoah river, in Frederic county, near Berry's ferry. When he left Ashley, Morgan had, by his care and industry, amassed enough cash to purchase a wagon and team, which he did, and soon afterwards entered with it into the employment of Mr. John Ballantine, at his establishment on Occoquan creek. At the expiration of his year, Braddock's expedition was spoken of as an event certainly to take place in the course of the ensuing summer. Morgan reserved himself, wagon, &c. for this expedition; when he joined the army, but in what character is not known.

He received, during his military service, a severe wound in the face, the scar of which was through life

very visible. We do not understand in what affair this happened; but it was from a rifle or musket, aimed, as he said himself, by an Indian. The bullet entered the back of his neck, and passed through his left cheek, knocking out all his hind teeth on that side.

In the course of the campaign he was unjustly punished, by being brought to the halbert, under a charge of contumely to a British officer, where he received five hundred lashes. The officer being afterwards convinced of his cruel error, made every amend in his power to the maltreated Morgan; who, satisfied with the contrition evinced by the officer, magnanimously forgave him. Nor did the recollection of this personal outrage operate in the least to the prejudice of the British officers in the revolutionary war. Many of them, as is well known, fell into the hands of Morgan, and invariably received from him compassionate and kind treatment.

The general would often, among his intimate friends, recur to this circumstance, the narrative whereof he generally concluded by saying, in a jocular way, that "king George was indebted to him one lash yet; for the drummer miscounted one, and he knew well when he did it; so that he only received four hundred and ninety-nine, when he promised him five hundred."

When he returned from Braddock's expedition, he re-assumed his former employment, and drove his own wagon. In a few years his previous savings, added to the little he earned in the campaign, enabled him to purchase a small tract of land from a Mr. Blackburn, in the county of Frederic, on which, during our war, he erected a handsome mansion house, with suitable accompanying improvements, and called it Saratoga, in commemoration of the signal victory obtained by general Gates, to which he had himself principally contributed. On this farm, Morgan, having married shortly after his return from his military tour, resided when the revolutionary war broke out.

The smattering of experience gained during Braddock's expedition, pointed him out to the leading men of Frederic, as qualified to command the first company of riflemen raised in that county in defence of our country. He speedily completed his company, as all the finest

youth of Frederic flocked to him; among whom was lieutenant, afterwards colonel Heth, and many others, who in the course of the war became approved officers. With this company, Morgan hastened to the American army encamped before Boston, in 1774; and soon afterwards was detached by the commander in chief under Arnold, in his memorable expedition against Quebec.

The bold and disastrous assault, planned and executed by the celebrated Montgomery against that city, gave opportunity for the display of heroism to individuals, and furnished cause of deep regret to the nation by the loss of the much beloved Montgomery. No officer more distinguished himself than did captain Morgan. Arnold commanded the column to which Morgan was attached, who became disabled by a ball through his leg early in the action, and was carried off to a place of safety.

Our troops having lost their leader, each corps pressed forward as the example of its officer invited. Morgan took the lead, and preceded by sergeant, afterwards lieutenant-colonel, Potterfield, who unfortunately fell at the battle of Camden, when his life might have saved an army; mounted the first barrier, and rushing forward, passed the second barrier, lieutenant Heth and sergeant Potterfield only before him. In this point of the assault, a group of noble spirits united in surmounting the obstacles opposed to our progress; among them was Greene and Thayer of Rhode Island, Hendricks of Pennsylvania, and Humphreys of Virginia; the two last of whom were killed.

Vain was this blaze of glory. Montgomery's fall stopped the further advance of the principal column of attack; and the severity of the raging storm, the obstacles of nature and of art in our way, and the combined attack of the enemy's force, no longer divided by attention to the column of Montgomery, overpowered all resistance. Morgan, with most of the corps of Arnold, was taken; and experienced a different treatment from sir Guy Carlton, than was at that period customary for British officers to dispense to American prisoners. The kindness of Carlton, from motives of policy, applied more forcibly to the privates than to our officers, and produced a durable impression.



While Morgan was in confinement at Quebec, the following anecdote, told by himself, manifests the high opinion entertained by the enemy of his military talents from his conduct in this assault. He was visited occasionally by a British officer, to him unknown ; but from his uniform, he appeared to belong to the navy, and to be an officer of distinction. During one of his visits, after conversing upon many topics, " he asked Morgan if he did not begin to be convinced that the resistance of America was visionary ? and he endeavoured to impress him with the disastrous consequences which must infallibly ensue, if the idle attempt was persevered in, and very kindly exhorted him to renounce the ill-advised undertaking. He declared, with seeming sincerity and candour, his admiration of Morgan's spirit and enterprise, which he said was worthy of a better cause ; and told him, if he would agree to withdraw from the American, and join the British standard, he was authorized to promise him the commission, rank, and emoluments, of a colonel in the royal army." Morgan rejected the proposal with disdain ; and concluded his reply, by observing, " That he hoped he would never again insult him in his distressed and unfortunate situation, by making him offers which plainly implied that he thought him a rascal." The officer withdrew, and the offer was never repeated.

As soon as our prisoners were exchanged, Morgan hastened to the army ; and by the recommendations of general Washington, was appointed to the command of a regiment. In this station he acted under the commander in chief, in 1777, when a select rifle corps was formed out of the others in the army, and committed to his direction, seconded by lieutenant-colonel Richard Butler, of Pennsylvania, and major Morris, of New Jersey, two officers of high talents, and specially qualified for the enterprising service to which they were assigned. Morgan and his riflemen were singularly useful to Washington ; but our loss of Ticonderoga, and the impetuous advance of Burgoyne, proclaimed so loudly the gloomy condition of our affairs in the north, that the general, who thought only of the public good, deprived himself

of Morgan, and sent him to Gates, where he was persuaded his services were most required.

The splendid part he acted on that occasion, and how much his exertions contributed to the glorious triumph achieved afterwards, are circumstances generally known.

After the return of Morgan to the main army, he continued actively employed by the commander in chief, and never failed to promote the good of the service by his sagacity, his vigilance, and his perseverance. In 1780, his health became much impaired, and he obtained leave of absence, when he returned to his family in Frederic, where he continued until after the fall of Charleston.

When general Gates was called to the chief command in the south, he visited Morgan, and urged the colonel to accompany him. Morgan did not conceal his dissatisfaction at the treatment he had heretofore received, and proudly spoke of the important aid he had rendered to him, and the ungrateful return he had experienced. Being some few weeks afterwards promoted by congress to the rank of brigadier-general by brevet, with a view of detaching him to the south, he repaired to the army of Gates, but did not reach Carolina in time to take a part in the battle of Camden. He joined Gates at Hillsborough, and was sent under Smallwood to Salisbury, with all the force fitted for service. Gates, as soon as he had prepared the residue of his army, followed, and gave to Morgan, in his arrangements for the field, the command of the light troops.

Greene now arrived as the successor of Gates, which was followed by that distribution of his force which led to the battle of the Cowpens; the influence of which was felt in every subsequent step of the war in the Carolinas.

The following account of the battle of the Cowpens, we copy from Ramsay's History of the American Revolution.

"Lieutenant-colonel Tarleton was detached by lord Cornwallis, in pursuit of Morgan, with eleven hundred men, and to 'push him to the utmost.' He had two field pieces, and a superiority of infantry in the proportion of five to four, and of cavalry in the proportion of three to one. Besides this inequality of force, two-thirds of the

troops under general Morgan were militia. With these fair prospects of success, Tarleton engaged Morgan at the Cowpens, with the expectation of driving him out of South Carolina. The latter drew up his men in two lines. The whole of the southern militia, with one hundred and ninety from North Carolina, were put under the command of colonel Pickens. These formed the first line, and were advanced a few hundred yards before the second, with orders to form on the right of the second, when forced to retire. The second line consisted of the light infantry, and a corps of Virginia militia riflemen. Lieutenant-colonel Washington with his cavalry, and about forty-five militia men, mounted and equipped with swords, were drawn up at some distance in the rear of the whole. The open wood in which they were formed, was neither secured in front, flank, or rear. On the side of the British, the light legion infantry fusileers, though worn down with extreme fatigue, were ordered to form in line. Before this order was executed, the line, though far from being complete, was led to the attack by Tarleton himself. They advanced with a shout, and poured in an incessant fire of musketry. Colonel Pickens directed the men under his command to restrain their fire, till the British were within forty or fifty yards. This order, though executed with great firmness, was not sufficient to repel their advancing foes. The militia fell back. The British advanced and engaged the second line, which after an obstinate conflict was compelled to retreat to the cavalry. In this crisis lieutenant-colonel Washington made a successful charge on captain Ogilvie, who, with about forty dragoons, was cutting down the militia, and forced them to retreat in confusion. Lieutenant-colonel Howard, almost at the same moment, rallied the continental troops, and charged with fixed bayonets. The example was instantly followed by the militia. Nothing could exceed the astonishment and confusion of the British, occasioned by these unexpected charges. Their advance fell back on their rear, and communicated a panic to the whole. Two hundred and fifty horse which had not been engaged, fled with precipitation. The pieces of artillery were seized by the Americans, and the greatest confusion took place among the



infantry. While they were in this state of disorder, lieutenant-colonel Howard called to them, to "lay down their arms," and promised them good quarter. Some hundreds accepted the offer and surrendered. The first battalion of the 71st, and two British light infantry companies, laid down their arms to the American militia. A party which had been left some distance in the rear to guard the baggage, was the only body of infantry that escaped. The officer of that detachment, on hearing of Tarleton's defeat, destroyed a great part of his baggage, and retreated to lord Cornwallis. Upwards of three hundred of the British were killed or wounded, and above five hundred prisoners were taken. Eight hundred muskets, two field pieces, thirty-five baggage wagons, and one hundred dragoon horses, fell into the hands of the conquerors. The Americans had only twelve men killed and sixty wounded.

"General Morgan's good conduct on this memorable day, was honoured by congress with a gold medal. They also presented medals of silver to lieutenant-colonels Washington and Howard, a sword to colonel Pickens, a brevet-majority to Edward Giles, the general's aid-de-camp, and a captaincy to baron Glassbeck. Lieutenant-colonel Tarleton, hitherto triumphant in a variety of skirmishes, on this occasion lost his laurels, though he was supported by the 7th regiment, one battalion of the 71st, and two companies of light infantry; and his repulse did more essential injury to the British interest, than was equivalent to all the preceding advantages he had gained. It was the first link in a chain of causes which finally drew down ruin, both in North and South Carolina, on the royal interest."

The victory of the Cowpens was to the south, what that of Bennington had been to the north. General Morgan, whose former services had placed him high in public estimation, was now deservedly ranked among the most illustrious defenders of his country. Starke fought an inferior, Morgan a superior foe. The former contended with a German corps; the latter with the elite of the southern army, composed of British troops. Starke was nobly seconded by colonel Warner and his continentals; Morgan derived very great aid from Pickens and his

militia, and was effectually supported by Howard and Washington. The weight of the battle fell on Howard; who sustained himself gloriously in trying circumstances, and seized with decision the critical moment to complete with the bayonet the advantage gained by his fire.

Greene was now appointed to the command of the south. After the battle of the Cowpens, a controversy ensued between that general and Morgan, as to the route which the latter should observe in his retreat. He insisted on passing the mountains; a salutary precaution, if applied to himself, but which was at the same time fatal to the operations of Greene. He informed the general that if that route was denied him, he would not be responsible for the consequences. "Neither shall you," replied the restorer of the south: "I will assume them all on myself." Morgan continued in his command until the two divisions of the army united at Guilford courthouse, when neither persuasion, entreaty, nor excitement, could induce him to remain in the service any longer. He retired and devoted himself exclusively to the improvement of his farm and of his fortune.

He remained here, in the bosom of retirement, at Frederic, until he was summoned by president Washington to repress, by the force of the bayonet, the insurrection in the western counties of Pennsylvania. The executive of Virginia then detached Morgan to take the field, at the head of the militia of that state.

Upon the retreat of the main body, Morgan remained in the bosom of the insurgents, until the ensuing spring, when he received orders from the president to withdraw. For the first time in his life, he now appears to have entertained ideas of political distinction. Baffled in his first attempt, he succeeded in his second, and was elected a member of the house of representatives of the United States, for the district of Frederic. Having served out the constitutional term, he declined another election. His health being much impaired, and his constitution gradually sinking, he removed from Saratoga to the scene of his juvenile years, Berrysville, (Battletown,) and from thence to Winchester, where he closed his long, laborious, and useful life.

Brigadier Morgan was stout and active, six feet in height, not too much incumbered with flesh, and was exactly fitted for the toils and pomp of war. His mind was discriminating and solid, but not comprehensive and combining. His manners plain and decorous, neither insinuating nor repulsive. His conversation grave, sententious, and considerate, unadorned and uncaptivating. He reflected deeply, spoke little, and executed with keen perseverance whatever he undertook. He was indulgent in his military command, preferring always the affection of his troops, to that dread and awe which surround the rigid disciplinarian.

No man ever lived who better loved this world, and no man more reluctantly quitted it: yet no man valued less his life than Morgan, when duty called him to meet his foe. Stopped neither by danger nor by difficulty, he rushed into the hottest of the battle, enamoured with the glory which encircles victory.

General Morgan, like thousands of mortals, when nearly worn out by the hand of time, resorted for mental comfort to the solace of religion. He manifested great penitence for the follies of his early life; this was followed by joining the presbyterian church, in full communion with which he continued to his last day.



MOULTRIE, WILLIAM, a major-general in the revolutionary war, was devoted to the service of his country at an early period of his life. An Englishman by birth, he had, like many others of his countrymen, fled from the tyranny and oppression of the old world, and sought freedom and security in the new. At the commencement of the opposition to the measures of the British ministry, he stood high in the estimation of his fellow-citizens of Carolina; and his name is found, in every convention which assembled at Charleston, for the purpose of devising ways and means of resisting those encroachments on the rights of the citizen which were first attempted at Boston, and which, with the noiseless tread



of the savage, assailed the person and habitation of every American with the toils of slavery, and the dagger of violation. It was from the spirited exertions of the Rutledges, Pinckneys, Middleton and Moultrie, that Carolina was found among the first of her sister states in exposing herself to the terrors of the raging and warring elements of that time. On the 11th of January, 1775, the first provincial congress, as it was then called, of South Carolina, assembled at Charleston. It was a bright and splendid assemblage of talents, patriotism and heroism, and Moultrie was a distinguished member of it. The unanimity which marked their proceedings, and the fixed and resolute assertion of their rights and privileges, and the manly and heroic devotion which they manifested in subscribing to the association recommended by the congress at Philadelphia, sufficiently testify that they were worthy to be the fathers of Carolinian liberty.

Every thing wore the appearance of war, but hostilities had not yet even entered into the minds of our forefathers. In supplication and the assertion of their rights, supported by arguments, completely unanswerable, it was hoped and believed, that British violence would be convinced, and yield that prerogative right of oppression which she had claimed. But the battle of Lexington was the tocsin of alarm; and the groans of the dying freeman demanded vengeance for himself, and security for his offspring from his country: in consequence of which, the provincial congress of South Carolina again assembled at Charleston, on the first of June, 1775, and immediately determined on raising two regiments of foot and one of rangers, for the defence of the province; and of the second regiment Moultrie was nominated the colonel. Measures were taken to provide powder, and the other necessary implements of war. Difficult was the undertaking, but glorious the result. Embalmed in the affections of their countrymen are the memories of the gallant and noble few, who first trod the ramparts of liberty. They have departed from among us, and it is now indeed but seldom that our eyes are blessed with the sight, and our hearts improved by the recognition of the gray hairs of the revolution.

The regiments which were ordered to be raised were soon completed, and every measure which prudence could dictate to prevent disaffection from attempting any thing within, and to repel invasion from without, was accomplished. In the execution of these measures of prudence, colonel Moultrie was always found the prompt and efficient officer. About the last of this year, 1775, that spirit of disaffection which had hitherto lain dormant, began to manifest itself in the upper part of the country. In the district of Ninety-Six, the insurgents collected in large bodies, and, after a warm and obstinate action, besieged colonel Williamson in his fortified camp. To quell this insurrection, and repel any invasion which might be attempted, was indeed a difficult task, and one from which most men would shrink in despair. But our forefathers dared attempt it, and succeeded. The tories were compelled to abandon the siege of Williamson's camp, and to remain for a time quiet spectators of the passing events. For the better securing the harbour of Charleston, Moultrie erected a fascine battery on Sullivan's Island, which afterwards bore his name. The English now began seriously to think of invading South Carolina, and fitted out accordingly a large naval armament from New York, the command of which was given to commodore Parker. It was now that war seemed about to pounce upon South Carolina as his prey. The husbandman was seen deserting his farm, and hastening to Charleston to protect his country. "The noisy drum and ear-piercing sife," were heard on every breeze, and the lengthening columns, which proceeded to her aid from her sister states, gave "a awful note of preparation and suspense." Lee and Armstrong, two gallant leaders of the American forces, marshalled the armies, and gave directions to the patriotic ardour of the Carolinians. But where is Moultrie? In the battery, on Sullivan's Island, he may be seen toiling, and directing the energies of his regiment to the completion of their works. Hastily erected, and apparently incapable of resistance, the gallant commander was advised to abandon it, and told, that the British ships would knock it down in half an hour; but his truly Spartan reply, "We will lay behind the ruins, and pre-

vent their men from landing," showed the spirit of Leonidas, and that he was worthy to command the Thermopylæ of his country.

On the 28th of June, 1776, the British fleet commenced an attack on fort Moultrie. The great and unequal conflict was met by the gallant Moultrie, with a firm and unyielding front. - The raw and undisciplined troops of Carolina sustained from eight ships of the British navy an incessant cannonade for ten hours. But during that time none were seen to waver. Animated by the presence of their gallant commander, all were heroes; and their guns, pointed with deliberation, poured a slow but certain havoc over the decks of the enemy's vessels. One spirit, victory or death, pervaded every rank; even the wounded and the dying cheered and encouraged their comrades to perseverance. It was, indeed, a scene to fill every bosom. The wharves of Charleston were lined with crowds of anxious citizens, listening, in death-like silence to every gun, and watching, in an agony of hope and fear, every motion of Moultrie's flag. There, too, were assembled, the wives and children of the defenders of the fort. Every thing depended on the issue of the contest. Domestic happiness and liberty held their mantles high over their heads, and under such a covering, victory and triumph were certain.

For the gallant defence at fort Moultrie, the commander and his little band were entitled to, and received the evidences of the warmest gratitude of their country. To the female patriotism of Mrs. Elliott, they were indebted for the present of a pair of colours, made sacred by the language of the fair donor; that she "had no doubt but that they would stand by them, as long as they could wave in the air of liberty." The belief was not vain; those colours were wet with the expiring blood of Bush, Hume, Gray, and the gallant Jasper; and until Charleston fell, they waved in the van of the Carolina army.

After the signal repulse of the enemy from Sullivan's Island, the country was left in a state of tranquillity; and the declaration of independence was received at a time when exultation had not yet subsided for the recent victory, and when every heart was throbbing with the most delightful anticipations for the future. South Carolina



sung the song of triumph and victory ; and scarcely had the loud and swelling notes expired upon the ear, when she chaunted the hymn of liberty and independence.

Shortly after this time, Moultrie rose to the rank of brigadier-general, and was put upon the continental establishment. The state continued to enjoy a repose from the attacks of the external enemies until the year 1779.

In the mean time, the state was rent asunder by the intrigues of the disaffected; and the infatuated tories pulled down the angry vengeance and just chastisement of their country, upon their heads. The invasion of Georgia, by the British, and the defeat of general Howe at Savannah, was the commencement of that deluge of calamities which afterwards overwhelmed South Carolina. The experience of general Lincoln, when opposed by the rash and headstrong conduct of the militia, could only retard for a time, not entirely dissipate, the approaching storm. In the defence of Beaufort, general Moultrie displayed his usual sagacity and prudence; he repulsed the enemy at all points, and kept them in check with a handful of militia, until it was judged proper for him to abandon Beaufort to its fate, and unite himself with the main army. Encamped at Parisburg, Lincoln and Moultrie, with an army greatly inferior in numbers, composed mostly of militia and raw recruits, opposed a steady and never-varying front to the veteran ranks of England. It was even determined, with the assistance of general Ash, to push the war into Georgia, and by one bold movement drive general Provost to the necessity of surrendering. But the defeat of general Ash's army at Blair creek, completely frustrated the plans of the American officers, and drove them to the necessity of abandoning offensive for defensive war.

The enemy now endeavoured to approach to Charleston by land, from Georgia. To their advance, the veteran genius of Moultrie was opposed. Like a wounded lion, compelled to tread back his steps, his retreat was daring; and facing about, he occasionally snatched his prey from his pursuers, and made their recoiling ranks tremble for their safety. Lincoln, who had previously marched with the flower of the army for Augusta, is seen stretching forward with a rapid march to gain the rear of the ad-

vancing enemy, or to unite himself with Moultrie. It was a time of difficulty; every nerve was strained for the contest; the militia could scarcely be induced to turn out, and when in service, they deserted the ranks to return to their homes, at pleasure. Danger was presenting itself at every door, and individual interest was more regarded than that of the country. But the exertions of Moultrie and governor Rutledge, gathered from all parts the citizen yeomanry; and general Provost, instead of finding Charleston an easy prey, found it guarded and protected; and the hero of Sullivan's Island presiding over all as the genius of safety. A siege was not attempted, and the enemy precipitately withdrew from before the town. Lincoln now began to draw near, and the hitherto pursuing enemy became in their turn the pursued.

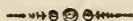
About this time Moultrie received the commission of a major-general in the army of the United States. The battle of Stono followed immediately after, which, although uncertain in the result, was sufficiently evincive of the bravery of the American troops, and of the prudence and gallantry of Moultrie. The enemy, although left in possession of the field, did not think proper to retain the post, but soon after abandoned it, and retired to Savannah. The pursuit was conducted by Sheldon and Moultrie. He there gave up the command to general Lincoln, and returned to Charleston. Fortunately for him, his laurels were not blighted by the frost of repulse, which general Lincoln sustained in the siege of Savannah.

In the year 1780, a third invasion of South Carolina was projected, and carried into execution under the command of sir Henry Clinton. The force was overwhelming and irresistible. In vain did Lincoln and Moultrie endeavour to check their approach; in vain did they endeavour to retard the works of the besiegers; Charleston surrendered to a numerous and well appointed army, and her harbour, filled with the fleet of England, after a gallant resistance, was obliged to surrender. On the 12th of May, 1780, Carolina witnessed the mournful spectacle of an army of freemen, piling their arms, and surrendering themselves prisoners of war. Here ended

the career of major-general Moultrie as a military man. He remained a prisoner until nearly the close of the American war, when he was exchanged at Philadelphia, and returned to South Carolina, where he was received with proud and enthusiastic joy. His slaves, although having every opportunity during the war to abandon his service, not one of them done so. On hearing of his return, they crowded around their venerable master to kiss his hand, and to show their attachment to his person and fortune, by the tears of rapturous joy which they shed, at being once more permitted to behold him. He had the pleasure of witnessing the evacuation of Charleston, shortly after his arrival at home, and of seeing peace return "with healing in her wings, and majesty in her beams," to irradiate the prospects of America.

The subsequent life of Moultrie was one of tranquillity, and presents nothing very striking or interesting. He was once governor of South Carolina. He died at Charleston, September 27, 1805, in the seventy-sixth year of his age.

The character of general Moultrie, as an officer, a man, and a citizen, was unexceptionable. The glory of his services was surpassed by his disinterestedness and integrity.



MUHLENBERG, PETER, a brave and distinguished officer during the revolutionary war, was a native of Pennsylvania. In early life he yielded to the wishes of his venerable father, the patriarch of the German Lutheran church in Pennsylvania, by becoming a minister of the Episcopal church, but participating in the spirit of the times, exchanged his clerical profession for that of a soldier. Having in his pulpit inculcated the principles of liberty, and the cause of his country, he found no difficulty in enlisting a regiment of soldiers, and he was appointed their commander. He entered the pulpit with his sword and cockade, preached his farewell ser-



mon, and the next day marched at the head of his regiment to join the army.

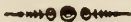
In the year 1776 he became a member of the convention, and afterwards a colonel of a regiment of that state. In the year 1777, he was appointed a brigadier-general in the revolutionary army, in which capacity he acted until the termination of the war which gave liberty and independence to his country, at which time he was promoted to the rank of major-general. General Muhlenberg was a particular favourite of the commander in chief, and he was one of those brave men, in whose coolness, decision of character, and undaunted resolution, he could ever rely. It has been asserted with some degree of confidence, that it was general Muhlenberg who commanded the American storming-party at Yorktown, the honour of which station has been attributed, by the different histories of the American revolution, to another person. It is, however, a well known fact, that he acted a distinguished and brave part at the siege of Yorktown.

After the peace, general Muhlenberg was chosen by his fellow-citizens of Pennsylvania, to fill in succession the various stations of vice-president of the supreme executive council of Pennsylvania, member of the house of representatives, and senator of the United States ; and afterwards appointed by the president of the United States, supervisor of the excise in Pennsylvania, and finally, collector of the port of Philadelphia, which office he held at the time of his death. In all the above military and political distinctions, general Muhlenberg acted faithfully to his country and honourably to himself. He was brave in the field, and firm in the cabinet. In private life he was strictly just ; in his domestic and social attachments, he was affectionate and sincere ; and in his intercourse with his fellow citizens, always amiable and unassuming.

He died on the first day of October, 1807, in the sixty-second year of his age, at his seat near Schuylkill, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania.

NELSON, THOMAS, governor of Virginia, was a distinguished patriot in the revolution, and uniformly ardent in his attachment to liberty. He was among the first of that glorious band of patriots, whose exertions dashed and defeated the machinations of British tyranny, and gave to America, freedom and independent empire. At a most important crisis, during our struggle for American liberty, when Virginia appeared to be designated as the theatre of action for the contending armies, he was selected by the unanimous suffrage of the legislature, to command the virtuous yeomanry of his country; in which honourable employment he remained to the end of the war. As a soldier, he was indefatigably active, and coolly intrepid. Resolute and undejected in misfortunes, he towered above distress, and struggled with the manifold difficulties to which his situation exposed him, with constancy and courage.

In the year 1781, when the force of the southern British army was directed to the immediate subjugation of that state, he was called from the helm of government, and took the field, at the head of his countrymen. The commander in chief, and the officers at the siege of Yorktown, witnessed his merit and attachment to civil and religious liberty. He was an intrepid soldier, and an able statesman. He died in February, 1789.



OTIS, JAMES, a distinguished patriot and statesman, was the son of the honourable James Otis, of Barnstable, Massachusetts, and was graduated at Harvard college, in 1743. After pursuing the study of the law under Mr. Gridley, the first lawyer and civilian of his time, at the age of twenty-one he began the practice at Plymouth. In 1761, he distinguished himself by pleading against the writs of assistance, which the officers of the customs had applied for to the judges of the supreme court. His antagonist was Mr. Gridley. He was in this, or the following year, chosen a member of the legislature of Massachusetts, in which body, the powers

of his eloquence, the keenness of his wit, the force of his arguments, and the resources of his intellect, gave him a most commanding influence. When the arbitrary claims of Great Britain were advanced, he warmly engaged in defence of the colonies, and was the first champion of American freedom who had the courage to affix his name to a production that stood forth against the pretensions of the parent state. He was a member of the congress which was held at New York, in 1765, in which year his *Rights of the Colonies Vindicated*, a pamphlet, occasioned by the stamp act, and which was considered as a masterpiece, both of good writing and of argument, was published in London. For the boldness of his opinions he was threatened with arrest; yet he continued to support the rights of his fellow citizens. He resigned the office of judge advocate in 1767, and renounced all employment under an administration which had encroached upon the liberties of his country. His warm passions sometimes betrayed him into unguarded epithets, that gave his enemies an advantage, without benefit to the cause which lay nearest his heart. Being villified in the public papers, he in return published some severe strictures on the conduct of the commissioners of the customs, and others of the ministerial party. A short time afterwards, on the evening of the 5th of September, 1769, he met Mr. John Robinson, one of the commissioners, in a public room, and an affray followed, in which he was assaulted by a number of ruffians, who left him and a young gentleman who interposed in his defence, covered with wounds. The wounds were not mortal, but his usefulness was destroyed, for his reason was shaken from its throne, and the great man in ruins lived several years, the grief of his friends. In an interval of reason he forgave the men who had done him an irreparable injury, and relinquished the sum of five thousand pounds sterling, which Mr. Robinson had been, by a civil process, adjudged to pay, on his signing an humble acknowledgment. He lived to see, but not fully to enjoy, the independence of America, an event towards which his efforts had greatly contributed. At length, on the twenty-third day of May, 1783, as he was leaning on his cane at the door of Mr. Osgood's house



in Andover, he was struck by a flash of lightning; his soul was instantly liberated from its shattered tenement, and sent into eternity.

It is a singular coincidence, that he often expressed a wish for such a fate. He told his sister, Mrs. Warren, after his reason was impaired, "My dear sister, I hope when God Almighty in his righteous providence shall take me out of time into eternity, that it will be by a flash of lightning;" and this idea he often repeated.

There is a degree of consolation blended with awe in the manner of his death, and a soothing fitness in the sublime accident which occasioned it. The end of his life was ennobled, when the ruins of a great mind, instead of being undermined by loathsome and obscure disease, were demolished at once by a bright bolt from heaven.

His body was taken to Boston, and his funeral was attended with every mark of respect, and exhibited one of the most numerous processions ever seen in the town.


Mr. Otis was one of the master-spirits who began and conducted an opposition, which, at first, was only designed to counteract and defeat an arbitrary administration, but which ended in a revolution, emancipated a continent, and established by the example of its effects, a lasting influence on all the governments of the civilized world.

He espoused the cause of his country, not merely because it was popular, but because he said that its prosperity, freedom, and honour, would be all diminished, if the usurpation of the British parliament was successful. His enemies constantly represented him as a demagogue, yet no man was less so. His character was too liberal, proud, and honest, to play that part. He led public opinion by the energy which conscious strength, elevated views, and quick feelings inspire, and was followed with that deference and reliance which great talents instinctively command. These were the qualifications that made him, for many years, the oracle and guide of the patriotic party.

As in every case of public or private oppression, he was willing to volunteer in the cause of the suffering, and in many instances, where he thought the occasion

would justify it, he employed his talents gratuitously; his enemies were forced to acknowledge his liberality.

He was a man of powerful genius, and ardent temper, with wit and humour that never failed: as an orator, he was bold, argumentative, impetuous, and commanding, with an eloquence that made his own excitement irresistibly contagious; and as a lawyer, his knowledge and ability placed him at the head of his profession; and as a scholar, he was rich in acquisition, and governed by a classic taste; as a statesman and civilian, he was sound and just in his views; as a patriot, he resisted all allurements that might weaken the cause of that country, to which he devoted his life, and for which he sacrificed it. The future historian of the United States, in considering the foundation of American independence, will find that one of the corner stones must be inscribed with the name of JAMES OTIS.



PRESCOTT, WILLIAM, was an officer distinguished by the most determined bravery, and became conspicuous as an American officer, from the circumstance of his having commanded the American troops at the battle of Bunker's Hill, on the memorable 17th of June, 1775. He was born in 1726, at Goshen, in Massachusetts, and was a lieutenant of the provincial troops at the capture of Cape Breton, in 1758. The British general was so much pleased with his conduct in that campaign, that he offered him a commission in the regular army, which he declined, to return home with his countrymen. From this time till the approach of the revolutionary war, he remained on his farm in Pepperel, filling various municipal offices, and enjoying the esteem and affection of his fellow citizens. As the difficulties between the mother country and the colonies grew more serious, he took a deeper and more decided part in public affairs.

In 1774, he was appointed to command a regiment of *minute men*, organized by the provincial congress. He marched his regiment to Lexington, immediately on

receiving notice of the intended operations of general Gage against Concord; but the British detachment had retreated before he had time to meet it. He then proceeded to Cambridge, and entered the army that was ordered to be raised; and the greater part of his officers and privates volunteered to serve with him for the first campaign.

On the 16th June, three regiments were placed under him, and he was ordered to Charlestown in the evening, to take possession of Bunker's Hill, and throw up works for its defence. When they reached the ground, it was perceived that Breed's Hill, which is a few rods south of Bunker's Hill, was the most suitable station. The troops under the direction of colonel Gridley, an able engineer, were busily engaged in throwing up a small redoubt and breast-work, which latter was formed by placing two rail fences near together, and filling the interval with the new mown hay lying on the ground. There was something in the rustic materials of these defences, hastily made, in a short summer's night, within gunshot of a powerful enemy, that was particularly apposite to a body of armed husbandmen, who had rushed to the field at the first sound of alarm.

As soon as these frail works were discovered the next morning, the British commander made preparations to get possession of them. General Howe, with various detachments, amounting to near five thousand men, was ordered to dislodge the "rebels." The force which colonel Prescott could command for the defence of the redoubt and breast-work, was about twelve hundred men. Very few of these had ever seen an action. They had been labouring all night in creating these defences; and the redoubt, if it could be so called, was open on two sides. Instead of being relieved by fresh troops, as they had expected, they were left without supplies of ammunition or refreshment; and thus fatigued and destitute, they had to bear the repeated assaults of a numerous, well appointed, veteran army. They destroyed nearly as many of their assailants, as the whole of their own number engaged; and they did not retreat until their ammunition was exhausted, and the enemy, supplied with fresh troops and cannon, completely overpowered them.



Colonel Prescott lost nearly one quarter of his own regiment in the action. When General Warren came upon the hill, Colonel Prescott asked him if he had any orders to give: he answered, "No, colonel, I am only a volunteer; the command is yours." When he was at length forced to tell his men to retreat as well as they could, he was one of the last who left the intrenchment. He was so well satisfied with the bravery of his companions, and convinced that the enemy were disheartened by the severe and unexpected loss which they had sustained, that he requested the commander in chief to give him two regiments, and he would retake the position the same night.

He continued in the service until the beginning of 1777, when he resigned and returned to his home: but in the autumn of that year, he went as a volunteer to the northern army under general Gates, and assisted in the capture of general Burgoyne. This was his last military service. He was subsequently, for several years, a member of the legislature, and died in 1795, in the seventieth year of his age.

Colonel Prescott was a genuine specimen of an energetic, brave, and patriotic citizen, who was ready in the hour of danger, to place himself in the van, and partake in all the perils of his country; feeling anxious for its prosperity, without caring to share in its emoluments; and maintaining beneath a plain exterior and simple habits, a dignified pride in his native land, and a high-minded love of freedom.

The immediate results of this engagement were great and various. Though the Americans were obliged to yield the ground for want of ammunition, yet their defeat was substantially a triumph. The actual loss of the British army was severe, and was deeply felt by themselves and their friends. The charm of their invincibility was broken. The hopes of the whole continent were raised. It was demonstrated, that although they might burn towns, or overwhelm raw troops by superior discipline and numbers, yet the conquest at least would not be an easy one. Those patriots, who, under the most arduous responsibility, at the peril of every thing which men of sense and virtue can value, hazarded in the

support of public principles, present ruin and future disgrace, though they felt this onset to be only the beginning of a civil war, yet were invigorated by its results, which cleared away some painful uncertainties; while the bravery and firmness that had been displayed by their countrymen, inspired a more positive expectation of being ultimately triumphant.

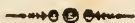
In the life of James Otis, by William Tudor, of Boston, from which work the foregoing is taken, the following note is made relative to the battle. "The anxiety and various emotions of the people of Boston, on this occasion, had a highly dramatic kind of interest. Those who sided with the British troops began to see even in the duration of this battle, the possibility that they had taken the wrong side, and that they might become exiles from their country. While those whose whole soul was with their countrymen, were in dreadful apprehension for their friends, in a contest, the severity of which was shown by the destruction of so many of their enemies.

"After the battle had continued for some time, a young person living in Boston, possessed of very keen and generous feelings, bordering a little perhaps on the romantic, as was natural to her age, sex, and lively imagination, finding that many of the wounded troops brought over from the field of action were carried by her residence, mixed a quantity of refreshing beverage, and with a female domestic by her side, stood at the door, and offered it to the sufferers as they were borne along, burning with fever, and parched with thirst. Several of them, grateful for the kindness, gave her, as they thought, consolation, by assuring her of the destruction of her countrymen. One young officer said, 'never mind it, my young lady, we have peppered 'em well, depend upon it.' Her dearest feelings, deeply interested in the opposite camp, were thus unintentionally lacerated, while she was pouring oil and wine into their wounds."

General Henry Lee, in his *Memoirs of the War in the Southern Department*, makes the following remark, in relation to Prescott and his gallant band:

"When future generations shall inquire, where are the men who gained the brightest prize of glory in the arduous contest which ushered in our nation's birth? upon

Prescott and his companions in arms, will the eye of history beam. The military annals of the world rarely furnish an achievement which equals the firmness and courage displayed on that proud day by the gallant band of Americans; and it certainly stands first in the brilliant events of the war."



PUTNAM, ISRAEL, a major-general in the army of the United States, was born at Salem, Massachusetts, January 7, 1718. His mind was vigorous, but it was never cultivated by education. When he for the first time went to Boston, he was insulted for his rusticity by a boy of twice his size. After bearing his sarcasms until his good nature was entirely exhausted, he attacked and vanquished the unmannerly fellow, to the great diversion of a crowd of spectators. In running, leaping, and wrestling, he almost always bore away the prize. In 1739, he removed to Pomfret, in Connecticut, where he cultivated a considerable tract of land. He had, however, to encounter many difficulties, and among his troubles, the depredations of wolves on his sheep-fold was not the least. In one night seventy five sheep and goats were killed. A she wolf, who, with her annual whelps, had for several years infested the vicinity, being considered as the principal cause of the havoc, Mr. Putnam entered into a combination with a number of his neighbours to hunt alternately, till they should destroy her. At length the hounds drove her into her den, and a number of persons soon collected with guns, straw, fire, and sulphur, to attack the common enemy. But the dogs were afraid to approach her, and the fumes of brimstone could not force her from the cavern. It was now ten o'clock at night. Mr. Putnam proposed to his black servant to descend into the cave, and shoot the wolf; but, as the negro declined, he resolved to do it himself. Having divested himself of his coat and waistcoat, and having a long rope fastened round his legs, by which he might be pulled back at a concerted signal, he entered



the cavern, head foremost, with a blazing torch, made of strips of birch bark, in his hand. He descended fifteen feet, passed along horizontally ten feet, and then began the gradual ascent, which is sixteen feet in length. He slowly proceeded on his hands and knees, in an abode which was silent as the house of death. Cautiously glancing forwards, he discovered the glaring eye-balls of the wolf, who started at the sight of his torch, gnashed her teeth, and gave a sullen growl. He immediately kicked the rope, and was drawn out with a friendly celerity and violence, which not a little bruised him. Loading his gun with nine buck shot, and carrying it in one hand, while he held the torch with the other, he descended a second time. As he approached the wolf, she howled, rolled her eyes, snapped her teeth, dropped her head between her legs, and was evidently on the point of springing at him. At this moment he fired at her head, and soon found himself drawn out of the cave. Having refreshed himself, he again descended, and seizing the wolf by her ears, kicked the rope, and his companions above, with no small exultation, dragged them both out together.

During the French war he was appointed to command a company of the first troops which were raised in Connecticut, in 1755. He rendered much service to the army in the neighbourhood of Crown Point. In 1756, while near Ticonderoga, he was repeatedly in the most imminent danger. He escaped in an adventure of one night with twelve bullet-holes in his blanket. In August he was sent out with several hundred men to watch the motions of the enemy. Being ambuscaded by a party of equal numbers, a general, but irregular action took place. Putnam had discharged his fusee several times, but at length it missed fire while its muzzle was presented to the breast of a savage. The warrior with his lifted hatchet, and a tremendous war-whoop, compelled him to surrender, and then bound him to a tree. In the course of the action the parties changed their position; so as to bring this tree directly between them. The balls flew by him incessantly; many struck the tree, and some passed through his clothes. The enemy now gained possession of the ground, but being afterwards driven from

the field, they carried their prisoners with them. At night he was stripped, and a fire was kindled to roast him alive. For this purpose they led him into a dark forest, stripped him naked, bound him to a tree, and piled dry brush, with other fuel, at a small distance, in a circle round him. They accompanied their labours, as if for his funeral dirge, with screams and sounds, imitable but by savage voices. They then set the piles on fire. A sudden shower damped the rising flame. Still they strove to kindle it; at last the blaze ran fiercely round the circle. Major Putnam soon began to feel the scorching heat. His hands were so tied that he could move his body. He often shifted sides as the fire approached. This sight, at the very idea of which, all but savages must shudder, afforded the highest diversion to his inhuman tormentors, who demonstrated the delirium of their joy by correspondent yells, dances, and gesticulations. He saw clearly that his final hour was inevitably come. He summoned all his resolution, and composed his mind, so far as the circumstances could admit, to bid an eternal farewell to all he held most dear. To quit the world would scarcely have cost him a single pang; but for the idea of home, but for the remembrance of domestic endearments, of the affectionate partner of his soul, and of their beloved offspring. His thought was ultimately fixed on a happier state of existence, beyond the tortures he was beginning to endure. The bitterness of death, even of that death which is accompanied with the keenest agonies, was, in a manner, past: nature, with a feeble struggle, was quitting its last hold on sublunary things, when a French officer rushed through the crowd, opened a way by scattering the burning brands, and unbound the victim. It was Molang himself, to whom a savage, unwilling to see another human victim immolated, had run and communicated the tidings. That commandant spurned and severely reprimanded the barbarians, whose nocturnal powwas and hellish orgies he suddenly ended. Putnam did not want for feeling or gratitude. The French commander, fearing to trust him alone with them, remained till he could safely deliver him into the hands of his master.

The savage approached his prisoner kindly, and seem-

ed to treat him with particular affection. He offered him some hard biscuit; but finding that he could not chew them on account of the blow he had received from the Frenchman, this more humane savage soaked some of the biscuit in water, and made him suck the pulp-like part. Determined, however, not to lose his captive, the refreshment being finished, he took the moccasins from his feet, and tied them to one of his wrists; then directing him to lie down on his back on the bare ground, he stretched one arm to its full length, and bound it fast to a young tree; the other arm was extended and bound in the same manner: his legs were stretched apart, and fastened to two sapplings. Then a number of tall, but slender poles were cut down, which, with some long bushes, were laid across his body from head to foot: on each side lay as many Indians as could conveniently find lodging, in order to prevent the possibility of his escape. In this disagreeable and painful posture he remained till morning. During the night, the longest and most dreary conceivable, our hero used to relate that he felt a ray of cheerfulness come casually across his mind, and could not even refrain from smiling when he reflected on this ludicrous group for a painter, of which he himself was the principal figure.

The next day he was allowed his blanket and moccasins, and permitted to march without carrying any pack, or receiving any insult. To allay his extreme hunger, a little bear's meat was given, which he sucked through his teeth. At night the party arrived at Ticonderoga, and the prisoner was placed under the care of a French guard.

The savages, who had been prevented from glutting their diabolical thirst for blood, took this opportunity of manifesting their malevolence for the disappointment, by horrid grimaces and angry gestures; but they were suffered no more to offer violence or personal indignity to him.

After having been examined by the marquis de Montcalm, major Putnam was conducted to Montreal by a French officer, who treated him with the greatest indulgence and humanity.

At this place were several prisoners. Colonel Peter



Schuyler, remarkable for his philanthropy, generosity and friendship, was of the number. No sooner had he heard of major Putnam's arrival, than he went to the interpreter's quarters, and inquired whether he had a provincial major in his custody. He found major Putnam in a comfortless condition, without coat, waistcoat, or hose; the remnant of his clothing miserably dirty and ragged, his beard long and squalid, his legs torn by thorns and briars, his face gashed with wounds, and swollen with bruises. Colonel Schuyler, irritated beyond all sufferance at such a sight, could scarcely restrain his speech within limits consistent with the prudence of a prisoner, and the meekness of a Christian. Major Putnam was immediately treated according to his rank, clothed in a decent manner, and supplied with money by this liberal and sympathetic patron of the distressed; and by his assistance he was soon after exchanged.

When general Amherst was marching across the country to Canada, the army coming to one of the lakes, which they were obliged to pass, found the French had an armed vessel of twelve guns upon it. He was in great distress, his boats were no match for her, and she alone was capable of sinking his whole army in that situation. While he was pondering what should be done, Putnam comes to him, and says, "*General, that ship must be taken.*" "Ay," says Amherst, "I would give the world she was taken." "I'll take her," says Putnam. Amherst smiled, and asked how? "Give me some wedges, a beetle, (a large wooden hammer, or maul, used for driving wedges,) and a few men of my own choice." Amherst could not conceive how an armed vessel was to be taken by four or five men, a beetle and wedges. However, he granted Putnam's request. When night came, Putnam, with his materials and men, went in a boat under the vessel's stern, and in an instant drove in the wedges between the rudder and ship, and left her. In the morning, the sails were seen fluttering about: she was adrift in the middle of the lake; and being presently blown ashore, was easily taken.

At the commencement of hostilities between the colonies and the mother country, colonel Putnam, on hearing of the battle at Lexington, left his plough in the

middle of the field, and without changing his clothes, repaired to Cambridge, riding in a single day one hundred miles. He was soon appointed a major-general in the provincial army, and returning to Connecticut, he made no delay in bringing on a body of troops.

Among other examples of patriotism that might be related, the following is from a living witness. The day that the report of the battle of Lexington reached Barnstable, a company of militia immediately assembled and marched off to Cambridge. In the front rank there was a young man, the son of a respectable farmer, and his only child. In marching from the village, as they passed his house, he came out to meet them. There was a momentary halt. The drum and fife paused for an instant. The father, suppressing a strong and evident emotion, said, "God be with you all, my friends! and, John, if you, my son, are called into battle, take care that you behave like a man, or else let me never see your face again!" A tear started into every eye, and the march was resumed.

Not long after his appointment, the commander of the British army, unwilling that so valuable an officer should act in opposition, privately conveyed to him a proposal, that if he would quit the *rebel* party, he might rely on being made a major-general in the British establishment, and receiving a great pecuniary compensation for his services; but he spurned the offer. On the 16th of June, 1775, it was determined, in a council of war, at which general Putnam assisted, that a fortified post should be established at, or near Bunker's Hill. General Putnam marched with the first detachment, and commenced the work; he was the principal agent or engineer who traced the lines of the redoubt, and he continued most, if not all the night, with the workmen; at any rate, he was on the spot before sun-rise in the morning, and had taken his station on the top of Bunker's Hill, and participated in the *danger*, as well as the glory of that day.

When the army was organized by general Washington at Cambridge, general Putnam was appointed to command the reserve. In August, 1776, he was stationed at Brooklyn, on Long Island. After the defeat of our

army, on the 27th of that month, he went to New York, and was very serviceable in the city and neighbourhood. In October or November, he was sent to Philadelphia to fortify that city. In January, 1777, he was directed to take post at Princeton, where he continued until spring. At this place, a sick prisoner, a captain, requested that a friend in the British army at Brunswick, might be sent for, to assist him in making his will. Putnam was perplexed. He had but fifty men under his command, and did not wish to have his weakness known; but yet he was unwilling to deny the request. He, however, sent a flag of truce, and directed the officer to be brought in the night. In the evening, lights were placed in all the college windows, and in every apartment of the vacant houses throughout the town. The officer, on his return, reported, that general Putnam's army could not consist of less than four or five thousand men. In the spring, he was appointed to the command of a separate army, in the highlands of New York. One Palmer, a lieutenant in the tory new levies, was detected in the camp: governor Tyron reclaimed him as a British officer, threatening vengeance if he was not restored. General Putnam wrote the following pithy reply:

"SIR,

"Nathan Palmer, a lieutenant in your king's service, was taken in my camp as a spy; he was tried as a spy; he was condemned as a spy; and he shall be hanged as a spy.

"ISRAEL PUTNAM."

"P. S. Afternoon. He is hanged."

After the loss of fort Montgomery, the commander in chief determined to build another fortification, and he directed general Putnam to fix on a spot. To him belongs the praise of having chosen West Point. The campaign of 1779, which was principally spent in strengthening the works at this place, finished the military career of Putnam. A paralytic affection impaired the activity of his body, and he passed the remainder of his days in retirement, retaining his relish for enjoyment, his love of pleasantries, his strength of memory, and all the faculties of his mind.



He died at Brookline, Connecticut, May, 29, 1790, aged seventy-two years.



RAMSAY, DAVID, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and graduated at Princeton college, New Jersey, in the seventeenth year of his age. He studied physic under Dr. Thomas Bond, of Philadelphia, and was the fifth who obtained the degree of M. D. from the Philadelphia Medical School, the only institution of the kind then in America. He commenced the practice of medicine in Cecil county, Maryland; but in a short time removed to Charleston, South Carolina, where he continued in practice until his death. During the revolutionary war, he espoused, with ardour and ability, the cause of his country; and when Charleston fell into the hands of the enemy, he was, with many other distinguished patriots, transported to St. Augustine, where he suffered a long and rigorous imprisonment, during which he employed himself in historical researches and writings. In 1782-83-85 and '86, he represented South Carolina in the congress of the United States; and for the last six months of that period, filled the presidential chair, in the absence of John Hancock. He represented the city of Charleston in the state legislature, for twenty-one successive years, for the last seven of which he was president of the senate of that state. To good natural abilities, and a liberal education, he added close application to public business and private studies; and the opportunities which his legislative stations gave him, were diligently improved in the collection of official and authentic materials for the various historical works which he was engaged in. The principal of these were his *Universal History Americanized*; *History of America*, in three volumes; *History of the Revolution*, in two volumes; and *History of South Carolina*, in two volumes. Besides these, he published many orations and essays on medical and political subjects; and an *Historic and Biographic Chart of the United States*. As an historian

and physician, he deservedly ranks high; and as a patriot and Christian, he was revered and esteemed. He was cut off in the midst of his honours and usefulness, by a man whose insanity he was called to bear testimony to as a physician in a court of justice; and who, in revenge, assassinated him in the street soon after. He lingered a few days, and died on the 6th of May, 1815.

---

RANDOLPH, PEYTON, first president of congress, descended from one of the most ancient and respectable families in Virginia, of which colony he was attorney-general, as early as 1748. In 1756, he formed a company of a hundred gentlemen, who engaged as volunteers against the Indians. He commanded a company in the regiment commanded by colonel Washington. In 1764, he was elected a member of the house of burgesses. In 1766, having resigned the office of attorney-general, he was chosen speaker of the assembly, to the great satisfaction of all classes of his fellow-citizens. In 1769, a new assembly was convened by lord Botetourt, who had lately arrived as governor. This assembly proceeded to the immediate consideration of a new grievance which was about to fall on the colonies. This was the threatened transportation to England, for trial, of all persons who might be charged with treason in the province of Massachusetts; a measure which had passed both houses of parliament. The assembly of Virginia added a decided protest to the measure, and a copy of their resolutions was ordered to be sent to the colonial assemblies throughout the continent, with a request that they would concur therein. The assembly being suddenly dissolved by the governor, the members convened at a private house, where, having chosen Mr. Randolph as moderator, they entered into a non-importation agreement, the articles of which were signed by every one present; among whom were Peyton Randolph, George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, Patrick Henry, R. C. Nicholas,

and many others, second to those only in the remembrance of their country.

Intelligence of the act of parliament, shutting up the port of Boston, reached Williamsburg on the 26th of May. The house of burgesses, then in session, instantly resolved, that the first of June, the day on which the act was to go into operation, should be set apart as a day of fasting, humiliation, and prayer; that the divine interposition might then be implored, either to avert the threatening evils of civil war, or to give to the people energy and union, to meet them with spirit and effect. In the midst of further animated debate, the assembly was abruptly dissolved by lord Dunmore. But the members, soon after, met as private citizens, and, their late speaker, Mr. Randolph, presiding, they unanimously signed an address to their countrymen; in which, after recommending to them to abstain from the purchase or use of East India commodities, they declare, that the late attack on the rights of a sister colony, menaced ruin to the rights of all, unless the united wisdom of the whole should be applied; and the committee of correspondence, of which Mr. Randolph was chairman, were therefore instructed to communicate with the other colonies on the expediency of calling a general congress of delegates, to meet annually, for the purpose of deliberating on those general measures, which the united interests of America might from time to time require. It may be necessary to remark, that the meeting of the first congress at Philadelphia, in the September following, was a consequence of this recommendation.

On the first day of August, the convention of deputies elected by the several counties of Virginia, assembled at Williamsburg, and Peyton Randolph was chosen their chairman. The first act of this body was a declaration of the necessity of a general congress, in order that redress might be procured for the much injured province of Massachusetts, and that the other provinces might be secured from the ravage and ruin of arbitrary taxes. In pursuance of this declaration, on the fifth of the same month, they chose seven of their most distinguished members to represent the colony in general congress; among these were Peyton Randolph, George Washing-



ton, Edmund Pendleton, Richard Henry Lee, and Patrick Henry. The convention, however, did not dissolve itself, until it had entered into a solemn agreement, which it also recommended to the people, not to import British merchandise or manufactures, nor to import, nor even use the article of tea; and in case the American grievances were not redressed before the tenth of the next August, to cease the exportation of tobacco, or any other article whatever, to Great Britain.

On the meeting of the first general congress at Philadelphia, on the fifth day of September, 1774, Peyton Randolph was called, by the united voice of the members, to preside over their deliberations. The character and proceedings of that august and enlightened assembly are so well known to the world, that to dwell upon them here would be superfluous. It may be permitted, however, to mention a remarkable occurrence which took place on the opening of congress, regarding as it does, a personage, respecting whom even trifles become interesting. It is related, on the authority of the venerable Charles Thompson, that, upon the house being summoned to prayers, and their chaplain having commenced the service, it was perceived, that of all the members present, George Washington was the only one who was upon his knees. A striking circumstance, certainly, and adding another trait to the character of a man, who seemed destined to be, in every situation, distinguished from his fellow mortals.

The severe indisposition of Mr. Randolph obliged him to retire from the chair on the 22d. October of this year, and he was succeeded by the honourable Henry Middleton as president of congress. But his country was not yet to be deprived of his valuable services; on the 20th of March, 1775, he appeared as president of the convention of deputies, convened at the town of Richmond, and was again elected a delegate to the general congress which was to be held at Philadelphia, on the 10th of the following May. But, before he left Virginia a second time, he had more than one occasion of displaying the uncommon moderation of his character. About the middle of April, the conduct of lord Dunmore, in clandestinely removing on board a ship of war, the powder of

the city, together with his violent menaces against Williamsburg, had necessarily excited the resentment of the people; they were even upon the point of entering his house in an armed body; and nothing, probably, but the timely interference of their venerated townsman, Randolph, would have saved the governor from their violence. A considerable number of the inhabitants of the upper country had also risen in arms. They assembled at Fredericksburg, and had just come to a decision to march towards Williamsburg, when Mr. Randolph arrived there on his way to Philadelphia. His advice, joined by that of his friend, Edmund Pendleton, had its usual influence, and the volunteer companies, generally, returned to their several homes. There was, however, a remarkable exception to this acquiescence: a small force, commanded by the warm and enthusiastic Patrick Henry, actually proceeded to within a few miles of Williamsburg; where their leader, before he would disband his troops, obtained, from the king's receiver-general, a bill for the value of the powder in question.

A few days after the meeting of congress, in May, 1775, on the arrival in America of what was called lord North's conciliatory proposition, Mr. Randolph again quitted the chair of congress, and repaired to Williamsburg, where lord Dunmore had summoned the house of burgesses to assemble on the first of June, in order that he might lay before them the proposition of the British minister. Mr. Randolph resumed his situation as speaker of the house, and, when the answer to lord North was to be given, anxious that its tone and spirit should be such as to have an effect upon those of the other colonies that would follow, and meet the feelings of the body he had left, he requested the aid of a younger and more ardent pen; and it is to the vigorous conception of Jefferson that we owe that bold and masterly production. The opposition to it was but feeble, and Mr. Randolph steadily supported, and carried it through the house, with a few softenings only, which it received, in its course, from the more timid members.

After the adjournment of the house of burgesses, he returned to the congress, which was still sitting at Philadelphia. It was generally expected that Mr. Hancock,

who had succeeded him as president, would have resigned the chair on his return. Mr. Randolph, however, took his seat as a member, and entered readily into all the momentous proceedings of that body. But he was not destined to witness the independence of the country he had loved and served so faithfully. A stroke of apoplexy deprived him of life on the twenty-first of October, 1775, at the age of fifty-two years. He had accepted an invitation to dine with other company near Philadelphia. He fell from his seat, and immediately expired. His corpse was taken to Virginia for interment.

Peyton Randolph was, indeed, a most excellent man, and no one was ever more beloved and respected by his friends. In manner, he was, perhaps, somewhat cold and reserved towards strangers, but of the sweetest affability when ripened into acquaintance; of attic pleasantry in conversation, and always good humoured and conciliatory. He was liberal in his expenses, but so strictly correct also, that he never found himself involved in pecuniary embarrassment. His heart was always open to the amiable sensibilities of our nature; and he performed as many good acts as could have been done with his fortune, without injuriously impairing his means of continuing them.

As a lawyer, he was well read, and possessed a strong and logical mind. His opinions were highly regarded. They presented always a learned and sound view of the subject, but generally, too, betraying an unwillingness to go into its thorough development. For, being heavy and inert in body, he was rather too indolent and careless for business, which occasioned him to have a smaller portion of it than his abilities would have otherwise commanded. Indeed, after his appointment as attorney-general, he did not seem to court, nor scarcely to welcome business. It ought, however, to be said of him to his honour, that in the discharge of that office he considered himself equally charged with the rights of the colony as with those of the crown: and that, in criminal prosecutions, exaggerating nothing, he aimed only to arrive at a candid and just state of the transaction, believing it more a duty to save an innocent, than to convict a guilty man.



As a politician, he was firm in his principles, and steady in his opposition to foreign usurpation; but, with the other older members of the assembly, generally yielding the lead to the younger; contenting himself with tempering their extreme ardour, and so far moderating their pace, as to prevent their going too much in advance of public sentiment. He presided in the house of burgesses, and subsequently in the general congress, with uncommon dignity; and, although not eloquent, yet when he spoke, his matter was so substantial, that no man commanded more attention. This, joined with the universal knowledge of his worth, gave him a weight in the assembly of Virginia, which few ever attained.

He left no issue, and his fortune was bequeathed to his widow, and his nephew, the late Edmund Randolph.



REED, JOSEPH, president of the state of Pennsylvania, was born in the state of New Jersey, the 27th of August, A. D. 1741. In the year 1757, at the early age of sixteen, he graduated with considerable honour, at Princeton college. Having studied the law with Richard Stockton, Esq., an eminent counsellor of that place, he visited England, and pursued his studies in the temple, until the disturbances which first broke out in the colonies on the passage of the stamp act. On his return to his native country, he commenced the practice of the law, and bore a distinguished part in the political commotions of the day. Having married the daughter of Dennis de Berdt, an eminent merchant of London, and, before the American revolution, agent for the province of Massachusetts, he soon after returned to America, and practised the law with eminent success in the city of Philadelphia. Finding that reconciliation with the mother country was not to be accomplished without the sacrifice of honour as well as liberty, he became one of the most zealous advocates of independence. In 1774, he was appointed one of the committee of correspondence of Philadelphia, and afterwards president of the convention, and, subsequent-

ly, member of the continental congress. On the formation of the army, he resigned a lucrative practice, which he was enjoying at Philadelphia, and repaired to the camp at Cambridge, where he was appointed aid-de-camp and secretary to general Washington; and although merely acting as a volunteer, he displayed in this campaign, on many occasions, the greatest courage and military ability. At the opening of the campaign in 1776, on the promotion of general Gates, he was advanced, at the special recommendation of general Washington, to the post of adjutant-general, and bore an active part in this campaign; his local knowledge of the country being eminently useful in the affair at Trenton, and at the battle of Princeton: in the course of these events, and the constant follower of his fortunes, he enjoyed the confidence and esteem of the commander in chief. At the end of the year he resigned the office of adjutant-general, and was immediately appointed a general officer, with a view to the command of cavalry; but owing to the difficulty of raising troops, and the very detached parties in which they were employed, he was prevented from acting in that station. He still attended the army, and from the entrance of the British army into Pennsylvania, till the close of the campaign in 1777, he was seldom absent. He was engaged at the battle of Germantown, and at White Marsh assisted general Potter in drawing up the militia. In 1778, he was appointed a member of congress, and signed the articles of confederation. About this time the British commissioners, governor Johnstone, lord Carlisle, and Mr. Eden, invested with power to treat of peace, arrived in America, and governor Johnstone, the principal of them, addressed private letters to Henry Laurens, Joseph Reed, Francis Dana, and Robert Morris, offering them many advantages in case they would lend themselves to his views. Private information was communicated from governor Johnstone to general Reed, that in case he would exert his abilities to promote a reconciliation, ten thousand pounds sterling, and the most valuable office in the colonies, were at his disposal; to which Mr. Reed made this memorable reply: "*that he was not worth purchasing; but that, such as he was, the king of Great Britain was not rich enough*

*to do it."* These transactions caused a resolution in congress, by which they refused to hold any further communication with that commissioner. Governor Johnstone, on his return to England, denied, in parliament, ever having made such offers; in consequence of which, general Reed published a pamphlet, in which the whole transaction was clearly and satisfactorily proved, and which was extensively circulated, both in England and America.

In 1778, he was unanimously elected president of the supreme executive council of the state of Pennsylvania, to which office he was elected annually, with equal unanimity, for the constitutional period of three years. About this time there existed violent parties in the state, and several serious commotions occurred, particularly a large armed insurrection in the city of Philadelphia, which he suppressed, and rescued a number of distinguished citizens from the most imminent danger of their lives, at the risk of his own, for which he received a vote of thanks from the legislature of the state.

At the time of the defection of the Pennsylvania line, governor Reed exerted himself strenuously to bring back the revolvers, in which he ultimately succeeded. Amidst the most difficult and trying scenes, his administration exhibited the most disinterested zeal and firmness of decision. In the civil part of his character, his knowledge of the law was very useful in a new and unsettled government; so that, although he found in it no small weakness and confusion, he left it at the expiration of his term of office, in as much tranquillity and energy as could be expected from the time and circumstances of the war. In the year 1781, on the expiration of his term of office, he returned to the duties of his profession.

General Reed was very fortunate in his military career, for, although he was in almost every engagement in the northern and eastern section of the union, during the war, he never was wounded; he had three horses killed under him, one at the battle of Brandywine, one in the skirmish at White Marsh, and one at the battle of Monmouth. During the whole of the war he enjoyed the confidence and friendship of generals Washington, Greene, Wayne, Steuben, Lafayette, and many others



of the most distinguished characters of the revolution, with whom he was in habits of the most confidential intercourse and correspondence. The friendship that existed between general Reed and general Greene, is particularly mentioned by the biographer of general Greene. "Among the many inestimable friends who attached themselves to him, during his military career, there was no one whom general Greene prized more, or more justly, than the late governor Reed, of Pennsylvania. It was before this gentleman had immortalized himself by his celebrated reply to the agent of corruption, that these two distinguished patriots had begun to feel for each other, the sympathies of congenial souls. Mr. Reed had accompanied general Washington to Boston, when he first took the command of the American army; where he became acquainted with Greene, and, as was almost invariably the case with those who became acquainted with him, and had hearts to acknowledge his worth, a friendship ensued which lasted with their lives." Had the life of general Reed been sufficiently prolonged, he would have discharged, in a manner worthy of the subject, the debt of national gratitude, to which the efforts of the biographer of general Greene have been successfully dedicated, who had in his possession the outlines of a sketch of the life of general Greene, by this friend.

In the year 1784, he again visited England for the sake of his health, but his voyage was attended with but little effect, as in the following year he fell a victim to a disease, most probably brought on by the fatigue and exposure to which he was constantly subjected. In private life, he was accomplished in his manners, pure in his morals, fervent and faithful in his attachments.

On the 5th of March, 1785, in the forty-third year of his age, too soon for his country and his friends, he departed a life, active, useful, and glorious. His remains were interred in the presbyterian ground, in Arch street, in the city of Philadelphia, attended by the president and executive council, and the speaker, and the general assembly of the state.

SCAMMEL, ALEXANDER, was born in Mendon, Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard college, in 1769, and was employed for some time as a teacher of a school, and a surveyor of lands. In 1775, he was appointed brigade-major, and in 1776, colonel of the third battalion of continental troops raised in New Hampshire. In 1771, colonel Scammel commanded the third regiment of that state, and was wounded in the desperate battle of Saratoga. In 1780, the levy of New Hampshire was reduced to two regiments, when he commanded the first. He was afterwards appointed adjutant-general of the American armies, in which office he was deservedly popular, and secured the esteem of the officers of the army generally. With this situation he became dissatisfied, because it often excused him from those dangers to which others were exposed; and preferring a more active command, he was put at the head of a regiment of light infantry. On the 30th of September, 1781, at the memorable and successful siege of Yorktown, he was officer of the day; and while reconnoitering the situation of the enemy, was surprised by a party of their horse; and after being taken prisoner, was inhumanly wounded by them. He was conveyed to the city of Williamsburg, Virginia, where he died October 6, 1781.

He was an officer of uncommon merit, and of the most amiable manners, and was sincerely regretted by all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance, and particularly by the officers of the American army. The following lines were written the day after the capitulation of lord Cornwallis, at Yorktown, and placed on the tomb-stone of colonel Scammel:

“ What, tho’ no angel glanc’d aside the ball,  
Nor allied arms pour’d vengeance for his fall;  
Brave Scammel’s fame to distant regions known,  
Shall last beyond this monumental stone,  
Which conq’ring armies (from their toils return’d,)  
Rear’d to his glory, while his fate they mourn’d.”

**SCHAICK, GOSSEN VAN**, a brigadier-general in the United States army, was the son of Sybrant G. Van Schaick, Esq. formerly mayor of the city of Albany, and was born in the year 1737. In the year 1756, at the early age of nineteen, he entered the British army as a lieutenant, under the patronage of lord Loudon, his father's friend. He served through the remainder of the French war, and rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, in 1760. When the revolutionary war commenced, he took sides with his native country. A muster of the militia having been made on the east side of the Hudson river, opposite the city of Albany, not a person was found among them capable of taking command. At this emergency, colonel Van Schaick was requested to go over and take charge of the drill; and he particularly distinguished himself on that occasion, by introducing confidence and regularity among them. He afterwards commanded the first New York regiment in the line. He was at the battle of Monmouth court-house, and in 1779, headed an expedition against the Onondago Indian settlements. With the assistance of colonel Willet and major Cochran, the objects were completely effected, and success rewarded their efforts. The enemy were defeated, and the troops returned to fort Schuyler, the place of rendezvous, in five days and a half after they had left it, performing the arduous service required of them, and a march through the wilderness of one hundred and eighty miles. For this handsome display of talents as a partisan officer, colonel Van Schaick, and the officers and soldiers under his command, received the thanks of congress.

The cruelties exercised on the Wyoming, and other settlements attacked by the Indians in the course of the preceding campaign, had given a great degree of importance to this expedition, and a deep interest was felt in its success.

Shortly before his death, in 1784, he received a brigadier-general's commission in the regular line. His own fortune was not a little impaired by the heavy demands made upon it, by the necessities of his men, at a time when the supplies were scanty and irregular. In short, he was ever a good citizen, a true patriot, and a brave soldier.



SCHUYLER, PHILIP, a major-general in the revolutionary war, received this appointment from congress, June 19, 1776. He was directed to proceed immediately from New York to Ticonderoga, to secure the lakes, and to make preparations for entering Canada. Being taken sick in September, the command devolved upon general Montgomery. On his recovery he devoted himself zealously to the management of the affairs in the northern department. The superintendence of the Indian concerns claimed much of his attention. On the approach of Burgoyne in 1777, he made every exertion to obstruct his progress; but the evacuation of Ticonderoga by St. Clair, occasioning unreasonable jealousies in regard to Schuyler in New England, he was superseded by general Gates in August, and congress directed an inquiry to be made into his conduct. It was a matter of extreme chagrin to him, to be recalled at the moment when he was about to take ground and to face the enemy. The patriotism and magnanimity displayed by general Schuyler, on this occasion, does him high honour. All that could have been effected to impede the progress of the British army, had been done already. Bridges were broken up; causeways destroyed; trees felled in every direction to retard the conveyance of stores and artillery. Patrols were employed to give speedy intelligence of every movement of the enemy, and detached corps of light troops to harass and keep up perpetual alarm.

On Gates's arrival, general Schuyler, without the slightest indication of ill-humour, resigned his command, communicated all the intelligence he possessed, and put every interesting paper into his hands, simply adding, "I have done all that could be done as far as the means were in my power, to injure the enemy, and to inspire confidence in the soldiers of our army, and I flatter myself with some success; but the palm of victory is denied me, and it is left to you, general, to reap the fruits of my labours. I will not fail, however, to second your views; and my devotion to my country, will cause me with alacrity to obey all your orders." He performed his promise, and faithfully did his duty, till the surrender of Burgoyne put an end to the contest.

Another anecdote is recorded to his honour. General

Burgoyne, dining with general Gates immediately after the convention of Saratoga, and general Schuyler named among the officers presented to him, thought it necessary to apologize for the destruction of his elegant mansion a few days before, by his orders. "Make no excuses, general," was the reply: "I feel myself more than compensated by the pleasure of meeting you at this table."



SERGEANT, JONATHAN DICKENSON, a zealous patriot, and eminent lawyer, was born at Princeton, in New Jersey, in the year 1746. His father was Jonathan Sergeant, a highly respectable citizen of New Jersey, and his mother was the daughter of the Rev. Jonathan Dickenson, the first president of Princeton college, whose learned and pious writings are extensively known; and have obtained for his memory the high respect due to so enlightened and faithful a servant in the cause of religion and letters. The subject of this article studied the law with Richard Stockton, Esq., the elder. He began the practice early, and with decided success. When the resistance commenced to the oppression of Great Britain, he took at once an active and distinguished part in favour of the rights of his countrymen, and throughout the whole of the arduous struggle which ensued, was a steadfast and resolute whig, in the darkest periods, preserving a cheerful confidence, and exerting himself with unabated vigour.

In February, 1776, he was returned a delegate from New Jersey to congress, when he became a faithful and industrious member of that illustrious body. He continued in this station throughout the perilous period of 1776, and part of 1777. In the month of July of the latter year, he was called by the state of Pennsylvania to the office of attorney-general of that state, which he accepted, with a full sense of the laborious and critical nature of the service he was thus required to render, but feeling, too, that the cause of the revolution might in some measure be considered as turning upon a vigor-

ous exertion of judicial authority in Pennsylvania, for it was then a very prevalent opinion that her laws against treason could not be enforced. On the departure of the British from Philadelphia, he removed to that city with his family, and there resided until his death. In the distressing period that passed during the occupation of Philadelphia by the British, he bore a leading and prominent part in the administration of the affairs of the state, and then became intimately acquainted with the leading whigs of Pennsylvania, with whom he delighted, during the remainder of his life, to maintain the relations of political and personal friendship, and in concert with them, to devise the measures necessary for strengthening the foundations of liberty which had been laid in the revolution.

In 1778, congress, having directed a court martial for the trial of general St. Clair and other officers, in relation to the evacuation of Ticonderoga, and ordered two counsellors learned in the law, to be appointed to assist the judge-advocate in conducting the trial, selected Mr. Sergeant and Mr. Patterson, attorney-general of New Jersey, to perform that duty.

In the celebrated controversy between the states of Pennsylvania and Connecticut, concerning the Wyoming lands, which was heard and determined in 1782, before a court of commissioners, held under the confederation, Mr. Sergeant was one of the counsel for the state of Pennsylvania.

In 1780, the storm of war having passed away, he resigned the office of attorney-general, and devoted himself to his profession, in which his business was large and lucrative. Declining, after the peace, like many of the patriots of 1776, to accept of any office, his acquaintance was courted, and his advice and aid were constantly sought by the republicans who took part in the important transactions of those days.

He continued to enjoy good health in the midst of his friends, and a numerous family, till the pestilence of the yellow fever of 1793, visited the city of Philadelphia. Terror, and alarm, and flight, were the effects of the appearance of this appalling visiter, whose strides were too gigantic and marked, not to be perceived. The poor



were left destitute, and the children of the poor who fell victims to the disease, were orphans indeed. Mr. Sergeant, with a few others, obeying the impulse of humanity, and facing the danger which every where surrounded them, took upon themselves the office of a committee of health, and remained to assist the sick, relieve the distressed, and provide the helpless orphans with clothing, and food, and shelter, from funds charitably contributed by themselves and their fellow-citizens. In the performance of this interesting and hazardous duty, he fell a victim to the fever in the month of October, 1793. He died at the age of forty-seven.

As a lawyer, he was distinguished for integrity, learning, and industry; for great promptness, and an uncommonly fine natural elocution. As a man, he was kind, generous, and actively benevolent; free from selfishness and timidity, and at the same time prudent and just; maintaining in his house a liberal hospitality, without ostentation or display. As a citizen and a public man, he was ardent, sincere, and indefatigable; fearless of every consequence of the honest discharge of his duty. He died in the midst of his usefulness, but he fell in the cause of humanity; and the blessings and tears of the orphans whom he had helped to rescue, accompanied his departing spirit.

---

SHERMAN, ROGER, one of the signers of the declaration of independence, was born in Newtown, Massachusetts, on the 19th of April, 1721. He received no other education than the ordinary country schools in Massachusetts at that period afforded. He was apprenticed to a shoemaker, and pursued that occupation for some time after he was twenty-two years of age. It is recorded of Mr. Sherman, that he was accustomed to sit at his work with a book before him, devoting to study every moment that his eyes could be spared from the occupation in which he was engaged. In 1743, Mr. Sherman travelled, with his tools, on foot, to New Mil-

ford, Connecticut, where he continued to work at his trade for some time.

Several years after this, he applied himself to the study of law, and was admitted to the bar in 1754. The next year, he was appointed a justice of the peace, and soon after, a representative in the general assembly. In 1761, he removed to New Haven. From this time his reputation was rapidly rising, and he soon ranked among the first men in the state.

His knowledge of the human character, his sagacious and penetrating mind, his general political views, and his accurate and just observation of passing events, enabled him on the first appearance of serious difficulties between the colonies and the parent country, to perceive the consequences that would follow; and the probable result of a contest arising from a resistance to the exercise of unjust, oppressive, and unconstitutional acts of authority, over a free people, having sufficient intelligence to know their rights, and sufficient spirit to defend them. Accordingly, at the commencement of the contest, he took an active and decided part in favour of the colonies, and subsequently in support of the revolution and their separation from Great Britain. In 1774, he was chosen a member of the first continental congress, and continued to be a member, except when excluded by the law of rotation. He was a member of the illustrious congress of 1776, and was one of the committee that drew up the declaration of independence, which was penned by the venerable Thomas Jefferson, who was also one of the committee. After the peace, Roger Sherman was a member of the convention which formed the constitution of the United States; and he was chosen a representative from this state to the first congress under this constitution. He was removed to the senate in 1791, and remained in this situation until his death, July 23, 1793, in the seventy-third year of his age. The life of Mr. Sherman is one among the many examples of the triumph of industry over all the obstacles arising from the want of what is generally considered as a regular and systematic education. Yet it deserves consideration, whether a vigorous mind, stimulated by an ardent thirst of knowledge, left to its own exertions, unrestrained and

unembarrassed by rules of art, and unshackled by systematic regulations, is not capable of pursuing the object of acquiring knowledge more intensely, and with more success; of taking a more wide and comprehensive survey; of exploring with more penetration the fields of science, and of forming more just and solid views. Mr. Sherman possessed a powerful mind, and habits of industry, which no difficulties could discourage, and no toil impair. In early life, he began to apply himself with inextinguishable zeal to the acquisition of knowledge. In this pursuit, although he was always actively engaged in business, he spent more hours than most of those who are professedly students. In his progress, he became extensively acquainted with mathematical science, natural philosophy, moral and metaphysical philosophy, history, logic, and theology. As a lawyer and statesman, he was very eminent, having a clear, penetrating, and vigorous mind; and as a patriot, no greater respect can be paid to his memory, than the fact which has already been noticed, that he was a member of the patriotic congress of 1776, which declared these colonies to be free and independent.



STARK, JOHN, was born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, 28th of August, (old style,) 1728. John removed with his father to Derryfield, (now Manchester,) about the year 1736, and settled a mile north of Amoskeig Falls, where he was employed occasionally in hunting and husbandry, until the 28th day of April, 1752, when he and three others, while hunting beaver on Baker's river, were surprised by ten St. Francois Indians. He had separated from his companions, in order to collect the traps. In the act of taking the last trap, he was seized by the Indians, who interrogated him about his companions; but he pointed out a contrary route. He led them nearly two miles from the right place, and was proceeding, when they heard guns fired, which his comrades had commenced, on presumption that he had lost his



way. The Indians then changed their course, got ahead of the boat, and lay in ambush. His comrades having fallen into the ambush, the Indians directed Stark to call for them; he did so, but advised them to escape to the opposite shore, on which four of the Indians fired. In this situation he had the temerity to snatch away two of their guns, and on the others preparing to fire, he did the same. One of his comrades, however, was killed. The savages beat Stark most severely. He and one of his comrades remained prisoners with the Indians six weeks, when two gentlemen were sent by Massachusetts to redeem prisoners, and they were accordingly redeemed, and returned by way of Albany, and arrived at Derbyfield in August following. Stark paid one hundred and three dollars, and his comrade sixty, for their freedom. In the following winter the general court of New Hampshire concluded to send a party to explore the Coos country. A company was enlisted to perform this duty. On their arrival at Concord, they applied to Mr. Stark to act as their pilot, who agreed to accompany them. They returned on the thirteenth day to Concord. In the year 1754, it was understood that the French were making a fort at the upper Coos. Captain Powers was sent by the governor of New Hampshire, with thirty men, bearing a flag of truce, to demand the reason of making a fort there. On his arrival at Concord, he had no pilot, and applied to Mr. Stark; who, ever ready to embark in the most hazardous enterprises, readily accompanied them. He conducted the party to the upper Coos, and on the same route that the Indians had led him captive two years before. They found no garrison, and the scout returned after exploring for the first time, (by any English adventurer,) the Coos intervals, the now healthful and flourishing towns of Haverhill and Newburg.

On the commencement of the seven years war, in 1755, Stark had acquired so much celebrity by these several expeditions, that the governor appointed him a lieutenant in captain Rogers's company, in colonel Blanchard's regiment. Rogers possessing the same bold and enterprising spirit, the rugged sons of the forest soon ranged themselves under their banners, and were ordered to

proceed to Coos, and burn the intervals, preparatory to building a fort, and forming an establishment there: but before they reached Coos, a new order commanded them to join the regiment at fort Edward, by way of Charlestown, No. 4, and Housack, and arrived about the time that sir William Johnson was attacked by the French and Indians near Bloody Pond, between fort Edward and Lake George. This campaign passed over without any occurrence worthy of remark. In the autumn, the regiment was discharged, and lieutenant Stark returned home.

In the winter of 1756, a project was formed by the British commander at fort Edward, to establish a corps of rangers, to counteract the French scouts of Canadians and Indians that constantly harassed the frontiers, and hung on the wings of the army. Rogers was appointed captain, and he immediately repaired to New Hampshire to engage Stark to be his lieutenant, and raise the soldiers. They soon completed their quota, and in April following, began their march for fort Edward. This campaign nothing of importance was done, except that this company was almost constantly on foot, watching the motions of the enemy at Tie and Crown Point, and preparing themselves for more important services. In the autumn of this year, the corps was joined by two companies, commanded by Hobs and Spickman, from Halifax. At this time the three companies contained nearly three hundred men, and began to be esteemed of considerable consequence. In January, 1757, a plan was formed for this corps to march to the lake, and intercept the supplies from Crown Point to Ticonderoga. They turned Tie, seized a few sleighs, and were returning to fort George, when the party was attacked about three miles from Tie, by the combined force of French and Indians from the garrison, when a most bloody and desperate action ensued. Perhaps, according to numbers engaged, a more sanguinary battle was not fought during the war. In this instance, great prudence and coolness, joined with the most obstinate bravery, marked the conduct of the young officer. Captain Spickman being killed, and Rogers wounded, the command of the retreat devolved on lieutenant Stark, who, by his industry and

firmness, in the face of the garrison, secured the wounded, and drew off the detachment with such order and address, as to keep the enemy at bay. At eight in the morning, they arrived at lake George. The wounded, who, during the night march, had kept up their spirits, now stiff with cold, fatigue, and loss of blood, could march no farther. It became necessary to send notice to fort George, that sleighs might be sent for them: he undertook the task, and by fatigue more easily imagined than described, arrived at the fort about eight o'clock in the evening; and the day following his companions returned in sleighs. In the new organization of the corps, lieutenant Stark was appointed to supply the vacancy caused by the death of captain Spickman.

The garrison had been quiet for some time, when on the evening of the sixteenth of March he made his rounds, and heard the rangers planning a celebration of the Irish St. Patrick's. By one of those eccentricities for which he was always remarkable, he commanded the sutler to deliver no rum to the rangers without a written order. He then pretended to be unwell, and lame in his right hand, and could make no order. By this circumstance the rangers were kept sober; but the Irish regiment did not forget their ancient practice, and the day following, took large libations in honour of Shelah, that saint's good lady. The French at Tie, knowing the laudable custom of the Hibernians on that festival, had planned an attack on the garrison that night, and would probably have carried the fort without much difficulty, if these sober sentinels and troops had not repulsed them, while the others were coming to their senses. The fate of the attack belongs to history. The British commander in chief, sensible of the services of Stark, held him in high estimation ever after. From this time to the autumn following, no military movement of any consequence took place, when lord Loudon, the then commander, ordered the rangers to march to New York, to be employed on the Halifax station. When the order came, captain Stark was on a scout, and did not join them till their arrival at New York, at which place he was seized with the small-pox of the most malignant kind, and of course did not embark. Indeed, he hardly



recovered his strength during the season; but as he was on the eve of sailing for Halifax, the rangers returned, and he again joined them at Albany in the month of October, and passed the following winter at fort Edward.

In the year 1758, general Abercrombie, commanding the British forces, resolved to attempt the reduction of Ticonderoga. The rangers, as usual, were ordered to scour the country, and open the way for the British troops to march up to the attack. The evening before this fatal battle, he had a long conversation with lord Howe, resting on a large bear skin, (his lordship's camp bed,) relative to the mode of attack, and the position of the fort. Similarity of character had created a strong friendship between them; they supped together, and the last orders were given to the rangers to carry the bridge between lake George and the plains of Tie, at an early hour in the morning. According to orders, they advanced, and on approaching the bridge, major Rogers was at their head, and saw the Canadians and Indians prepared to dispute the passage with them: he halted a few minutes, which naturally pushed the rear on the front: not knowing the cause, Stark rushed forward to Rogers, and told him it was no time to delay, but to run boldly on to the bridge, and the danger would soon be over; the advice was pursued, and in a few minutes the enemy fled, and left the course clear for the army to pass. The result of the action is well known. His regrets for the fate of the brave lord Howe lasted with his life, with only the exception of the revolutionary war, when he often remarked that he became more reconciled to his fate, lest he might have been employed against the United States.

This disaster closed the campaign. In the winter he was permitted to return home on furlough, when he married Elizabeth Page. In the spring following, he joined the army under general Amherst, and was present at the reduction of Tie and Crown Point.

By the conquest of Canada in 1759 and '60, little more active military services were expected in America. This circumstance, added to the death of lord Howe, and the jealousies of the British officers, induced him to quit the service. General Amherst, however, by an official letter,

assured him of his protection, and that if he should be inclined to re-enter the service, he should not lose his rank by retiring.

From this period until the year 1774, nothing of moment in public or private life, roused him to action. In all instances of disputes between the king's governors and the people, he was uniformly attached to the interests of the latter, and became a kind of rallying point for the people in his vicinity to exchange ideas and discuss public measures. About this period he was appointed one of the committee of safety, and performed that critical and delicate duty with great firmness and moderation; using all his endeavours to inspire union of sentiment, and to be prepared for action in case it became necessary.

On the news of the battle of Lexington, he immediately mounted his horse, and proceeded to the theatre of action, encouraging the volunteers from New Hampshire to rendezvous at Medford, as the most contiguous and proper place to assemble. His military services, and his uniform integrity and patriotism, left him no rival in the minds of his neighbours who had appeared in arms: and he was hailed their colonel and commander, by a unanimous voice. Isaac Wyman was chosen lieutenant-colonel, and Andrew M'Clary, major. They soon had ten or twelve full companies, and began exercising their men with all possible diligence and activity. As he had left a considerable farm, and numerous family of young children, at about ten minutes' notice, with no other equipments than a second shirt, he returned home in about twenty days, arranged his affairs as well as he could, (in two days that he tarried,) and returned to the army for the campaign. Soon after joining his regiment, he was instructed by general Ward to take a small escort, and examine Noddle's Island, preparatory to a project to raise some batteries to annoy the shipping in Boston harbour. He took major M'Clary, and one or two other officers, and crossed to the island from Chelsea. While in the act of examining the ground, they discovered a similar detachment of English, who had formed a project to cut them off, by seizing their boat. Timely vigilance frustrated their plan. After exchanging a few

shots, (no damage on the American side, the other unknown,) they reached the boat, and safely landed on terra firma. Soon after this, the battle of Bunker's Hill called his regiment into action, and it is an acknowledged fact, that they sustained the repeated attacks of the enemy with a resolution and success that would have done credit to chivalry in its most daring and respectable periods. When the fort was carried, and retreat became unavoidable, he drew off his men in tolerable order, although his soldiers were very unwilling to quit their position, as they had repulsed the enemy so often, that they considered themselves completely victorious. Immediately on the retreat, the lines were laid out on Winter Hill, and finished with uncommon zeal and enthusiasm. The remainder of the campaign passed over without any more fighting. A few abortive projects, and settling the rank of the general and field officers, occupied the remainder of the season. Towards the close of the year it was deemed prudent to re-enlist the army. His exertions in this service were equal, and attended with the same success, as his courage and prudence in the field. The regiment was soon completed.

On the evacuation of Boston, his regiment was ordered to New York, where he assisted in planning and executing the defences of that city, until May, when the regiment was ordered to proceed by way of Albany to Canada. He left New York, and passing through the New England states, joined the army at St. John's early in June, and soon proceeded to the mouth of Sorrel. He opposed the expedition to Three Rivers as hazardous and imprudent. On the return of the remains of that expedition, he accompanied his regiment to Chamblee, and was very active in rendering assistance to the soldiers afflicted with the small-pox. After crossing lake Champlain, his regiment encamped on Chimney Point, until they were ordered to proceed to Ticonderoga. He was opposed to the removal, and got up a memorial in form of a protest against the measure; limits will not allow the reasons to be given. General Schuyler being of a different opinion, the army was removed on the sixth or seventh of July. It was always his maxim to give his opinion firmly, and then obey the orders of the com-



manding officer. On the morning after the arrival of the army at Tie, the declaration of independence was proclaimed to the army with shouts of applause. His post was Mount Independence, (named on the occasion,) then a wilderness. General Gates soon joined the army, and in the organization, he was appointed to command a brigade, and to clear and fortify the mount. Towards the close of the campaign, congress appointed several of the younger colonels, brigadiers; against which he protested, on the ground of insecurity of rank, and planting the seeds of jealousy among the officers.

On closing the campaign in the north, his regiment was ordered to Pennsylvania, and joined general Washington at Newton, a few days before the battle of Trenton. He was instructed by general Sullivan to lead the vanguard, and by his promptness contributed his share in that bloodless and fortunate *coup du main*. He was with general Washington when he crossed the Delaware, and very active at the battle of Princeton, and continued with the general until he had established his winter quarters at Morristown. As the enlisted term of his regiment had expired, and only a small number could be induced to tarry a few weeks longer, he was ordered to New Hampshire, to recruit another regiment.

Early in the month of March he summoned his officers to hand him a return of their success, which fully equalling his expectations, he immediately gave notice to the council of New Hampshire, and general Washington. Early in April he went to Exeter, to receive instructions for the campaign, and was, for the first time, informed that a new list of promotions had been made, and his name omitted. He easily traced the cause to some officers of high rank, and members of congress, who were not pleased with his unbending character. He immediately called on the council, waited on general Sullivan and general Poor, explained his motives, wished them all possible success, surrendered his commission, and returned home without expectation of ever again taking the field: in the mean time fitted out all his own family old enough for service, assisted them to join the army, and continued his zeal for the national cause as

heretofore. From this period to the retreat from Ticonderoga, he was busily engaged in husbandry.

On that disastrous event, New Hampshire was called on to recruit and forward men to check the advance of the enemy. The council immediately fixed their eyes on colonel Stark, and sent an express to notify him, and request a conference. Ever prompt when his country was in danger, he hastened to Exeter, and presented himself to the council. They soon communicated their views, urged him to forget what had passed, and assume the command. He demanded a few hours for consideration, and returning, informed them that he had very little confidence in the then commanders of the north, and that he did not think that he could be useful with the army; but if they would raise as many men as they could, to hang on the Vermont wing and rear of the enemy, with condition that he should not be amenable to any other officer, and only accountable to their body, he would accept the appointment, and proceed immediately to the frontiers. They closed with the terms, and made out a commission and instructions accordingly. He was soon on the ground, and a considerable number of drafts and volunteers enabled him to form a small army of observation.

General Gates, who had succeeded to the command of the northern army, having learned that this body was encamped at Bennington, sent major-general Lincoln and suite to assume the command, and conduct them to head-quarters on North river. He presented his letter from general Gates, and his instructions, and proposed an immediate march. He was candidly informed of the objections, and wrote a statement to general Gates, who informed general Washington and congress, urging reinforcements, as he had been pressed so close by Burgoyne as to take post south side of Mohawk river. General Lincoln, after tarrying a few days in a private capacity, at Bennington, returned to the main army to consult with general Gates, on the critical state of affairs. In the mean time Burgoyne (probably apprized of these jarrings,) detached colonel Baum to beat up their quarters, and destroy the force on that wing. General Stark was apprized of the advance on the four-

teenth of August, and prepared for battle on the following morning. The fifteenth proved very rainy, and prevented the intended attack; at the same time enabled colonel Baum to surround his camp with a log breastwork. The weather proving favourable on the sixteenth, the troops were in motion at an early hour, and advanced to search for the enemy. He was found on an eminence forming a kind of sodded bluff, fronted by the Walloomschaick on the south, and a gradual slope to the north and west. His position was reconnoitred at about a mile distance, and the plan of attack arranged. Two detachments, one to the right and the other to the left, were commanded to turn his rear and advance directly to the intrenchment or lines, and to reserve their fire until they were very near. Fortunately they both arrived at their stations almost at the same minute, and by a rapid step, were at the works so soon that the enemy derived no advantage from their labour, and were pushed out of the fort with only firing a few shots, and driven directly on the reserve, who soon decided the battle. The prisoners were collected and hurried off as soon as possible. At this critical moment information was brought that a reinforcement was close upon them. The large portion of the troops taken to guard the prisoners, and the dispersion for refreshments, plunder, and other purposes, left scarcely any men to resist them. At this critical period colonel Warner with a small detachment of his regiment, having heard the guns of the first battle, was hastening to support them, and now was directed to advance directly and commence an attack, while other troops could be collected. These troops had been in service from the beginning of the war, and it was easy for their brave commander to bring them into action. They checked the enemy, and were continually reinforced by small squads until nearly sunset, when the enemy gave way at every point, abandoned their cannon, and were pursued until dark. Many prisoners were taken, but the main body retreated so rapidly, that they escaped by favour of the night. Upon the advance of Burgoyne, general Stark approached near the main army at Behman's heights, and finally entered the camp. On the eighteenth of September the term of his troops expired. Great manage-



ment was used to induce them to tarry a month, or even a fortnight; as it was seen that a battle must shortly take place, and general Gatés was strongly impressed with the importance of these victorious troops to his camp; but all to no purpose. They began their march home on the evening of the same day, and on the morning of the nineteenth; and his service having been performed, he returned with them. No appearance was perceived of movements in Burgoyne's army until they had passed the North river, when it was seen in motion; and this militia had scarcely marched ten miles, when the battle began. Some of them turned about, but when the firing ceased, they pursued their march homeward. The news of the battle overtook them on the road. General Stark passed one night at home, and then proceeded to Exeter to make report to the council, proclaiming that Burgoyne would certainly be taken if the people would turn out, and announced his determination to return immediately. Volunteers from all quarters flocked to his standard, and he soon joined the army with a more numerous and formidable command than before. He was zealous for attacking Burgoyne in his camp, and for that purpose had placed his little army in the rear, so as to cut off all communication by way of lake George; but perhaps capitulation was a more prudent, and equally certain course.

The war being over in the northern department, he returned home, exerting all his influence to induce the people to furnish recruits and supplies for the next campaign. He had hardly reached his house, when congress ordered him to prepare a winter expedition for Canada, and to repair to Albany without delay, to receive further instructions. He was there at the appointed time, and then departed to Vermont, New Hampshire, and Massachusetts, to forward the preparations, and return to the general rendezvous at Albany at a given time. He performed his part, but congress gave up the project.

Early in 1778, he was ordered to proceed to Albany, and assume the command of the northern department. This was the most unpleasant of his public services. He had very few troops, two extensive frontier rivers to guard, and to cap his troubles, he was surrounded with

a kind of licensed Tories, in the midst of spies, peculators, and public defaulters. He laboured to reform the abuses in the department, and succeeded like most reformers. Those who were detected, *cursed him*, and their friends complained; and he gladly received an order in October, from general Washington, to join general Gates at Rhode Island, who had previously requested his assistance. General Hand succeeded him at Albany, but left the command shortly after for the same reasons, and with the same pleasure.

On joining general Gates's head quarters at Providence, he was ordered to take quarters at East Greenwich, principally on account of his popularity with the militia, that he might gain better information of the plans of the enemy on Rhode Island, and guard against any invasion. Here he continued until all opportunity for action was over for the season, when he was ordered to proceed to New Hampshire by way of Boston, to urge at both places the necessity of recruits and supplies.

Early in the spring of 1779, he was ordered back to Providence, and instructed by general Gates to examine with close attention, all the shores and avenues from Providence to Point Judith, as well as all the coast on the east side of the bay as far as Mount Hope. As there were but few troops on the station, more than common vigilance was required to prevent inroads or plunder, and to establish a regular espionage; this being the only instance in which he ever descended to that mode of warfare: by this means, at the close of autumn, indications were early discovered of a descent, or some other movement. He removed his quarters to Point Judith, but took care not to rest more than one or two nights in a place. Sometime in October, the views of the enemy were unmasked, and for some days his command was on constant duty. About the eighth or tenth of November, the enemy decamped, and early next morning he entered the lower end of Newport, and took possession of the town. Guards were immediately placed in the different streets to prevent plunder or confusion, and preserve order. At this time general Washington was fearful that on the arrival of the reinforcement from Newport at New York, some attempt might be made on his army,

and ordered the troops that had blockaded Newport, (with the exception of a small garrison,) immediately to join him in New Jersey. No attempt being made by the enemy, about mid-winter general Washington requested him to proceed to New England, and back his requisitions for men and supplies. This duty being discharged, he joined the army at Morristown in the early part of May, and was present on Short Hills at the battle of Springfield, but not personally engaged. Soon after this action general Washington required him to proceed with all despatch to Massachusetts and New Hampshire, to urge a supply of men, money, and provision; to muster as many militia as he could by drafts and voluntary enlistments, and to accompany them to West Point. He landed them on the Point, while general Washington and suite had passed on to Hartford to confer with count Rochambeau and other French officers, a few days previous to Arnold's desertion, and the day following joined his division at Liberty-Pole, New Jersey. In the latter end of September he was ordered to relieve the Pennsylvania troops under general St. Clair, which, on Arnold's desertion, had been ordered there. St. Clair marched his division the next day to Liberty-Pole.

About this time general Washington having formed a project to surprise Staten Island, to mask his intentions, ordered general Stark with a detachment of twenty-five hundred men, with a large train of wagons and teams, to advance near York Island, and bring off all the corn and forage to be found, and to hover about New York until ordered back. Probably the British suspected some masked plan; but, be that as it may, they suffered this detachment to pillage the country to the very verge of Morrisania and Kingsbridge for several days, and then quietly return to West Point and Peekskill with their booty. Soon after this the army withdrew from Liberty-Pole, and went into winter quarters at West Point, New Windsor, and Fishkill. Here general Stark was visited with a severe fit of sickness, which left him very weak, and about the middle of January, 1781, he obtained leave to return to New Hampshire, with the standing order to press for men and supplies. He journeyed by short stages, and arrived at his house



still more weak and feeble. His health returning with the approach of spring, he was ordered to Albany to take command of the northern department, and establish his head quarters at Saratoga.

Some feeble detachments of militia from New York, Massachusetts, and New Hampshire, were collected to protect the northern frontiers. It was soon discovered that the country was inundated with spies and traitors; houses robbed, (on political principles,) and inhabitants, *non-combatants*, carried prisoners to Canada. The house of general Schuyler, one mile from the capitol of Albany, was attacked, several articles stolen, and two or three of his servants and labourers carried to Canada. He only saved himself by retreating to a chamber, barricading the door that they could not force it, and firing through it when it was attempted to be broken. The firing raised the military from the city, and the marauders fled with their prisoners and booty.

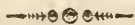
Bad as the country was in 1778, it was infinitely worse in 1781. Some few days after the military post was established at Saratoga, one of these detachments was arrested within the lines. A British lieutenant's commission was found on the commander. He had been a refugee from that quarter, and was known. A board of officers, summoned to examine the case, pronounced him a spy, and gave their opinion for hanging. He was executed the next day. Complaints were made by his friends and connexions in and about Albany, of the danger of retaliation. General Washington demanded a copy of the proceedings; it was sent, and no further notice taken of it. The cure of the body politic was radical: none of those parties ventured into the country again during the war.

Immediately after the reduction of Cornwallis, the danger of inroads from Canada was dissipated. Stark dismissed the militia with thanks for their good conduct; secured the public stores, and was ordered to retire by way of Albany, with instructions to continue his efforts to raise men, money, and supplies, in New England for the next campaign.

In 1782, he was afflicted with rheumatisms, and various chronical complaints, all the season, and did not

join the army: his complaints, however, yielded to repose, of which he immediately informed general Washington, and was ordered to join the army early in April, 1783, at West Point. He was on the spot on the day appointed, and received the hearty thanks of general Washington for his punctuality. He aided and encouraged the army to separate without confusion, and not tarnish their laurels by any act of resistance or usurpation. Soon after this he returned home, and devoted the remainder of his patriarchal life to the various duties of patriot, friend, neighbour, and father to an extensive family. His long and useful life terminated on the eighth of May, 1822.

The neighbouring militia vied with each other for permission to render the last honorary duties to the departed patriot. Captain Eaton's light infantry of Goffstown, was selected from the numerous applicants, and performed the duty with great respect, and the most perfect order and discipline. At his own request he was interred on his farm, on the border of the Merrimack river.

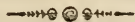


STEUBEN, FREDERICK WILLIAM, a major-general in the American army, was a Prussian officer, who served many years in the armies of the great Frederick, was one of his aids, and had held the rank of lieutenant-general. He arrived in New Hampshire from Marseilles, in November, 1777, with strong recommendations to congress. He claimed no rank, and only requested permission to render as a volunteer what services he could to the American army. He was soon appointed to the office of inspector-general, with the rank of major-general, and he established a uniform system of manœuvres, and by his skill and persevering industry effected, during the continuance of the troops at Valley Forge, a most important improvement in all ranks of the army. He was a volunteer in the action at Monmouth, and

commanded in the trenches of Yorktown on the day which concluded the struggle with Great Britain.

During his command, lord Cornwallis made his overture for capitulation. The proposals were immediately despatched to the commander in chief, and the negotiation progressed. The marquis De Lafayette, whose tour it was next to mount guard in the trenches, marched to relieve the baron, who, to his astonishment, refused to be relieved. He informed general De Lafayette, that the custom of European war was in his favour, and that it was a point of honour which he could neither give up for himself, nor deprive his troops of; that the offer to capitulate had been made during his guard, and that in the trenches he would remain until the capitulation was signed, or hostilities commenced. The marquis immediately galloped to head quarters: general Washington decided in favour of the baron, to the joy of one, and to the mortification of the other, of those brave and valuable men. The baron remained till the business was finished. After the peace, the baron retired to a farm in the vicinity of New York. The state of New Jersey had given him a small improved farm, and the state of New York gave him a tract of sixteen thousand acres of land in the county of Oneida.

The baron died at Steubenville, New York, November 28, 1794, aged sixty-one years. He was an accomplished gentleman, and a virtuous citizen; of extensive knowledge and sound judgment.



SULLIVAN, JOHN, a major-general in the American army, was the eldest son of Mr. Sullivan, who came from Ireland, and settled in Massachusetts. In 1775, congress appointed him a brigadier-general, and in the following year, it is believed, a major-general. He superseded Arnold in the command of the army in Canada, June 4, 1776, but was soon driven out of that province. Afterwards, on the illness of Greene, he took the command of his division on Long Island. In the battle of



August the twenty-seventh, he was taken prisoner. In a few months, however, he was exchanged; for when Lee was carried off, he took the command of his division in New Jersey. On the twenty-second of August, 1777, he planned and executed an expedition against Staten Island, for which, on inquiry into his conduct, he received the approbation of the court. In September he was engaged in the battle of Brandywine, and on the fourth of October, in that of Germantown. In the winter he was detached to command the troops in Rhode Island. In August, 1778, he laid siege to Newport, then in the hands of the British, with the fullest confidence of success; but being abandoned by the French fleet under D'Estaing, who sailed to Boston, he was obliged, to his unutterable chagrin, to raise the siege. On the twenty-ninth an action took place with the pursuing enemy, who were repulsed. On the thirtieth, with great military skill, he passed over to the continent, without the loss of a single article, and without the slightest suspicion on the part of the British of his movements. In the summer of 1779, he commanded an expedition against the six nations of Indians.

“The bloody tragedy acted at Wyoming in 1778, had determined the commander in chief, in 1779, to employ a large detachment from the continental army to penetrate into the heart of the Indian country, to chastise the hostile tribes, and their white associates and adherents, for their cruel aggressions on the defenceless inhabitants. The command of this expedition was committed to major-general Sullivan, with express orders to destroy their settlements, to ruin their crops, and make such thorough devastations, as to render the country entirely uninhabitable for the present, and thus to compel the savages to remove to a greater distance from our frontiers. General Sullivan had under his command several brigadiers, and a well chosen army, to which were attached a number of friendly Indian warriors. With this force he penetrated about ninety miles through a horrid swampy wilderness, and barren mountainous deserts, to Wyoming, on the Susquehanna river, thence by water to Tioga, and possessed himself of numerous towns and villages of the savages. During this hazardous expedi-

tion, general Sullivan and his army encountered the most complicated obstacles, difficulties and hardships, and requiring the greatest fortitude and perseverance to surmount. He explored an extensive tract of country, and strictly executed the severe, but necessary orders he had received. A considerable number of Indians were slain, some were captured, their habitations were burnt, and their plantations of corn and vegetables laid waste in the most effectual manner. Eighteen villages, a number of detached buildings, one hundred and sixty thousand bushels of corn, and those fruits and vegetables which conduce to the comfort and subsistence of man, were utterly destroyed. Five weeks were unremittingly employed in this work of devastation." On his return from the expedition, he and his army received the approbation of congress.

In about three months from his setting out, general Sullivan reached Easton, in Pennsylvania, and soon after rejoined the army.

In the years 1786, 1787, and 1789, general Sullivan was president of New Hampshire, in which station, by his vigorous exertions, he quelled the spirit of insurrection, which exhibited itself at the time of the troubles in Massachusetts. He died January 23, 1795, aged fifty-four years.



STEVENS, EDWARD, a distinguished officer in the revolutionary war, was born in Culpepper county, Virginia. He engaged early in the contest for our liberties, nor did he sheathe his sword until the achievement of national independence. His military career commenced at the battle of the Great Bridge, near Norfolk, Virginia, where he commanded a battalion of riflemen. Distinguished on that occasion by his valour and good conduct, he immediately attracted public attention, as an individual peculiarly fitted for utility in the arduous struggles of the revolution. He was shortly after appointed to command the tenth Virginia regiment, which, being

speedily raised, equipped, and organized, colonel Stevens marched to the north, and came under the immediate command of general Washington. The first occasion that presented itself for the distinction of this regiment, occurred at the battle of Brandywine, on the 11th of September, 1777. It was here that the gallant exertions of this intrepid officer served, in a great measure, to protect the continental army from annihilation. Colonel Stevens was not brought into action until the retreat had begun; he was then charged to cover the rear, and impede the pursuit of the enemy. With the co-operation of a Pennsylvania regiment, Stevens seized an advantageous piece of ground on the road, taken by the defeated army, protecting the second and eleventh regiments from capture, checking the enemy, and securing the retreat. His orders were here gallantly executed, making an impression on the hostile army, which induced the British general to look to his own safety, and abandon the pursuit. Colonel Stevens received, on the succeeding day, the public thanks of the commander in chief. The battle of Germantown took place in October following, where the tenth Virginia regiment was alike distinguished by its intrepid courage, which again produced for its gallant chief the public acknowledgments of Washington.

Colonel Stevens now filled a large space in the hopes of his native state; he was called to the command of a brigade; and the next theatre presented to his valour was at the battle of Camden. In the council of war, immediately preceding this action, the memorable reply of brigadier Stevens, (to the interrogatory put to the board,) "It is too late to retreat now; we must fight," was made. This answer was followed by the order of the American general, without further counsel; "Then, gentlemen, repair to your several posts;" a decisive evidence of the high confidence reposed by him in the discretion and capacity of general Stevens. The issue of this affair was unfavourable; and although the gallantry and conduct of Stevens exempted him from all imputations, yet no officer felt more deep and mortifying chagrin at the tarnished lustre of our arms. He felt so sorely the calamities of the day, that he would have returned from the southern campaign, but for the pressing solicitude of

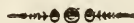


general Greene, who, soon after assuming command of this department of the continental forces, was unwilling to lose the services of an officer so distinguished for all those trials of military character which produce practical utility. The battle of Guilford court-house furnished brigadier Stevens an opportunity of reviving the despondent hopes of the south, and warding off evils, with which he had been unluckily beset at Camden. The North Carolina militia formed the first line; Stevens's brigade of Virginia militia the second. So soon as the enemy approached the first line, within one hundred and forty yards, a scattered fire commenced, when this line threw down their arms, and fled to the second with precipitation. Stevens, possessing that happy presence of mind, so necessary in action to draw benefit even from calamity, directed his troops to open their ranks, and permit them to pass; and, to prevent the panic's infesting his command, he gave out that they had been ordered to retreat upon the first fire. At this battle he took the precaution to station a body of picked riflemen forty yards in the rear of his brigade, with positive orders to shoot down the first man who attempted to break the ranks or escape. He received here a severe wound in the thigh, though he did not quit the field until he had rendered great services, and brought off his troops in good order: general Greene bestowed on him marked commendation. The siege of York, and the capture of the British army under lord Cornwallis, soon closed the important scene of the revolution. It was here that general Stevens preserved and increased his well-earned honours. The commander in chief repeatedly assigned him important duties, which called for the best efforts of valour and skill; these were faithfully executed; and it is confidently asserted, that no officer possessed a larger share of his respect and confidence. During all this period, he was a zealous patriot in the civil department of the government. From the foundation of the state constitution, until the year 1790, he was a member of the senate of Virginia; always useful, esteemed, and respected. He was at Charlottesville, in the legislature, when Tarleton invaded the commonwealth, and dispersed that body; his plan was, to arm the citizens, meet Tarle-

ton at the river below the village, and fight him. This counsel was not executed, and he narrowly escaped capture, by the more elegant equipment of a person flying a short distance before him.

The character of general Stevens may be given in a few words: No man on earth possessed the cardinal virtues in a higher degree; firm, patient, and deliberative; with a sound judgment, singleness of heart, unblemished and incorruptible integrity; honest patriotism, which despised all state tricks; an unbounded and immoveable courage. For the sphere of practical utility and public benefit he was well fitted; born with little brilliant embellishment, he had all the qualities for real and substantial service; without regarding the influence of faction and party, but loving the general principles of civil liberty, his feelings were always on the side of his country. His heart was the abode of that patriotism, which, spurning parties, cleaved to the constitution of the nation, as a holy ark, which contains at once the evidence of our glory, and the charter of our liberties.

He died at his seat in Culpepper county, Virginia, on the 17th day of August, 1820.



WARREN, JOSEPH, a major-general in the American army, during the revolutionary war, was born in Roxbury, a town which bounds Boston, Massachusetts, in 1740. In 1755, he entered college, where he sustained the character of a youth of talents, fine manners, and of a generous, independent deportment, united to great personal courage and perseverance. An anecdote will illustrate his fearlessness and determination at that age, when character can hardly be said to be formed. Several students of Warren's class shut themselves in a room to arrange some college affairs, in a way which they knew was contrary to his wishes, and barred the door so effectually, that he could not, without great violence, force it; but he did not give over the attempt of getting among them, for perceiving that the window of the room in

which they were assembled was open, and near a spout which extended from the roof of the building to the ground, he went to the top of the house, slid down the eaves, seized the spout, and when he had descended as far as the window, threw himself into the chamber among them. At that instant the spout, which was decayed, and very weak, gave way and fell to the ground. He looked at it without emotion, said it had served his purpose, and began to take part in the business. He was educated at Harvard college, and received his first degree in 1759. Directing his attention to medical studies, he, in a few years, became one of the most eminent physicians in Boston. But he lived at a period when greater objects claimed his attention, than those which related particularly to his profession. His country needed his efforts, and his zeal and courage would not permit him to shrink from any labours or dangers. His eloquence and his talents as a writer, were displayed on many occasions, from the year in which the stamp act was passed, to the commencement of the war. He was a bold politician. While many were wavering with regard to the measures which should be adopted, he contended that every kind of taxation, whether external or internal, was tyranny, and ought immediately to be resisted; and he believed that America was able to withstand any force that could be sent against her. From the year 1768, he was a principal member of the secret meeting or caucus in Boston, which had great influence on the concerns of the country. With all his boldness, and decision, and zeal, he was circumspect and wise. In this assembly the plans of defence were matured. After the destruction of the tea, it was no longer kept a secret. He was twice chosen the public orator of the town, on the anniversary of the massacre, and his orations breathed the energy of a great and daring mind. It was he, who, on the evening before the battle of Lexington, obtained information of the intended expedition against Concord, and at ten o'clock at night despatched an express to Messrs. Hancock and Adams, who were at Lexington, to warn them of their danger. He himself, on the next day, the memorable 19th of April, was very active. It is said in general Heath's memoirs, that



a ball took off part of his ear-lock. In the confused state of the army, which soon assembled at Cambridge, he had vast influence in preserving order among the troops. After the departure of Hancock to congress, he was chosen president of the provincial congress in his place. Four days previous to the battle of Bunker's, or Breed's Hill, he received his commission of major-general. When the intrenchments were made upon the fatal spot, to encourage the men within the lines, he went down from Cambridge, and joined them as a volunteer, on the eventful day of the battle, June 17th. Just as the retreat commenced, a ball struck him on the head, and he died in the trenches, aged thirty-five years. He was the first victim of rank that fell in the struggle with Great Britain. In the spring of 1776, his bones were taken up and entombed in Boston, on which occasion, as he had been grand master of the freemasons in America, a brother mason, and an eloquent orator, pronounced a funeral eulogy.

In this action, the number of Americans engaged amounted only to fifteen hundred. The loss of the British, as acknowledged by general Gage, amounted to one thousand and fifty-four. Nineteen commissioned officers were killed, and seventy more were wounded. The battle of Quebec, in 1758, which gave Great Britain the province of Canada, was not so destructive to British officers, as this affair of a slight intrenchment, the work only of a few hours.

The Americans lost five pieces of cannon. Their killed amounted to one hundred and thirty-nine. Their wounded and missing to three hundred and fourteen. Thirty of the former fell into the hands of the conquerors. They particularly regretted the death of general Warren. To the purest patriotism and most undaunted bravery, he added the virtues of domestic life, the eloquence of an accomplished orator, and the wisdom of an able statesman.

Thus was cut off, in the flower of his age, this gallant hero, loved, lamented, the theme of universal regret; a loss, any time deeply, but then, most poignantly felt. Though he did not outlive the glories of that great occasion, he had lived long enough for fame. It needed no

other herald of his actions than the simple testimony of the historian, that Warren fell, foremost, in the ranks of that war which he had justified by his argument, supported by his energy, and signalized by his prowess. The monument erected by his fellow-citizens, on the spot where he poured out his latest breath, commemorates at once his achievements, and a people's gratitude. Though untimely was his fall, and though a cloud of sorrow overspread every countenance at the recital of his fate, yet if the love of fame be the noblest passion of the mind, and human nature pant for distinction in the martial field, perhaps there never was a moment of more unfading glory offered to the wishes of the brave, than that which marked the exit of this heroic officer. Still, who will not lament that he incautiously courted the post of danger, while more important occasions required a regard to personal safety.

Perhaps his fall was useful to his country, as it was glorious to himself. His death served to adorn the cause for which he contended, excited emulation, and gave a pledge of perseverance and ultimate success. In the grand sacrifice, which a new nation was that day to celebrate in the face of the world, to prove their sincerity to heaven, whose providence they had invoked, the noblest victim was the most suitable sacrifice.

There are few names in the annals of American patriotism more dearly cherished by the brave and good; few that will shine with more increasing lustre, as the obscurity of time grows darker, than that of general Warren. He will be the personal representative of those brave citizens, who with arms hastily collected, sprang from their peaceful homes to resist aggression, and on the plains of Lexington and the heights of Charlestown, cemented with their blood the foundation of American liberty.

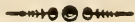
He was endowed with a clear and vigorous understanding, a disposition humane and generous; qualities which, graced by manners affable and engaging, rendered him the idol of the army and of his friends. His powers of speech and reasoning, commanded respect. His professional, as well as political abilities, were of the highest order. He had been an active volunteer in several skir-

mishes which had occurred since the commencement of hostilities, in all of which he gave strong presages of capacity and distinction in the profession of arms. But the fond hopes of his country were to be closed in death; not, however, until he had sealed with his blood the charter of our liberties, nor until he had secured that permanence of glory with which we encircle the memory, whilst we cherish the name of Warren.

The battle of Bunker's Hill was, in many respects, one of the most remarkable conflicts that has moistened the earth with human blood. No spirit of prophecy is required to foretell, that from the consequences with which it is connected, and which it may be said to have guaranteed, after ages will consider it one of the most interesting of all battles; and that it will be hallowed by the gratitude of mankind, as among the most precious and beneficent contests, ever waged in behalf of human rights and human happiness.

Dr. Warren published an oration in 1772, and another in 1775, commemorative of the 5th of March, 1770.

The sword of general Warren, which he held in his hand when he fell at Bunker's Hill, is now in the possession of the honourable William Davis, of Plymouth, Massachusetts, and is preserved as a precious relic. It was purchased by an American sailor, from the servant of the officer who took the sword from the grasp of the deceased patriot, at Halifax, and its identity has been sufficiently established.



WASHINGTON, GEORGE, commander in chief of the American army, during the revolutionary war with Great Britain, and first president of the United States, was the third son of Mr. Augustine Washington, and was born at Bridges creek, in the county of Westmoreland, Virginia, February 22, 1732. His great grandfather had emigrated to that place from the north of England, about the year 1657. At the age of ten years, he lost his father, and the patrimonial estate descended



to his elder brother, Mr. Lawrence Washington, who, in the year 1740, had been engaged in the expedition against Carthagea. In honour of the British admiral, who commanded the fleet employed in that enterprise, the estate was called Mount Vernon. At the age of fifteen, agreeably to the wishes of his brother, as well as to his own urgent request to enter into the British navy, the place of a midshipman in a vessel of war, then stationed on the coast of Virginia, was obtained for him. Every thing was in readiness for his departure, when the fears of a timid and affectionate mother prevailed upon him to abandon his proposed career on the ocean, and were the means of retaining him upon the land, to be the future vindicator of his country's rights. All the advantages of education which he enjoyed, were derived from a private tutor, who instructed him in English literature, and the general principles of science, as well as in morality and religion. After his disappointment, with regard to entering the navy, he devoted much of his time to the study of mathematics; and in the practice of his profession as a surveyor, he had an opportunity of acquiring that information respecting the value of vacant lands, which afterwards greatly contributed to the increase of his private fortune. At the age of nineteen, when the militia of Virginia were to be trained for actual service, he was appointed an adjutant-general, with the rank of major. It was for a very short time that he discharged the duties of that office. In the year 1753, the plan formed by France, for connecting Canada with Louisiana by a line of posts, and thus of enclosing the British colonies, and of establishing her influence over the numerous tribes of Indians on the frontiers, began to be developed. In the prosecution of this design, possession had been taken of a tract of land, then believed to be within the province of Virginia. Mr. Dinwiddie, the lieutenant-governor, being determined to remonstrate against the proposed encroachment and violation of the treaties between the two countries, despatched major Washington through the wilderness to the Ohio, to deliver a letter to the commanding officer of the French, and also to explore the country. This trust of danger and fatigue, he executed with great ability. He left

Williamsburg, October 31, 1753, the very day on which he received his commission, and at the frontier settlement of the English, engaged guides to conduct him over the Allegheny mountains.

At a place upon the Allegheny called Murdering town, they fell in with a hostile Indian, who was one of the party then lying in wait, and who fired upon them not ten steps distant. They took him into custody, and kept him until nine o'clock, and then let him go. To avoid the pursuit which they presumed would be commenced in the morning, they travelled all night. On reaching the Monongahela, they had a hard day's work to make a raft with a hatchet. In attempting to cross the river to reach a trader's house, they were enclosed by masses of ice. In order to stop the raft, major Washington put down his setting pole, but the ice came with such force against it, as to jerk him into the water. He saved himself by seizing one of the raft logs. With difficulty they landed on an island, where they passed the night. The cold was so severe, that the pilot's hands and feet were frozen. The next day they crossed the river upon the ice. Washington arrived at Williamsburg, January 16, 1754. His journal, which evinced the solidity of his judgment and his fortitude, was published.

As the French seemed disposed to remain on the Ohio it was determined to raise a regiment of about three hundred men to maintain the claims of the British crown. The command was given to Mr. Fry; and major Washington, who was appointed lieutenant-colonel, marched with two companies early in April, 1754, in advance of the other troops. A few miles west of the Great Meadows, he surprised a French encampment in a dark rainy night, and only one man escaped. Before the arrival of the two remaining companies Mr. Fry died, and the command devolved on colonel Washington. Being joined by two other companies of regular troops from South Carolina and New York, after erecting a small stockade at the Great Meadows, he proceeded towards fort Du Quesne, which had been built but a short time, with the intention of dislodging the French. He had marched only thirteen miles, to the westernmost foot of Laurel Hill, before he received information of the ap-

proach of the enemy with superior numbers, and was induced to return to his stockade. He began a ditch around it, and called it fort Necessity; but the next day, July 3, he was attacked by fifteen hundred men. His own troops were only four hundred in number. The action commenced at ten in the morning, and lasted until dark. A part of the Americans fought within the fort, and a part in the ditch filled with mud and water. Colonel Washington was himself on the outside of the fort during the whole day. The enemy fought under cover of the trees and high grass. In the course of the night, articles of capitulation were agreed upon. The garrison were allowed to retain their arms and baggage, and to march unmolested to the inhabited parts of Virginia. The loss of the Americans in killed and wounded, was supposed to be about a hundred, and that of the enemy about two hundred. In a few months afterwards orders were received for settling the rank of the officers, and those who were commissioned by the king being directed to take rank of the provincial officers, colonel Washington indignantly resigned his commission.

He now retired to Mount Vernon, that estate, by the death of his brother, having devolved upon him. But in the spring of 1755, he accepted an invitation from general Braddock to enter his family as a volunteer aid-de-camp in his expedition to the Ohio. He proceeded with him to Will's creek, afterwards called fort Cumberland, in April. After the troops had marched a few miles from this place, he was seized with a raging fever; but refusing to remain behind, he was conveyed in a covered wagon. By his advice, twelve hundred men were detached in order to reach fort Du Quesne, before an expected reinforcement should be received at that place. These disincumbered troops were commanded by Braddock himself, and colonel Washington, though still extremely ill, insisted upon proceeding with them. After they arrived upon the Monongahela, he advised the general to employ the ranging companies of Virginia to scour the woods and prevent ambuscades; but his advice was not followed. On the ninth of July, when the army was within seven miles of fort Du Quesne, the enemy commenced a sudden and furious attack, being concealed



by the woods and grass. Washington was the only aid that was unwounded, and on him devolved the whole duty of carrying the orders of the commander in chief. He was cool and fearless. Though he had two horses shot under him, and four balls through his coat, he escaped unhurt, while every officer on horseback was either killed or wounded. Doctor Craik, the physician who attended him in his last sickness, was present in this battle, and says, "I expected every moment to see him fall. Nothing but the superintending care of Providence could have saved him from the fate of all around him." After an action of three hours, the troops gave way in all directions, and colonel Washington and two others brought off Braddock, who had been mortally wounded. He attempted to rally the retreating troops; but, as he says himself, it was like endeavouring "to stop the wild bears of the mountains." The conduct of the regular troops was most cowardly. The enemy were few in numbers, and had no expectation of victory. In a sermon occasioned by this expedition, the reverend Dr. Davies, of Hanover county, thus prophetically expressed himself: "as a remarkable instance of patriotism, I may point out to the public that heroic youth, colonel Washington, whom I cannot but hope Providence has hitherto preserved in so signal a manner, for some important service to his country." For this purpose he was indeed preserved, and at the end of twenty years, he began to render to his country more important services, than the minister of Jesus could have anticipated. From 1755 to 1759, he commanded a regiment, which was raised for the protection of the frontiers.

In July, 1758, another expedition was undertaken against fort Du Quesne, in which Washington commanded the Virginia troops. By slow marches they were enabled, on the 25th of November, to reach fort Du Quesne, of which, peaceable possession was taken, as the enemy, on the preceding night, setting it on fire, had abandoned it, and proceeded down the Ohio. The works in this place were repaired, and its name was changed to that of fort Pitt. Colonel Washington now resigned his commission.

Soon after his resignation he was married to the widow

of Mr. Custis, a young lady, to whom he had been for some time strongly attached, and who, to a large fortune and a fine person, added those amiable accomplishments, which fill with silent felicity the scenes of domestic life. His attention for several years, was principally directed to the management of his estate, which had now become considerable. He was, at this period, a respectable member of the legislature of Virginia, in which he took a decided part in opposition to the principle of taxation, asserted by the British parliament. He also acted as a judge of a county court. In 1774, he was elected a member of the first congress, and was placed on all those committees whose duty it was to make arrangements for defence. In the following year, after the battle of Lexington, when it was determined by congress to resort to arms, colonel Washington was unanimously elected commander in chief of the army of the united colonies. All were satisfied as to his qualifications, and the delegates from New England were particularly pleased with his election, as it would tend to unite the southern colonies cordially in the war. He accepted the appointment with diffidence, and expressed his intention of receiving no compensation for his services, and only a mere discharge of his expenses. He immediately repaired to Cambridge, in the neighbourhood of Boston, where he arrived on the second of July. He formed the army into three divisions, in order the more effectually to enclose the enemy, intrusting the division at Roxbury to general Ward, the division on Prospect and Winter Hills to general Lee, and commanding himself the centre at Cambridge. Here he had to struggle with great difficulties, with the want of ammunition, clothing, and magazines, defect of arms and discipline, and the evils of short enlistments; but instead of yielding to despondence, he bent the whole force of his mind to overcome them. He soon made the alarming discovery, that there was only sufficient powder on hand to furnish the army with nine cartridges for each man. With the greatest caution, to keep this fact a secret, the utmost exertions were employed to procure a supply. A vessel which was despatched to Africa, obtained, in exchange for New England rum, all the gunpowder in the British factories;

and in the beginning of winter, captain Manly captured an ordnance brig, which furnished the American army with the precise articles of which it was in the greatest want. In September general Washington despatched Arnold on an expedition against Quebec. In February, 1776, he proposed to a council of his officers, to cross the ice, and attack the enemy in Boston, but they unanimously disapproved of the daring measure. It was, however, soon resolved to take possession of the heights of Dorchester. This was done without discovery, on the night of the 4th of March, and on the 17th, the enemy found it necessary to evacuate the town. The recovery of Boston induced congress to pass a vote of thanks to general Washington and his brave army.

In the belief that the efforts of the British would be directed towards the Hudson, he hastened the army to New York, where he himself arrived on the 14th of April. He made every exertion to fortify the city, and attention was paid to the forts in the highlands. While he met the most embarrassing difficulties, a plan was formed to assist the enemy in seizing his person, and some of his own guards engaged in the conspiracy; but it was discovered, and some who were concerned in it were executed. In the beginning of July, general Howe landed his troops at Staten Island: his brother, lord Howe, who commanded the fleet, soon arrived; and as both were commissioners for restoring peace to the colonies, the latter addressed a letter upon the subject, to "George Washington, esquire;" but the general refused to receive it, as it did not acknowledge the public character with which he was invested by congress, in which character only he could have any intercourse with his lordship. Another letter was sent to "George Washington, &c. &c. &c." This, for the same reason, was rejected. After the disastrous battle of Brooklyn, on the 26th of August, in which Sterling and Sullivan were taken prisoners, and of which he was only a spectator, he withdrew the troops from Long Island, and in a few days he resolved to withdraw from New York. At Kipp's bay, about three miles from the city, some works had been thrown up to oppose the enemy; but, on their approach, the American troops fled with precipitation.



Washington rode towards the lines, and made every exertion to prevent the disgraceful flight. Such was the state of his mind at this moment, that he turned his horse towards the advancing enemy, apparently with the intention of rushing upon death : but his aids seized the bridle of his horse, and rescued him from destruction. New York was, on the same day, September 15th, evacuated. In October he retreated to the White Plains, where, on the 28th, a considerable action took place, in which the Americans were overpowered. After the loss of forts Washington and Lee, he passed into New Jersey, in November, and was pursued by a triumphant and numerous army. His army did not amount to three thousand, and it was daily diminishing ; his men, as the winter commenced, were bare-footed, and almost naked, destitute of tents, and of utensils with which to dress their scanty provisions ; and every circumstance tended to fill the mind with despondence. But general Washington was undismayed and firm. He showed himself to his enfeebled army with a serene and unembarrassed countenance, and they were inspired with the resolution of their commander. On the 8th of December he was obliged to cross the Delaware ; but he had the precaution to secure the boats for seventy miles upon the river. While the British were waiting for the ice to afford them a passage, as his own army had been reinforced by several thousand men, he formed the resolution of carrying the cantonments of the enemy by surprise. On the night of the 25th of December, he crossed the river, nine miles above Trenton, in a storm of snow mingled with hail and rain, with about two thousand four hundred men. Two other detachments were unable to effect a passage. In the morning, precisely at eight o'clock, he surprised Trenton, and took one thousand Hessians prisoners, one thousand stand of arms, and six field pieces. Twenty of the enemy were killed, and of the Americans, two were killed, and two frozen to death, and one officer and four privates wounded. On the same day he recrossed the Delaware, with the fruits of his enterprise ; but in two or three days passed again into New Jersey, and concentrated his forces, amounting to five thousand, at Trenton. On the approach of a superior enemy, under

Cornwallis, January 2, 1777, he drew up his men behind Assumpinck creek. He expected an attack in the morning, which would probably result in a ruinous defeat. At this moment, when it was hazardous, if not impracticable, to return into Pennsylvania, he formed the resolution of getting into the rear of the enemy, and thus stop them in their progress towards Philadelphia. In the night, he silently decamped, taking a circuitous route through Allentown to Princeton. A sudden change of the weather to severe cold, rendered the roads favourable for his march. About sunrise his van met a British detachment on its way to join Cornwallis, and was defeated by it; but as he came up, he exposed himself to every danger, and gained a victory. With three hundred prisoners he then entered Princeton. During this march many of his soldiers were without shoes, and their feet left the marks of blood upon the frozen ground. This hardship and their want of repose, induced him to lead his army to a place of security on the road to Morristown. Cornwallis in the morning broke up his camp, and alarmed for his stores at Brunswick, urged the pursuit. Thus the military genius of the American commander, under the blessing of divine Providence, rescued Philadelphia from the threatened danger, obliged the enemy, who had overspread New Jersey, to return to the neighbourhood of New York, and revived the desponding spirit of his country. Having accomplished these objects, he retired to Morristown, where he caused his whole army to be inoculated with the small-pox, and thus was freed from the apprehension of a calamity which might impede his operations during the next campaign.

On the last of May he removed his army to Middlebrook, about ten miles from Brunswick, where he fortified himself very strongly. An ineffectual attempt was made by sir William Howe to draw him from his position by marching towards Philadelphia; but after Howe's return to New York, he moved towards the Hudson, in order to defend the passes in the mountains, in the expectation that a junction with Burgoyne, who was then upon the lakes, would be attempted. After the British general sailed from New York, and entered the Ches-

peake in August, general Washington marched immediately for the defence of Philadelphia. On the 11th of September he was defeated at Brandywine, with the loss of nine hundred in killed and wounded. A few days afterwards, as he was pursued, he turned upon the enemy, determined upon another engagement; but a heavy rain so damaged the arms and ammunition, that he was under the absolute necessity of again retreating. Philadelphia was entered by Cornwallis on the 26th of September. On the 4th of October the American commander made a well planned attack upon the British camp at Germantown; but in consequence of the darkness of the morning, and the imperfect discipline of the troops, it terminated in the loss of twelve hundred men in killed, wounded, and prisoners. In December, he went into winter quarters at Valley Forge, on the west side of the Schuylkill, between twenty and thirty miles from Philadelphia. Here his army was in the greatest distress for want of provisions, and he was reduced to the necessity of sending out parties to seize what they could find. About the same time a combination was formed to remove the commander in chief, and to appoint in his place general Gates, whose successes of late had given him a high reputation. But the name of Washington was too dear to the great body of Americans to admit of such a change. Notwithstanding the discordant materials of which his army was composed, there was something in his character which enabled him to attach both his officers and soldiers so strongly to him, that no distress could weaken their affection, nor impair the veneration in which he was generally held. Without this attachment to him, the army must have been dissolved. General Conway, who was concerned in this faction, being wounded in a duel with general Cadwalader, and thinking his wound mortal, wrote to general Washington, "you are, in my eyes, the great and good man." On the 1st of February, 1778, there were about four thousand men in camp unfit for duty for want of clothes. Of these, scarcely a man had a pair of shoes. The hospitals also were filled with the sick. At this time the enemy, if they had marched out of their winter quarters, would easily have dispersed the American army. The appre-



hension of the approach of a French fleet, inducing the British to concentrate their forces, when they evacuated Philadelphia, on the 17th of June, and marched towards New York, general Washington followed them. Contrary to the advice of a council, he engaged in the battle of Monmouth, on the 28th, the result of which made an impression favourable to the cause of America. He slept in his cloak, on the field of battle, intending to renew the attack the next morning, but at midnight the British marched off in such silence, as not to be discovered. Their loss in killed was about three hundred, and that of the Americans sixty-nine.

As the campaign now closed in the middle states, the American army went into winter quarters in the neighbourhood of the highlands upon the Hudson. Thus after the vicissitudes of two years, both armies were brought back to the point from which they set out. During the year 1779, general Washington remained in the neighbourhood of New York. In January, 1780, in a winter memorable for its severity, his utmost exertions were necessary to save the army from dissolution. The soldiers in general submitted with heroic patience to the want of provisions and clothes. At one time they eat every kind of horse food but hay. Their sufferings at length were so great, that in March, two of the Connecticut regiments mutinied, but the mutiny was suppressed and the ringleaders secured. In September, the treachery of Arnold was detected. In the winter of 1781, such were again the privations of the army, that a part of the Pennsylvania line revolted, and marched home. Such, however, was still their patriotism, that they delivered some British emissaries to general Wayne, who hanged them as spies. Committing the defence of the posts on the Hudson to general Heath, general Washington in August marched with count Rochambeau for the Chesapeake, to co-operate with the French fleet there. The siege of Yorktown commenced on the 28th of September, and on the 10th of October he reduced Cornwallis to the necessity of surrendering, with upwards of seven thousand men, to the combined armies of America and France. The day after the capitulation, he ordered that those who were under arrest should be pardoned, and

that divine service in acknowledgment of the interposition of Providence, should be performed in all the brigades and divisions. This event filled America with joy, and was the means of terminating the war.

Few events of importance took place in 1782. On the 25th November, 1783, New York was evacuated by the British, and he entered it, accompanied by governor Clinton and many respectable citizens. On the 19th of April, a cessation of hostilities was proclaimed. On the 4th of December, he took his farewell of his brave comrades in arms. At noon the principal officers of the army assembled at Frances's tavern, and their beloved commander soon entered the room. His emotions were too strong to be concealed. Filling a glass with wine, he turned to them and said, "with a heart full of love and gratitude, I now take leave of you; I most devoutly wish that your latter days may be as prosperous and happy, as your former ones have been glorious and honourable." Having drank, he added, "I cannot come to each of you to take my leave, but shall be obliged to you if each of you will come and take me by the hand." General Knox, being nearest, turned to him. Incapable of utterance, general Washington grasped his hand, and embraced him. In the most affectionate manner he took his leave of each succeeding officer. In every eye was the tear of dignified sensibility, and not a word was articulated to interrupt the silence and tenderness of the scene. Ye men who delight in blood, slaves of ambition! when your work of carnage was finished, could you thus part with your companions in crime? Leaving the room, general Washington passed through the light infantry and walked to Whitehall, where a barge waited to carry him to Powles' Hook. The whole company followed in mute procession, with dejected countenances. When he entered the barge he turned to them, and waving his hat, bade them a silent adieu, receiving from them the same last affectionate compliment. On the 23d of December he resigned his commission to congress, then assembled at Annapolis. Here the expressions of the gratitude of his countrymen in affectionate addresses poured in upon him, and he received every testimony of respect and veneration.

In 1787, he was persuaded to take a seat in the convention which formed the present constitution of the United States. In 1789, he was unanimously elected president of the United States. In April he left Mount Vernon to proceed to New York, and to enter on the duties of his office. He every where received testimonies of respect and love. On the 13th of April he arrived at New York, and he was inaugurated first president of the United States. At the close of his first term of four years, he prepared a valedictory address to the American people, anxious to return again to the scenes of domestic life; but the earnest entreaties of his friends, and the peculiar situation of his country, induced him to be a candidate for a second election. At the expiration of his second term, he determined irrevocably to withdraw to the shades of private life. He published in September, 1796, his farewell address to the people of the United States, which ought to be engraven upon the hearts of his countrymen.

He then retired to Mount Vernon, giving to the world an example, most humiliating to its emperors and kings; the example of a man, voluntarily disrobing himself of the highest authority, and returning to private life, with a character, having upon it no stain of ambition, of covetousness, of profusion, of luxury, of oppression, or of injustice.

In 1798, an army was raised, and he was appointed commander in chief.

On the 13th of December, 1799, while attending to some improvements upon his estate, he was exposed to a light rain, which wetted his neck and hair. Unapprehensive of danger, he passed the afternoon in his usual manner, but at night he was seized with an inflammatory affection of the windpipe. The disease commenced with a violent ague, accompanied with some pain, and a sense of stricture in the throat, a cough, and a difficult deglutition, which was soon succeeded by fever, and a quick and laborious respiration. About twelve or fourteen ounces of blood were taken from him. In the morning, his family physician, doctor Craik, was sent for; but the utmost exertions of medical skill were applied in vain. To his friend and physician, who sat on his bed.



and took his head in his lap, he said, with difficulty, "Doctor, I am dying, and have been dying for a long time; but I am not afraid to die." Respiration became more and more protracted and imperfect, until half past eleven on Saturday night, when, retaining the full possession of his intellect, he expired without a struggle. Thus, on the 14th of December, 1799, in the sixty-eighth year of his age, died the father of his country, "the man first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his fellow-citizens." This event spread a gloom over the country, and the tears of America proclaimed the services and virtues of the hero and sage, and exhibited a people not insensible to his worth.

General Washington was rather above the common stature; his frame was robust, and his constitution vigorous. His exterior created in the beholder the idea of strength united with manly gracefulness. His eyes were of a gray colour, and his complexion light. His manners were rather reserved than free. His person and whole deportment exhibited an unaffected and indescribable dignity, unmingled with haughtiness, of which all who approached him were sensible. The attachment of those who possessed his friendship was ardent, but always respectful. His temper was humane, benevolent, and conciliatory; but there was a quickness in his sensibility to any thing apparently offensive, which experience had taught him to watch and correct.

He conducted the war with that consummate prudence and wisdom, which the situation of his country, and the state of his army demanded. He also possessed a firmness of resolution, which neither dangers nor difficulties could shake.



WAYNE, ANTHONY, a major-general in the American army, occupies a conspicuous station among the heroes and patriots of the American revolution. He was born in the year 1745, in Chester county, in the state, then colony, of Pennsylvania. His father, who was a respect-

able farmer, was many years a representative for the county of Chester, in the general assembly, before the revolution. His grandfather, who was distinguished for his attachment to the principles of liberty, bore a captain's commission under king William, at the battle of the Boyne. Anthony Wayne succeeded his father as a representative for the county of Chester, in the year 1773; and from his first appearance in public life, distinguished himself as a firm and decided patriot. He opposed, with much ability, the unjust demands of the mother country, and in connexion with some gentlemen of distinguished talents, was of material service in preparing the way for the firm and decisive part which Pennsylvania took in the general contest.

In 1775, he was appointed to the command of a regiment, which his character enabled him to raise in a few weeks, in his native county. In the same year, he was detached under general Thompson, into Canada. In the defeat which followed, in which general Thompson was made a prisoner, colonel Wayne, though wounded, displayed great gallantry and good conduct, in collecting and bringing off the scattered and broken bodies of troops.

In the campaign of 1776, he served under general Gates, at Ticonderoga, and was highly esteemed by that officer for both his bravery and skill as an engineer. At the close of that campaign he was created a brigadier-general.

At the battle of Brandywine, he behaved with his usual bravery, and for a long time opposed the progress of the enemy at Chad's ford. In this action, the inferiority of the Americans in numbers, discipline and arms, gave them little chance of success; but the peculiar situation of the public mind was supposed to require a battle to be risked; the ground was bravely disputed, and the action was not considered as decisive. The spirits of the troops were preserved by a belief that the loss of the enemy had equalled their own. As it was the intention of the American commander in chief to hazard another action on the first favourable opportunity that should offer, general Wayne was detached with his division, to harass the enemy by every means in his power. The

British troops were encamped at Tredyffrin, and general Wayne was stationed about three miles in the rear of their left wing, near the Paoli tavern, and from the precautions he had taken, he considered himself secure; but about eleven o'clock, on the night of the 20th September, major-general Gray, having driven in his pickets, suddenly attacked him with fixed bayonets. Wayne, unable to withstand the superior number of his assailants, was obliged to retreat, but formed again at a small distance, having lost about one hundred and fifty killed and wounded. As blame was attached by some of the officers of the army, to general Wayne, for allowing himself to be surprised in this manner, he demanded a court martial, which, after examining the necessary evidence, declared that he had done every thing to be expected from an active, brave, and vigilant officer; and acquitted him with honour.

A neat marble monument has been recently erected on the battle ground, to the memory of the gallant men who fell on the night of the 20th September, 1777.

Shortly after was fought the battle of Germantown, in which he greatly signalized himself, by his spirited manner of leading his men into action. In this action, he had one horse shot under him, and another as he was mounting; and at the same instant, received slight wounds in the left foot and left hand.

In all councils of war, general Wayne was distinguished for supporting the most energetic and decisive measures. In the one previous to the battle of Monmouth, he and general Cadwalader were the only officers decidedly in favour of attacking the British army. The American officers are said to have been influenced by the opinions of the Europeans. The baron de Steuben, and generals Lee and Du Portail, whose military skill was in high estimation, had warmly opposed an engagement as too hazardous. But general Washington, whose opinion was in favour of an engagement, made such disposition as would be most likely to lead to it. In that action, so honourable to the American arms, general Wayne was conspicuous in the ardour of his attack. General Washington, in his letter to congress, observes, "Were I to conclude my account of this day's transac-



tions without expressing my obligations to the officers of the army in general, I should do injustice to their merit, and violence to my own feelings. They seemed to vie with each other in manifesting their zeal and bravery. The catalogue of those who distinguished themselves, is too long to admit of particularizing individuals. I cannot, however, forbear mentioning brigadier-general Wayne, whose good conduct and bravery, throughout the whole action, deserves particular commendation."

In July, 1779, the American commander in chief having conceived a design of attacking the strong post of Stony Point, committed the charge of this enterprise to general Wayne. The garrison was composed of six hundred men, principally highlanders, commanded by lieutenant-colonel Johnson. Stony Point is a considerable height, the base of which, on the one side, is washed by the Hudson river, and on the other, is covered by a morass, over which there is but one crossing place. On the top of this hill was the fort: formidable batteries of heavy artillery were planted on it, in front of which, breast-works were advanced, and half way down was a double row of abattis. The batteries commanded the beach, and the crossing place of the morass. Several vessels of war were also in the river, whose guns commanded the foot of the hill. At noon, on the fifteenth of July, general Wayne marched from Sandy Beach, and arrived at eight o'clock in the evening, within a mile and a half of the fort, where he made the necessary disposition for the assault. After reconnoitring the situation of the enemy, at half past eleven, he led his troops with unloaded muskets and fixed bayonets, and without firing a single gun, completely carried the fort, and made the garrison, amounting to five hundred and forty-three, (the rest being killed,) prisoners. In the attack, while at the head of Febiger's regiment, general Wayne received a wound in the head with a musket-ball, which, in the heat of the conflict, supposing mortal, and anxious to expire in the lap of glory, he called to his aids to carry him forward, and let him die in the fort. The resistance, on the part of the garrison, was very spirited. Out of the forlorn hope of twenty men, commanded by

lieutenant Gibbon, whose business it was to remove the abattis, seventeen were killed. For the brave, prudent, and soldier-like conduct displayed in this achievement, the congress presented general Wayne a gold medal emblematic of the action.

Immediately after the surrender of Stony Point, general Wayne transmitted to the commander in chief the following laconic letter :

*"Stony Point, July 16, 1779.*

*"2 o'clock, A. M.*

"Dear General—The fort and garrison, with colonel Johnson, are ours; our officers and men behaved like men determined to be free.

"Yours most sincerely,

"ANTHONY WAYNE.

"GENERAL WASHINGTON."

In the campaign of 1781, in which lord Cornwallis and a British army were obliged to surrender prisoners of war, he bore a conspicuous part. His presence of mind never failed him in the most critical situations. Of this he gave an eminent example on the James river. Having been deceived, by some false information, into a belief that the British army had passed the river, leaving but the rear guard behind, he hastened to attack the latter before it should also have effected its passage; but on pushing through a morass and wood, instead of the rear guard, he found the whole British army drawn up close to him. His situation did not admit of a moment's deliberation. Conceiving the boldest to be the safest measure, he immediately led his small detachment, not exceeding eight hundred men, to the charge, and after a short, but very smart and close firing, in which he lost one hundred and eighteen of his men, he succeeded in bringing off the rest under cover of the wood. Lord Cornwallis, suspecting the attack to be a feint, in order to draw him into an ambuscade, would not permit his troops to pursue.

The enemy having made a considerable head in Georgia, Wayne was despatched by general Washington to take command of the forces in that state, and, after some sanguinary engagements, succeeded in esta-

olishing security and order. For his services in that state, the legislature presented him with a valuable farm.

On the peace, which followed shortly after, he retired to private life ; but in 1789, we find him a member of the Pennsylvania convention, and one of those in favour of the present federal constitution of the United States.

In the year 1792, he was appointed to succeed general St. Clair, who had resigned the command of the army engaged against the Indians, on our western frontier. Wayne formed an encampment at Pittsburgh, and such exemplary discipline was introduced among the new troops, that, on their advance into the Indian country, they appeared like veterans.

The Indians had collected in great numbers, and it was necessary not only to rout them, but to occupy their country by a chain of posts, that should, for the future, check their predatory incursions. Pursuing this regular and systematic mode of advance, the autumn of 1793 found general Wayne, with his army, at a post in the wilderness called Greenville, about six miles in advance of fort Jefferson, where he determined to encamp for the winter, in order to make the necessary arrangements for opening the campaign to effect early in the following spring. After fortifying his camp, he took possession of the ground on which the Americans had been defeated in 1791, which he fortified also, and called the work Fort Recovery. Here he piously collected, and, with the honours of war, interred the bones of the unfortunate, although gallant victims of the fourth of November, 1791. This situation of the army, menacing the Indian villages, effectually prevented any attack on the white settlements. The impossibility of procuring the necessary supplies prevented the march of the troops till the summer. On the eighth of August, the army arrived at the junction of the rivers Au Glaize and Miami of the Lakes, where they erected works for the protection of the stores. About thirty miles from this place, the British had formed a post, in the vicinity of which the Indians had assembled their whole force. On the fifteenth the army again advanced down the Miami, and on the eighteenth arrived at the Rapids. On the following day



they erected some works for the protection of the baggage. The situation of the enemy was reconnoitred, and they were found posted in a thick wood, in the rear of the British fort. On the twentieth the army advanced to the attack. The Miami covered the right flank, and on the left were the mounted volunteers, commanded by general Todd. After marching about five miles, major Price, who led the advance, received so heavy a fire from the Indians, who were stationed behind trees, that he was compelled to fall back. The enemy had occupied a wood in front of the British fort, which, from the quantity of fallen timber, could not be entered by the horse. The legion was immediately ordered to advance with trailed arms, and rouse them from their covert; the cavalry, under captain Campbell, were directed to pass between the Indians and the river, while the volunteers, led by general Scott, made a circuit to turn their flank. So rapid, however, was the charge of the legion, that before the rest of the army could get into action, the enemy were completely routed, and driven through the woods for more than two miles, and the troops halted within gun-shot of the British fort. All the Indians' houses and corn-fields were destroyed. In this decisive action, the whole loss of general Wayne's army, in killed and wounded, amounted only to one hundred and seven men. As hostilities continued on the part of the Indians, their whole country was laid waste, and forts established, which effectually prevented their return.

The success of this engagement destroyed the enemies' power; and, in the following year, general Wayne concluded a definitive treaty of peace with them.

A life of peril and glory was terminated in December, 1796. He had shielded his country from the murderous tomahawk of the savage. He had established her boundaries. He had forced her enemies to sue for her protection. He beheld her triumphant, rich in arts, and potent in arms. What more could his patriotic spirit wish to see. He died in a hut at Presque Isle, aged about fifty-one years, and was buried on the shore of Lake Erie.

A few years since, his bones were taken up by his son, Isaac Wayne, Esq., and entombed in his native

country; and by direction of the Pennsylvania State Society of the Cincinnati, an elegant monument was erected. It is to be seen within the cemetery of St. David's church, situated in Chester county. It is constructed of white marble, of the most correct symmetry and beauty.

THE END.

8









**This book is under no circumstances to be  
taken from the Building**

1000

[illegible]





